AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

CAMBRIDGE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: BENTLEY HOUSE
NEW YORK, TORONTO, BOMBAY
CALCUTTA, MADRAS: MACMILLAN
TOKYO: MARUZEN COMPANY LTD

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED

WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1939

First Edition 1919
Reprinted 1922
" 1925
" 1930
" 1939

NTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

THE War has left its mark on this book. Five years ago I started to work at it with Bernard Pitt, late lieutenant in the Border Regiment, and we gave all our spare time in the winter months of 1914–15 to a review of the whole corpus of Anglo-Saxon literature with very distinct aims: to ascertain whether there was any suitable material that had not been drawn upon in earlier works of the same character; to attain to a greater variety of contents than was to be found in some of the books then in use; to exclude, so far as possible, everything that was not intrinsically interesting; and finally to represent as many sides as we could of the life of our forefathers. We had just completed our survey and made a tentative list of contents, when Pitt, who thought "all is naught compared with the war," accepted a commission in the army. A year later, on the 30th of April, 1916, he was killed in France. I am thankful to say that this book still bears traces of his work. "The importance of having the right stuff in the *Reader* is immense," he wrote in one letter; and I most gratefully acknowledge the pains he took that it should be found there. If the aims briefly set out above have been in any measure attained, the credit is largely due to him. In particular I associate with him the story of "Paulinus and his vegetables" and the Preface to Alfred's "Blooms." Beyond the great service that he rendered in the choice of pieces, I had no further help from him except some notes on *Deor*.

The tentative list mentioned above was submitted for criticism to Dr Henry Bradley and to Prof. Chadwick. The former accompanied a general benediction with the suggestion of the addition of the "charter" of the Stolen Belt (XVI. 5), which was therefore transferred from my list of "doubtfuls." Prof. Chadwick urged that the large portions of Old English literature which were translated from the Latin were much less interesting than the original documents, and

suggested that some change should be made along those lines. I gladly adopted this good advice. Two pieces from Bede were in consequence omitted, and a few more charters added.

I believe that Dr Sweet carried his *Anglo-Saxon Reader* through to completion unaided. But I confess that I was almost appalled at the labour which now confronted me in the collation of texts, the writing of notes, and the compiling of the glossary. At this juncture my old friend, G. Ainslie Hight of Oxford, nobly came to the rescue, and made the first draft of the glossary for me. I take, of course, sole responsibility for the book as it stands, and I have so thoroughly worked over the whole of the glossary more than once that I seem to have made it my own. But this has only served to deepen my gratitude to Mr Hight, as will readily be believed by those, and perhaps by them alone, who have learnt what is involved in making a glossary to a book even of this size by making one themselves. This book, then, represents to me the memory of one friend who is gone, and the kindness of another who is happily still living.

The Texts. The general aims which guided the selection have been already stated. In two instances, *Beowulf* and the *Riddles*, the choice of pieces was partly determined by the fact that an *Anthology of Old English Poetry* was planned at the same time as this *Reader*. The beginner is recommended to read first the Early West Saxon prose extracts, and in poetry *The Battle of Maldon*; these have been more fully annotated and more carefully glossed than the other texts. There have been, it need hardly be said, no silent alterations of the readings of the MSS.—with the solitary exception that *ond*, 'and,' is for convenience printed everywhere whether the MSS. have *ond* or *and*. In a few words quantities are liable to vary: in particular, *ne* may be long when accented, short when unaccented; it has been deemed best to ignore this refinement in a book of this character.

In the matter of variant readings, universal agreement is not possible, and even the youngest editor is not quite infallible. My general rule has been not to depart from the readings of the MSS. when they make sense. A good example

is *Apollonius* ll. 35–6, where Zupitza's emendations of *hēold* for *hlōd* and *āwriton* for *āwriten* will be preferred by some readers; they are given in the Notes. The question, in what cases was the MS. reading to be emended, was a difficult one; and I may have to fall back on Emerson's dictum, that "a foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little minds." Ungrammatical forms have been rejected. But all rejected readings are given at the foot of the page; they should not be overlooked; when preferred, they can be restored to the text. It will appear inconsistent to reject *nytenyssæ* in Ælfric's *Colloquy* l. 117 and to retain *heofonæs* in *Solomon and Saturn* l. 18. On the other hand, it may be urged that the former appears to be a mere freak of the scribe, whilst the latter is one of several marks of dialect or of late date. Again, *u* (=*f*) has been removed in what may be described as a bad text, XVI. 6, and retained in what is on the whole a good text, XVI. 10.

It is entirely a coincidence, due to the intrinsic worth of the documents, that seven of the "Charters" are also to be found in Miss Harmer's valuable collection, *English Historical Documents*. I had not come across her collection—and I am almost certain that Pitt had not—when our list was made. Immediately I saw her book, I wrote and acquainted her with the facts.

The Notes. Here I conceive that it is not incumbent upon me to say much. It has been my honest endeavour to hit the happy mean between the needs of the private student and those of the more fortunate class-student. In all conscience there is plenty of scope left for the teacher and lecturer. For one thing I have barely set foot in the domains of the grammarian and the philologist.

The Glossary. In common with all other learners of Anglo-Saxon, I owe to Dr Sweet a great debt—exceeded only by my personal debt to my late master, Professor Skeat. But when, as a private student, I started work on his *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, the glossary made me despair, until I committed it to memory. Probably that was the best thing to do; but, if so, it was a counsel of perfection that I cannot very well

pass on. My first aim, then, was to compile a glossary that could be readily used, that would not baffle the learner, but would give him all the help that it seemed legitimate to give—and no more. Two things I conceived to be illegitimate: to lumber the glossary with all kinds of grammatical forms that ought to be already known, such as personal pronouns and parts of verbs; and to appropriate to every passage in which a particular word occurs the special sense which that passage requires. These two restrictions appear to be equally important, and probably need no defence. Thus the glossary is a miniature dictionary, and the invaluable logical processes, involved in selecting the right meaning of words for each passage in which they occur, are not lost. On the other hand, where it seemed necessary, further help is given.

One innovation must be mentioned. Wherever sufficient justification could be found, in oneness of notion conveyed, in oneness of the corresponding modern form, or in convenience of glossing, two or more words are printed as one. The simplification this entails for both the compiler and the user of the glossary is great. It is true that *āðeroððe* or *nalæsðætānðæt* is not a joy for ever. But *nalæs ðæt ān ðæt* is not much more beautiful, and to the glossarist it is a hideous monster. Again, when a word, say a pronoun, is used with the function of another part of speech, say an adverb, it is here glossed separately as an adverb: thus *ðæs*, adverb and conjunction, need not be sought for (and not found) under the pronoun *sē*.

It is essential that the student should familiarise himself with the instructions at the head of the glossary, and should use the special cautions referring to the glossary, printed in black type, which are given in the Notes on several extracts. Words are glossed under forms that actually occur in the *Reader*; when, as often happens, varying forms occur, the word is glossed under what was deemed to be the best form, and the varying forms, when not printed, are covered by the references given.

The learner is advised to make free use of the glossary:

for one thing, by a reference to a particular passage under the crucial word many a note has been saved. As one example: VII. 270-3; the outstanding difficulty here lies in the words *þā ān*, 'those things only'; if the word *ān* is turned up, the reference to this passage will be found under the required meaning 'only.'

The difficulty of glossing words beginning with *ge-* cannot be altogether surmounted, and some allowance must be made. American editors usually gloss all words beginning with *ge-* under *ge-*. This is too simple a solution; it involves, for example, the glossing of *gecoren* under *gecēosan*; but *gecoren* is usually the past participle of *cēosan*, and exceptionally of *gecēosan*. The past participles of *cēosan* and *gecēosan* are the same, as are those of *āscian* and *geāscian*, and of *sittan* and *gesittan*, although the verbs they come from may differ very considerably in meaning. In cases of doubt, therefore, both the simple verb and the *ge-* compound must be looked up. A past participle with the *ge-* prefix will always be found glossed under the simple verb unless there is good reason for regarding it as the past participle of the compound verb. It may make this clearer if I take one or two examples. *Gecoren* occurs in III. 166, VII. 149 and 311 · the first two occurrences are glossed under *cēosan* because the meaning is simply 'chosen'; in the third passage the meaning is 'decided,' a meaning which seems to be peculiar to the compound *gecēosan*. *Gewunod*, 'accustomed,' occurs in XI. 27; it is glossed under *gewunian* because the simple verb has not the meaning 'be wont.' *Gesetenne* in I. 167 is glossed under *gesittan* because *sittan* is not a transitive verb.

I have now left only the pleasant but impossible task of thanking those who have helped me—impossible because I can only say 'Thank you,' and the cold print conveys nothing of what I would convey. In addition to those whose names are connected with special notes, I have consulted Dr Henry Bradley, the Right Reverend Monsignor Scott of Cambridge, Dr Rendel Harris, and the Reverend Charles Vine of Ilford about matters on which they could speak with authority, and

to them all, named here or in the Notes, I offer cordial thanks for information given with a readiness and courtesy most delightful. After the debt to Mr Hight which makes me bankrupt, I owe a great one to three friends between whose kindnesses I will make no attempt to distinguish. Dr Craigie, the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Dr Chambers, the librarian of University College, London, and Prof. Max Drennan of Johannesburg, all undertook to read proof of the Notes with a willingness exceeded only by their ability and acumen. Dr Craigie must forgive a passing reference to the delightful modesty of his acceptance: "I have no doubt that it will be for my own good." They were an unsurpassable trio, for, without design or instruction, each of them took a line of his own to the great gain of the book. To each of them I tender heartfelt thanks.

I am sorry I have no pathetic rhyme in which to bid farewell to my "little book." But if it brings me kind critics, new friends, and no enemies, it will not have served me ill, and I shall not miss my reward.

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE,
October 1919

CONTENTS

I. Early West Saxon Prose

II. Later Prose

III. Poetry

to them all, named here or in the Notes, I offer cordial thanks for information given with a readiness and courtesy most delightful. After the debt to Mr Hight which makes me bankrupt, I owe a great one to three friends between whose kindnesses I will make no attempt to distinguish. Dr Craigie, the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Dr Chambers, the librarian of University College, London, and Prof. Max Drennan of Johannesburg, all undertook to read proof of the Notes with a willingness exceeded only by their ability and acumen. Dr Craigie must forgive a passing reference to the delightful modesty of his acceptance: "I have no doubt that it will be for my own good." They were an unsurpassable trio, for, without design or instruction, each of them took a line of his own to the great gain of the book. To each of them I tender heartfelt thanks.

I am sorry I have no pathetic rhyme in which to bid farewell to my "little book." But if it brings me kind critics, new friends, and no enemies, it will not have served me ill, and I shall not miss my reward.

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE,
October 1919

CONTENTS

I. Early West Saxon Prose

I. THE CHRONICLE

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtūnscīre, ond hē hæfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lengest wunode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde, ond hē þǣr wunade oþþæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan; ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht wiþ Bretwālum. Ond ymb xxxi wiñt þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æþeling sē wæs Cyneheard hāten; ond se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Ond þā geāscode hē þone cyning lȳtle werode on wīfcȳþþe on Merantūne, ond hine þǣr berād ond þone būr ūtan beēode, ǣr hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām cyninge wǣrun. Ond þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlīce hine werede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rǣsde on hine ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþþæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond þā on þæs wīfes gebǣrum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse, ond þā þider urnon swāhwelcswā þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Ond hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebēad, ond hiera nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wǣran oþ hīe alle lǣgon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīsle, ond sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

Ðā on morgenne gehierdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas þe him beæftan wǣrun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs, þā ridon hīe þider ond his aldorman Ōsric ond Wīferþ his þegn ond þā men þe hē beæftan him lǣfde ǣr, ond þone æþeling on þǣre byrig mētton þǣr se cyning ofslægen læg (ond þā gatu him tō beloceen hæfdon), ond þā þǣrtō ēodon. Ond þā gebēad hē

him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ond londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ond him cȳþdon þæt hiera mǣgas him mid wǣron, þāþe him from noldon. Ond þā cuǣdon hīe þæt him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāford, ond hīe nǣfre his banan folgian noldon; ond þā budon hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde from ēodon. Ond hie cuǣdon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wǣre þe ǣr mid þām cyninge wǣrun; þā cuǣdon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wǣrun.' Ond hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wǣron oþþæt hie þǣrinne fulgon, ond þone æþeling ofslōgon ond þā men þe him mid wǣrun alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu, ond hē his feorh generede, ond þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

855. Hēr hǣþne men ǣrest on Scēapige ofer winter sǣtun. Ond þȳ ilcan gēare gebōcude Æþelwulf cyning tēoþan dǣl his londes ofer al his rīce Gode tō lofe ond him selfum tō ēcere hǣlo; ond þȳ ilcan gēare fērde tō Rōme mid micelre weorþnesse, ond þǣr wæs xii mōnaþ wuniende, ond þā him hāmweard fōr. Ond him þā Carl Francna cyning his dohtor geaf him tō cuēne; ond æfter þām tō his lēodum cuōm, ond hīe þæs gefægene wǣrun. Ond ymb ii gēar þæsðe hē of Francum cōm hē gefōr, ond his līc līþ æt Wintanceastre; ond hē rīcsode nigontēoþe healf gēar. Ond se Æþelwulf wæs Ecgbrehting, Ecgbryht Ealhmunding, Ealhmund Ēafing, Ēafa Eopping, Eoppa Ingilding; Ingild wæs Īnes brōþur Westseaxna cyninges, þæsþe eft fērde tō Sc̄e Pētre ond þǣr eft his feorh gesealde; ond hīe wǣron Cēnrēdes suna; Cēnrēd wæs Cēolwalding, Cēolwald Cūþaing, Cūþa Cūþwining, Cūþwine Cēaulining, Cēawlin Cynrīcing, Cynrīc Cerdicing, Cerdic Elesing, Elesa Ēsling, Ēsla Gīwīsing, Gīwīs Wīging, Wīg Frēawining, Frēawine Friþogāring, Friþogār Bronding, Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wōdening, Wōden Frēalāfing, Frēalāf Finning, Fin Godwulfing, Godwulf Gēating, Gēat Tǣtwaing, Tǣtwa Bēawing, Bēaw Sceldwaing, Sceldwea Heremōding, Heremōd Itermoning, Itermon Hrāþraing, sē wæs geboren in þǣre earce; Noe, Lamach, Matusalem, Enoh, Iaered, Maleel, Camon, Enos, Sed, Adam; primus homo et pater noster est Xp̄s. Amen.

871. Hēr cuōm se here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp þā gemētte hie Æþelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þǣr wiþ gefeaht ond sige nam. þæs ymb iiii niht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur þǣr micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelǣddon, ond wiþ þone here gefuhton; ond þǣr wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæþre hond, ond Æþelwulf aldormon wearþ ofslægen; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald. Ond þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone here on Æscesdūne; ond hie wǣrun on twǣm gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bachsecg ond Halfdene þā hǣþnan cyningas, ond on ōþrum wǣron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefeaht se cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ond þǣr wearþ se cyning Bagsecg ofslægen; ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þǣr wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se giunga, ond Ōsbearn eorl, ond Frǣna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þā hergas bēgen gefliemde, ond fela þūsenda ofslægenra; ond on feohtende wǣron oþ niht. Ond þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōður wiþ þone here æt Basengum, ond þǣr þā Deniscan sige nāmon. Ond þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Meretūne; ond hie wǣrun on tuǣm gefylcium; ond hie būtū gefliemdon, ond longe on dæg sige āhton, ond þǣr wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæþere hond; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; ond þǣr wearþ Hēahmund bisc̄ ofslægen, ond fela gōdra monna. Ond æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Ond þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; ond hē rīcsode v gēar; ond his līc līþ æt Wīnburnan. Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Ond þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone here lȳtle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine longe on dæg gefliemde, ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ond þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ þone here on þȳ cynerīce besūþan Temese, būtan þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlīpig aldormon ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon, þe mon nā ne rīmde; ond

þæs gēares wǣrun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond ān cyning. Ond þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone here.

891. Hēr fōr se here ēast; ond Earnulf cyning gefeaht wið ðǣm rǣdehere, ǣr þā scipu cuōmon, mid Ēastfrancum ond Seaxum ond Bǣgerum, ond hine geflīemde.

Ond þrīe Scottas cuōmon to Ælfrēde cyninge on ānum bāte būtan ǣlcum gerēþrum of Hibernia, þonon hī hī bestǣlon forþonþe hī woldon for Godes lufan on elþīodignesse bēon, hī ne rōhton hwǣr. Se bāt wæs geworht of þriddan healfre hȳde þe hī on fōron, ond hī nāmon mid him þæt hī hæfdun tō seofon nihtum mete; ond þā cōmon hīe ymb vii niht tō londe on Cornwālum, ond fōron þā sōna tō Ælfrēde cyninge. Þus hīe wǣron genemnde: Dubslane ond Maccbethu ond Maelinmun. Ond Swifneh, se betsta lāreow þe on Scottum wæs, gefōr.

Ond þȳ ilcan gēare ofer Ēastron, ymbe gangdagas oþþe ǣr, ætēowde se steorra þe mon on Bōclæden hǣt comēta; same men cweþaþ on Englisc þæt hit sīe feaxede steorra, forþǣm þǣr stent lang lēoma of, hwīlum on āne healfe, hwīlum on ǣlce healfe.

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla here, þe wē gefyrn ymbe sprǣcon, eft of þǣm ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan; ond þǣr wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsettan him on ænne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēasteweardre Cent æt þæs miclan wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātað. Se wudu is ēastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang oþþe lengra, ond þrītiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ǣr ymbe sprǣcon, līð ūt of þǣm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu oþ þone weald iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum, ond þǣr ābrǣcon ān geweorc; inne on þǣm fæstenne sǣton fēawa cirlisce men on, ond wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þǣm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on Temese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond se ōþer here æt Apul[illegible]

894. On þ[illegible]

on þǣm ēastrīc[illegible]

Ēastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas geseald, ond Ēastengle foregīsla vi; ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā ōþre hergas mid ealle herige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oþþe mid, oþþe on heora healfe. Ond þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewīcode betwuh þǣm twām hergum, þǣrþǣr hē niehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte ǣgþerne gerǣcan gif hīe ǣnigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe siþþan æfter þǣm wealda hlōþum ond flocrādum, bi swāhwaþerre efes swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs; ond hīe mon ēac mid ōþrum floccum sōhte mǣstra daga ǣlce, oþþe on dæg oþþe on niht, ge of þǣre fierde, ge ēac of þǣm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wǣron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þǣm monnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm se here oftor eall ūte of þǣm setum þonne tuwwa: ōþre sīþe þā hīe ǣrest tō londe cōmon, ǣr sīo fierd gesamnod wǣre; ōþre sīþe þā hīe of þǣm setum faran woldon. Þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon ferian norþweardes ofer Temese in on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond þone here geflīemde; ond þā herehȳþa āhreddon; ond hīe flugon ofer Temese būton ǣlcum forda, þā ūp be Colne on ānne īggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þǣr ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þǣr lengest mete hæfdon; ac hīe hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne, ond hiora mete genotudne, ond wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære mid þǣre scīre þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sīo ōþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Deniscan sǣton þǣr behindan, forþǣm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þǣm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton ferian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ond on Ēastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan; ond sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsǣton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þǣre norþsǣ; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron ymbsǣton Exanceaster. Ðā se cyng þæt hierde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þǣre fierde, būton swīþe gewaldenum dǣle ēasteweardes þæs folces.

Þā fōron forð oþþe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid

þǣm burgwarum ond þǣm fultume, þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þǣr cumen mid his herge, þe ǣr æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac se micla here wæs þā þǣrtō cumen, þe ǣr on Limene mūþan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ǣr geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs se micla here æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō ond geflīemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc ābrǣcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brōhton eall intō Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oðþe tōbrǣcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre. Ond Hæstenes wīf ond his suna twēgen mon brōhte tō þǣm cyninge; ond hē hī him eft āgeaf, forþǣmþe hiora wæs ōþer his godsunu, ōþer Æðerēdes ealdormonnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ǣr Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme; ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond āðas; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde; ond ēacswā þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēamflēote cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ōþre sīþe hē wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þāþā mon his geweorc ābræc.

Þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þǣre fierde wið Exancestres, swā ic ǣr sǣde, ond se here þā burg beseten hæfde; þā he þǣrtō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone here þǣr west ābisgod wæs, ond þā hergas wǣron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig on Ēastseaxum ond þǣr geweorc worhtun, fōron bēgen ætgædere ūp be Temese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō, ǣgþerge of Ēastenglum, ge of Norþhymbrum; fōron þā ūp be Temese oþþæt hīe gedydon æt Sǣferne, þā ūp be Sǣferne. Þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormon ond Æþelm ealdorman ond Æþelnōþ ealdorman ond þā cinges þegnas, þe þā æt hām æt þǣm geweorcum wǣron, of ǣlcre byrig beēastan Pedredan, ge bewestan Sēalwuda ge beēastan, ge ēac benorþan Temese ond bewestan Sǣfern, ge ēac sum dǣl þæs Norðwēalcynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wǣron, þā offōron hīe þone here

hindan æt Buttingtūne on Sǣferne staþe, ond hine þǣr ūtan besǣton on ǣlce healfe on ānum fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sǣton on twā healfe þǣre ēa, ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphere, þā wǣron hīe mid metelīeste gewǣgde, ond hæfdon miclne dǣl þāra horsa freten, ond þā ōþre wǣron hungre ācwolen. Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðǣm monnum, þe on ēasthealfe þǣre ēa wīcodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Cristnan hæfdon sige. Ond þǣr wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac monige ōþre cyninges þegnas; ond þāra Deniscra þǣr wearð swiþe mycel *wæl* geslegen; ond se dǣl þe þǣr āweg cōm wurdon on flēame generede. Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond to hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan winter; ond befæston hira wīf ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastenglum, ond fōron ānstreces dæges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wirhēalum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. Þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ǣr hīe wǣron inne on þǣm geweorce; besǣton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þǣrbūton wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hīe foran forridan mehton būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon ond mid hira horsum fretton on ǣlcre efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæsþe hīe ǣr hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

895. Ond þā sōna æfter þǣm on ðȳs gēre fōr se here of Wirhēale in on Norðwēalas, forþǣm hīe ðǣr sittan ne mehton, þæt wæs forðȳþe hīe wǣron benumene ǣgðerge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þǣre herehȳðe þe hīe ðǣr genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lond ond Ēastengla, swāswā sīo fird hīe geræcan ne mehte, oþþæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond ēasteweard on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þǣre sǣ, þæt is Meresig hāten.

Ond þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah

229 See note.

wǣron, forðfērdon on þǣm þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ond Cēolmund ealdormon on Cent, ond Beorhtulf ealdormon on Ēastseaxum, ond Wulfrēd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre, ond Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ond Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ond Beornulf wīcgerēfa on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan nemde.

Þӯ ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum ond on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þæm sūðstæðe mid stælhergum, ealra swīþust mid ðǣm æscum þe hīe fela gēara ǣr timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wǣron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon lx āra, sume mā; þā wǣron ǣgðerge swiftran ge unwealtran ge ēac hieran þonne þā ōðru; nǣron nāwðerne on Frēsisc gescæpene ne on Denisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hie nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þǣr vi scipu tō Wiht, ond *þǣr mycel yfel gedydon, ǣgðerge on Defenum ge welhwǣr* be ðǣm sǣriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermere. Þā fōron hie mid þrim scipum ūt ongēn hie; ond þrēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þǣm mūðan on drӯgum, wǣron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hie þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðǣm mūðan ūteweardum, ond þā men ofslōgon, ond þæt ān oðwand; on þǣm wǣron ēac þā men ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon forðӯ onweg ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu āsǣton. Þā wurdon ēac swiðe unēaðelice āseten: þrēo āsǣton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes ðe ðā Deniscan scipu āseten wǣron, ond þā ōðru eall on ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs āebbad fela furlanga from þǣm scipum, þā ēodan ðā Deniscan from þǣm þrim scipum tō þǣm ōðrum þrim þe on hira healfe beebbade wǣron, ond hie þā þǣr gefuhton. Þǣr wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ond Wulfheard Frīesa ond Æbbe Frīesa ond Æðelhere Frīesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna, Frēsiscra ond Engliscra lxii, ond þāra Deniscena cxx. Þā cōm

322 ahebbad.

þǣm Deniscum scipum þēh ǣr flōd tō, ǣr þā Crīstnan mehton hira ūt āscūfan, ond hīe forðȳ ūt oðrēowon. Þā wǣron hīe tōþǣm gesārgode, þæt hīe ne mehton Sūðseaxna lond ūtan berōwan; ac hira þǣr tū sǣ on lond wearp; ond þā men mon lǣdde tō Wintceastre tō þǣm cynge, ond hē hīe ðǣr āhōn hēt. Ond þā men cōmon on Ēastengle, þe on þǣm ānum scipe wǣron, swīðe forwundode.

Ðȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs þonne xx scipa, mid monnum mid ealle, be þām sūðriman.

Ðȳ ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulfric cynges horsðegn, sē wæs ēac Wealhgerēfa.

II. ALFRED'S *OROSIUS*

1. Central Europe

Nū hæbbe wē scortlīce gesǣd ymbe Asia londgemǣro; nū wille wē ymbe Eurōpe londgemǣro āreccean swā micel swā wē hit fyrmest witon. From þǣre īe Danais west oþ Rīn þā ēa, sēo wilð of þǣm beorge þe mon Alpīs hǣtt ond irnð þonne norðryhte on þæs gārsecges earm þe þæt lond ūton ymblīð þe mon Bryttania hǣtt, ond eft sūþ oð Dōnua þā ēa, þǣre ǣwielme is nēah Rīnes ōfre þǣre īe ond is siþþan ēast irnende wiþnorþan Crēca lond ūt on þone Wendelsǣ, ond norþ oþ þone gārsecg þe mon Cwēnsǣ hǣt: binnan þǣm sindon monega þēoda, ac hit mon hǣt eall Germania.

Þonne wiþnorþan Dōnua ǣwielme ond beēastan Rīne sindon Ēastfrancan; ond besūþan him sindon Swǣfas, on ōþre healfe þǣre īe Dōnua; ond besūþan him ond beēastan sindon Bǣgware, se dǣl þe mon Regnesburg hǣtt; ond ryhte beēastan him sindon Bēme, ond ēastnorþ sindon Þyringas; ond benorþan him sindon Ealdseaxan, ond benorþanwestan him sindon Frīsan. Bewestan Ealdseaxum is Ælfe mūþa þǣre īe, ond Frīsland; ond þonan westnorþ is þæt lond þe mon Ongle hǣt, ond Sillende, ond, sumne dǣl, Dene; ond benorþan him is Afdrede, ond ēastnorþ Wilte, þe mon Hæfeldan hǣtt; ond beēastan him is Wineda lond, þe mon hǣtt Sysyle, ond ēastsūþ, ofer sum dǣl, Maroara. Ond hīe, Maroara, habbaþ bewestan him Þyringas, ond Bēhēmas, ond Bǣgware healfe; ond besūþan him, on ōþre healfe Dōnua þǣre īe, is þæt land Carendre sūþ oþ þā beorgas þe mon Alpīs hǣt. To þǣm ilcan beorgan licgaþ Bǣgwara landgemǣro ond Swǣfa. Þonne beēastan Carendran londe, begeondan þǣm wēstenne, is Pulgara land; ond beēastan

þǣm is Crēca land; ond beēastan Maroara londe is Wisle lond; ond beēastan þǣm sind Datia, þāþe iū wǣron Gotan. Benorþanēastan Maroara sindon Dalamentsan; ond beēastan Dalamentsan sindon Horithi; ond benorþan Dalamentsan sindon Surpe, ond bewestan him Sysyle. Benorþan Horit*h*i is Mægþa land, ond benorþan Mægþa londe Sermende oþ þā beorgas Riffen. Bewestan Sūþ-Denum is þæs gārsecges earm þe liþ ymbūtan þæt land Brettania; ond benorþan him is þæs sǣs earm þe mon hǣt Ōstsǣ; ond beēastan him ond benorþan sindon Norþ-Dene, ǣgþerge on þǣm māran landum ge on þǣm īglandum; ond beēastan him sindon Afdrede; ond besūþan him is Ælfe mūþa þǣre īe, ond Ealdseaxna sum dǣl. Norþ-Dene habbaþ benorþan him þone ilcan sǣs earm þe mon hǣt Ōstsǣ; ond beēastan him sindon Ōsti þā lēode, ond Afdrede besūþan. Ōsti habbaþ benorþan him þone ilcan sǣs earm ond Winedas ond Burgendan, ond besūþan him sindon Hæfeldan. Burgendan habbaþ þone ylcan sǣs earm bewestan him, ond Swēon benorþan; ond beēastan him sint Sermende, ond besūþan him Surfe. Swēon habbaþ besūþan him þone sǣs earm Ōsti, ond beēastan him Sermende; ond benorþan him ofer þā wēstenne is Cwēnland; ond bewestannorþan him sindon Scride-Finnas, ond bewestan Norþmenn.

2. OHTHERE'S VOYAGES

Ōhthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt þæt land sīe swiþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīciað Finnas on huntoðe on wintra ond on sumera on fiscaþe be þǣre sǣ.

Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ǣnig mon benorðan þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be þǣm lande; lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā

83 horiti.

widsǣ on ðæt bæcbord, þrie dagas; þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þā fōr hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feor swā hē meahte on þǣm ōþrum þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þǣr ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer; būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðǣr bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā ēast be lande swāswā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðǣr bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, forðǣm þæt land bēag þǣr sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swāswā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg þǣr ān micel ēa ūp in on þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, forþǣm hīe ne dorston forþ bī þǣre ēa siglan for unfriþe, forþǣm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōþre healfe þǣre ēas. Ne mētte hē ǣr nān gebūn land, siþþan hē from his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wǣron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd hira land; ac hīe ne dorston þǣron cuman. Ac þāra Ter-Finna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðǣr huntan gewīcodon oþþe fisceras oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ǣgþerge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þǣm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wǣron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, forþǣm hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas sprǣcon nēah ān geþēode. Swīþost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þǣm horshwælum, forðǣm hīe habbað swīþe æþele bān on hiora tōþum (þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þǣm cyninge), ond hiora hȳd bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Se hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne ōðre hwalas; ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan elna lang. Ac on his āgnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað; þā bēoð eahta ond fēowertiges elna lange, ond þā mǣstan fīftiges elna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þǣm ǣhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum; hē hæfde þāgȳt, ðā hē þone cyning sōhte, tāmra dēora unbebohtra syx hund (þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas'); þāra wǣron syx stælhrānas; ðā

bēoð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, forðǣm hȳ fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þǣm fyrstum mannum on þǣm lande; næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twēntig hrȳðera ond twēntig scēapa ond twēntig swȳna; ond þæt lȳtle þæt hē erede hē erede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mǣst on þǣm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum ond on fugela feðerum ond hwales bāne, ond on þǣm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht ond of sēoles. Ǣghwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fīftȳne mearðes fell ond fīf hrānes ond ān beran fel, ond tȳn ambra feðra, ond berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, ond twēgen sciprāpas: ǣgþer sȳ syxtig elna lang; ōþer sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, ōþer of sīoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wǣre swȳþe lang ond swȳðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āþeroððe ettan oððe erian mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sǣ; ond þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum swȳðe clūdig; ond licgað wilde mōras wiðēastan ond wiðuppon emnlange þǣm bȳnum lande. On þǣm mōrum eardiað Finnas. Ond þæt bȳne land is ēasteweard brādost, ond symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēastewerd hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād oþþe hwēne brǣdre; ond middeweard þrītig oððe brādre; ond norðeweard, hē cwæð, þǣr hit smalost wǣre, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mīla brād tō þǣm mōre; ond se mōr syðþan on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran, ond on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þǣm lande sūðeweardum, on ōðre healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland oþ þæt land norðeweard, ond tōemnes þǣm lande norðeweardum Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hergiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmen on hȳ. Ond þǣr sint swīðe micle meras fersce geond þā mōras; ond berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā meras, ond þanon hergiað on ðā Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa ond swȳðe lēohte.

Ōhthere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde benorðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðeweardum þǣm lande, þo*ne* man hǣt

136 þonne.

Scīringesheal; þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode ond ǣlce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; ond ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. Ond on þæt stēorbord him bið ǣrest Īraland, ond þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande ond þissum lande; þonne is þis land oð hē cymð tō Scīrincgesheale; ond ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wiðsūðan þone Scīringesheal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt lond; sēo is brādre þonne ǣnig man ofer sēon mæge. Ond is Gōtland on ōðre healfe ongēan, ond siððan Sillende. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

Ond of Scīringesheale hē cwæð þæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þǣm porte þe mon hǣt æt Hǣþum; sē stent betuh Winedum ond Seaxum ond Angle, ond hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Scīringesheale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc, ond on þæt stēorbord widsǣ, þrȳ dagas. Ond þā, twēgen dagas ǣr hē tō Hǣþum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gōtland ond Sillende ond īglanda fela (on þǣm landum eardodon Engle ǣr hī hider on land cōman), ond hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in Denemearce hȳrað.

3. WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wǣre on Trūsō on syfan dagum ond nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, ond on bæcbord him wæs Langaland ond Lǣland ond Falster ond Scōnēg; ond þās land eall hȳrað tō Denemearcan. "Ond þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, ond þā habbað him sylfe cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wǣron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ǣrest Blēcingaēg ond Mēore *ond* Ēowland ond Gotland, on bæcbord; ond þās land hȳrað tō Swēon. Ond Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wīsle is swȳðe mycel ēa, ond hio tōlīð Witland ond Weonodland; ond þæt Witland belimpeð tō

Estum; ond sēo Wīsle līð ūt of Weonodlande, ond līð in Estmere; ond se Estmere is hūru fīftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmere of ðǣm mere ðe Trūsō standeð in staðe; ond cumað ūt *samod* in Estmere Ilfing ēastan of *Æ*stlande ond Wīsle sūðan of Winodlande. Ond þonne benimð Wīsle Ilfing hire naman, ond ligeð of *þ*ǣm mere west ond norð on sǣ; forðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslemūða.

Þæt *Æ*stland is swȳðe mycel; *ond þ*ǣr bið swȳðe manig burh, ond on ǣlcere byrig bið *cyning*; *ond þ*ǣr bið swȳðe mycel hunig ond fiscnað. Ond se *cyning* ond *þ*ā rīcostan men drincað mȳran meolc, *ond þ*ā unspēdigan ond þā þēowan drincað medo. Þǣr bið swȳðe *mycel* gewinn betwēonan him. Ond ne bið ðǣr nǣnig ealo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þǣr bið medo genōh. Ond *þ*ǣr is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þǣr bið man dēad, þæt hē līð inne unforbærned mid his māgum ond frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; ond *þ*ā kyningas ond þā ōðre hēahðungene men swā micle leng swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar, þæt hī bēoð unforbærned ond licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. Ond ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne þǣr sceal bēon gedrync ond plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge þe hī hine tō þǣm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdǣlað hī his feoh, þæt þǣr tō lāfe bið æfter þǣm gedrynce ond þǣm plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swāswā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālecgað hit ðonne, forhwega on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǣl fram þǣm tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne þone þriddan, oþþe hyt eall ālēd bið on þǣre ānre mīle; ond sceall bēon se lǣsta dǣl nȳhst þǣm tūne ðe se dēada man on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā menn, ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þǣm lande, forhwega on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þǣm fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þǣm fēo; ðonne cymeð se man se þæt swift*oste* hors hafað tō þǣm ǣrestan dǣle ond tō þǣm mǣstan, ond swā ǣlc æfter ōðrum oþ hit bið eall genumen; ond sē *nimð* þone lǣstan dǣl sē nȳhst þǣm tūne þæt feoh geærneð. Ond þonne rīdeð ǣlc hys weges mid ðan fēo, *ond* hyt mōtan habban eall; ond forðȳ þǣr bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. Ond þonne hys

174, 177 East-. 201 swifte.

gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine ūt ond forbærneð mid his wǣpnum ond hrægle. Ond swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, ond þæs þe hȳ be þǣm wegum ālecgað, þe ðā fremdan tō ærnað ond nimað. Ond þæt is mid Estum þēaw, þæt þǣr sceal ǣlces geðēodes man bēon forbærned; ond gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. Ond þǣr is mid *E*stum ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcan; ond þȳ þǣr licgað þā dēadan men swā lange ond ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him on. Ond þēah man āsette twēgen fǣtels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt *ǣgþer* bið oferfroren, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter."

4. CYRUS

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ǣr beforan sægdon, þā hwīle ðe Sabini ond Rōmāne wunnon on þǣm westdǣle, þā hwīle wonn hē *ǣgþerge on Sciþþie ge on Indie, oþ* hē *hæfde* mǣst ealne þone ēastdǣl āwēst; ond æfter ðǣm fird gelǣdde tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ǣnigu ōþeru burg. Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa þæs oferfæreldes lange gelette, forþǣmþe þǣr scipa nǣron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mǣst būton Eufrāte. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene se strēam fordrāf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grom wearð on his mōde ond wiþ þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hīe mehte wīfmon be hiere cnēowe oferwadan, þǣr hēo ǣr wæs nigon mīla brād þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dǣdum gelǣste, ond hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund ēa ond on LX, ond siþþan mid his fīrde þǣrofer fōr. Ond æfter þǣm Eufrāte þā ēa, sēo is mǣst eallra ferscra *wætera ond is irnende þurh* middewearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on monige ēa ūpp forlēt; ond siþþan mid eallum his folce on ðǣre ēa gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hīe gerāhte.

214 Eastum. 216 hine. 218 oþer.

Swā ungelīefedlīc is ǣnigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne, hū ǣnig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sīo wæs, oððe eft ābrecan. Membrað se ent angan ǣrest timbran Babylonia, ond Nīnus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middeweardum hiere rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on swīþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīþe fæger an tō lōcianne; ond hēo is swīþe ryhte fēowerscȳte. Ond þæs wealles micelness ond fæstness is ungelīefedlīc tō secgenne; þæt is, þæt hē is L elna brād ond II hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong is hundseofontig mīla ond seofeða dǣl ānre mīle; ond hē is geworht of tigelan ond of eorðtyrewan. Ond ymbūtan þone weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þǣm is iernende se ungefōglecesta strēam; ond wiðūtan þǣm dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah weall; ond bufan ðǣm māran wealle, ofer ealne þone ymbgong hē is mid stǣnenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce burg Babylonia, sēoðe mǣst wæs ond ǣrest ealra burga, sēo is nū lǣst ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ǣr wæs ealra weorca fæstast ond wunderlecast ond mǣrast, gelīce ond hēo wǣre tō bīsene āsteald eallum middangearde, ond ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum moncynne ond cweþe: "Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweg gewiten, hwæt! gē magan on mē ongietan ond oncnāwan þæt gē nānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunigean mæge."

On ðǣm dagum þe Cīrus, Persa cyning, Babylonia ābræc, ðā wæs Croesus, se līþa cyning, mid firde gefaren Babyloniam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē him on nānum fultome bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. Ond him Cīrus wæs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond nū ūre Crīstne Rōma besprīcð þæt hiere weallas for ealdunge brosnien, nales nā forþǣmþe hīo mid forheriunge swā gebismrad wǣre swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere crīstendōme nūgīet is gescild, ðæt ǣgþerge hīo self ge hiere anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of ǣniges cyninges nīede.

Æfter þǣm Cīrus gelǣdde fird on Sciþþie, ond him ðǣr

265 hie.

ān giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr ond his mōdor mid him, Damaris. Þā Cirus fōr ofer þæt londgemǣre, ofer þā ēa þe hātte Araxis, him þǣr se gionga cyning þæs oferfæreldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē forþǣm nolde þȳ hē mid his *folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþþan hē* binnan ðǣm gemǣre wǣre ond wīcstōwa nāme. Ac þā Cirus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þǣr sēcean wolde, ond ēac þæt þǣm folce seldsīene ond uncūðe wǣron wīnes dryncas; hē forþǣm of ðǣre wīcstōwe āfōr on āne dīgle stōwe, ond þǣr beæftan forlēt eall þæt þǣr līðes wæs ond swētes, þæt þā se gionga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wǣren þonne hīe ǣnigne swicdōm cȳþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þǣr swā ǣmenne mētton, hīe ðǣr þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drincende wǣron, oð hī heora selfra lȳtel geweald hæfdon. Hē þā, Cirus, hīe þǣr besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan wæs farende þǣr ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þǣm twǣm dǣlum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dǣl mid ðǣm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hīo þā, sēo cwēn Dameris, mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna þencende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte, ond þæt ēac mid dǣdum gelǣste; ond hiere folc on tū tōdǣlde ǣgþerge wīfmen ge wǣpnedmen, forþonþe þǣr wīfmenn feohtað swāsameswā wǣpnedmen. Hīo mid þǣm healfan dǣle beforan þǣm cyninge farende wæs swelce hēo flēonde wǣre, oð hīo hiene gelǣdde on ān micel slǣd, ond se healfa dǣl wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Þǣr wearþ Cīrus ofslægen ond twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðǣm cyninge þæt hēafod of āceorfan ond beweorpan on ānne cylle, sē wæs āfylled monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð: "Þū, þe þyrstende wǣre monnes blōdes XXX wintra, drync nū þīne fylle."

5. CLEOPATRA

Æfterþǣmþe Rōmeburg getimbred wæs VII hunde wintra ond X, fēng Octauianus tō Rōmāna onwealde, hiora unþonces, æfter Iuliuses slege his mǣges, forþonþe hiene hæfde Iulius

Swā ungelīefedlīc is ǣnigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne, hū ǣnig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sīo wæs, oþþe eft ābrecan. Membrað se ent angan ǣrest timbran Babylonia, ond Nīnus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middeweardum hiere rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on swīþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīþe fæger an tō lōcianne; ond hēo is swīþe ryhte fēowerscȳte. Ond þæs wealles micelness ond fæstness is ungelīefedlīc tō secgenne; þæt is, þæt hē is L elna brād ond II hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong is hundseofontig mīla ond seofeða dǣl ānre mīle; ond hē is geworht of tigelan ond of eorðtyrewan. Ond ymbūtan þone weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þǣm is iernende se ungefōglecesta strēam; ond wiðūtan þǣm dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah weall; ond bufan ðǣm māran wealle, ofer ealne þone ymbgong hē is mid stǣnenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce burg Babylonia, sēoðe mǣst wæs ond ǣrest ealra burga, sēo is nū lǣst ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ǣr wæs ealra weorca fæstast ond wunderlecast ond mǣrast, gelīce ond hēo wǣre tō bīsene āsteald eallum middangearde, ond ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum moncynne ond cweþe: "Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweg gewiten, hwæt! gē magan on mē ongietan ond oncnāwan þæt gē nānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunigean mæge."

On ðǣm dagum þe Cīrus, Persa cyning, Babylonia ābræc, ðā wæs Croesus, se līþa cyning, mid firde gefaren Babyloniam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē him on nānum fultome bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. Ond him Cīrus wæs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond nū ūre Crīstne Rōma bespricð þæt hiere weallas for ealdunge brosnien, nales nā forþǣmþe hīo mid forheriunge swā gebismrad wǣre swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere crīstendōme nūgīet is gescild, ðæt ǣgþerge hīo self ge hiere anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of ǣniges cyninges nīede.

Æfter þǣm Cīrus gelǣdde fird on Sciþþie, ond him ðǣr

265 hie.

ān giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr ond his mōdor mid him, Damaris. Þā Cirus fōr ofer þæt londgemǣre, ofer þā ēa þe hātte Araxis, him þǣr se gionga cyning þæs oferfærerldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē forþǣm nolde þȳ hē mid his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþþan hē binnan ðǣm gemǣre wǣre ond wicstōwa nāme. Ac þā Cirus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þǣr sēcean wolde, ond ēac þæt þǣm folce seldsīene ond uncūðe wǣron wīnes dryncas; hē forþǣm of ðǣre wīcstōwe āfōr on āne digle stōwe, ond þǣr beæftan forlēt eall þæt þǣr līðes wæs ond swētes, þæt þā se gionga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs ðæt hie þonon flēonde wǣren þonne hie ǣnigne swicdōm cȳþan dorsten. Þā hie hit þǣr swā ǣmenne mētton, hie ðǣr þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drincende wǣron, oð hī heora selfra lȳtel geweald hæfdon. Hē þā, Cirus, hie þǣr besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan wæs farende þǣr ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þǣm twǣm dǣlum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dǣl mid ðǣm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hio þā, sēo cwēn Dameris, mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna þencende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte, ond þæt ēac mid dǣdum gelǣste; ond hiere folc on tū tōdǣlde ǣgþerge wīfmen ge wǣpnedmen, forþonþe þǣr wīfmenn feohtað swāsameswā wǣpnedmen. Hio mid þǣm healfan dǣle beforan þǣm cyninge farende wæs swelce hēo flēonde wǣre, oð hīo hiene gelǣdde on ān micel slǣd, ond se healfa dǣl wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. Þǣr wearþ Cirus ofslægen ond twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðǣm cyninge þæt hēafod of āceorfan ond beweorpan on ānne cylle, sē wæs āfylled monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð: "Þū, þe þyrstende wǣre monnes blōdes XXX wintra, drync nū þīne fylle."

5. CLEOPATRA

Æfterþǣmþe Rōmeburg getimbred wæs VII hunde wintra ond X, fēng Octauianus tō Rōmāna onwealde, hiora unþonces, æfter Iuliuses slege his mǣges, forþonþe hiene hæfde Iulius

him ǣr mid gewritum gefæstnod, þæt hē æfter him tō eallum his gestrēonum fēnge, forþonþe hē hiene for mǣgrǣdenne gelǣrde ond getȳde. Ond hē siþþan v gefeoht ungefērlīce þurhtēah, swā Iulius dyde ǣr: ān wiþ Pompeius; ōðer wæs wið Antonius þone consul; þridde wið Cassus ond wið Brutus; feorðe wið Lepidus, þēhþe he raþe þæs his frēond wurde. Ond hē ēac gedyde þæt Antonius his frēond wearð ond þæt hē his dohtor sealde Octauiane tō wīfe, ond ēac þæt Octauianus sealde his swostor Antoniuse.

Siþþan him getēah Antonius tō gewealdon ealle Asiam. Æfter þǣm hē forlēt Octauianuses swostor, ond him selfum onbēad gewin ond openne fēondscipe; ond hē him hēt tō wīfe gefeccan Cleopatron þā cwēne, þā hæfde Iulius ǣr ond hiere forþǣm hæfde geseald ealle Ēgypti. Raðe þæs Octauianus gelǣdde fird wiþ Antonius, ond hiene raðe geflīemde þæsþe hīe togædere cōmon. Þæs ymb III niht hīe gefuhton ūt on sǣ. Octauianus hæfde XXX scipa ond CC þāra miclena þrierēðrena, on þǣm wǣron farende eahta legian. Ond Antonius hæfde eahtatig scipa, on þǣm wǣron farende X legian; forþon swā micle swā hē lǣs hæfde, swā micle hīe wǣron beteran ond māran, forþon hīe wǣron swā geworht þæt hīe mon ne mehte mid monnum oferhlæstan þæt hīe nǣren x fōta hēa bufan wætere. Þæt gefeoht wearð swiþe mǣre, þēhþe Octauianus sige hæfde. Þǣr wæs *Antoni*uses folces ofslagen XII M; ond Cleopatra his cwēn wearð geflīemed, swā hīe togædere cōman, mid hiere here. Æfter þǣm Octauianus gefeaht wið Antonius ond wið Cleopatron ond hīe geflīemde. Þæt wæs on þǣre tide cālendas Āgustus, ond on þǣm dæge þe wē hātað "hlāfmæsse"; siþþan wæs Octauianus Āgustus hāten, forþonþe hē on þǣre tīde sige hæfde.

Æfter þǣm Antonius ond Cleopatro hæfdon gegaderod sciphere on þǣm Rēadan Sǣ. Ac þā him mon sǣde þæt Octauianus þiderweard wæs, þā gecierde eall þæt folc tō Octauianuse, ond hīe selfe oþflugon tō ānum tūne lȳtle werode. Hīo þā, Cleopatra, hēt ādelfan hiere byrgenne, ond þǣroninnan ēode. Þā hēo þǣron gelegen wæs, þā hēt hīo

333 Octauianuses.

niman ipnalis þā nǣdran ond dōn tō hiere earme, þæt hīo hīe ābite, forþonþe hiere þūhte þæt hit on þǣm lime unsārast wǣre; forþonþe þǣre nǣdran gecynd is þæt ǣlc uht þæsþe hīo ābitt sceal his līf on slǣpe geendian; ond hīo þæt forþǣm dyde þe hīo nolde þæt hīe mon drife beforan þǣm triumphan wiþ Rōme weard. Þā Antonius geseah þæt hīo hīe tō dēaþe gerede, þā ofsticade hē hiene selfne, ond bebēad þæt hiene mon on þā ilcan byrgenne tō hiere swā sōmcucre ālegde. Þā Octauianus þider cōm, þā hēt hē niman ōþres cynnes nǣdran, uisillus is hāten, sīo mæg ātēon ǣlces cynnes ātor ūt of men, gif hīo mon tīdlīce tō bringþ; ac hīo wæs gefaren ǣr hē þider cōme. Siþþan Octauianus begeat Alexandriam, Ēgypta hēafodburg, ond mid hiere gestrēonum hē gewelgade Rōmeburg swā swīþe þæt mon ǣlcne cēap mehte be twiefealdan bet geceapian þonne mon ǣr mehte.

III. *CURA PASTORALIS*

1. Alfred's Preface

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wǣrferð biscep his wordum luflīce ond frēondlīce. Ond ðē cȳðan hāte, þæt mē cōm swīðe oft on gemynd hwelce wiotan iū wǣron geond Angelcynn ǣgðerge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ond hū gesǣliglīca tīda þā wǣron geond Angelcynn; ond hū þā kyningas þe ðone anwald hæfdon ðæs folces Gode ond his ǣrendwrecum hīrsumedon; ond hū hī ǣgðerge hiora sibbe ge hiora sido ge hiora anwald innanbordes gehīoldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel rȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ǣgðerge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas, hū georne hīe wǣron ǣgðerge ymb lāre ge ymb leornunga, ge ymb ealle þā ðēowutdōmas þe hīe Gode dōn sceoldon; ond hū mon ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hider on lond sōhte; ond hū wē hī nū sceoldon ūte begietan gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swā clǣne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðætte swīðe fēawe wǣron behionan Humbre þe hiora ðēnunga cūðen understandan on Englisc oððe furðum ān ǣrendgewrit of Lædene on Englisc āreccan, ond ic wēne ðætte nāuht monige begeondan Humbre nǣren; swā fēawe hiora wǣron ðætte ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean besūðan Temese ðāðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmiehtegum sī ðonc ðætte wē nū ǣnigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Forðām ic ðē bebēode ðæt ðū dō swā ic gelīfe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē þissa woruldðinga tōþǣm geǣmettige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm þe ðē God sealde, ðǣrðǣr ðū hine befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs þā becōmon for ðisse

worulde, þāþā wē hit nōhwæðerne selfe ne lufedon ne ēac ōðrum monnum ne līefdon; ðone naman ānne wē lufedon ðætte wē Cristene wǣren, ond swīðe fēawe þā ðēawas.

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ǣrþǣmþe hit eall forhergod wǣre ond forbærned, hū þā ciricean geond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ond bōca gefylda, ond ēac micel menigu Godes ðēowa, ond þā swīðe lytle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, forþǣmþe hīe heora nānwuht ongietan ne meahton, forþǣmþe hīe nǣron on hiora āgen geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwǣden: "Ūre ieldran, ðāþe ðās stōwa ǣr hīoldon, hīe lufedon wīsdōm ond ðurh ðone hī begēaton welan ond ūs lǣfdon. Hēr mon mæg giet gesīon hiora swæð; ac wē him ne cunnon æfterspyrigan; forðǣm wē habbað nū ægðer forlǣten ge þone welan ge þone wīsdōm, forðǣmþe wē noldon tō ðǣm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan."

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, þā wundrode ic swīðe swīðe þāra gōdena witena, þe giū wǣron geond Angelcynn ond þā bēc ealla befullan geleornod hæfdon, þæt hī hiora þā nānne dǣl noldon on hiora āgen geðīode wendan. Ac ic þā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde ond cwæð: "Hīe ne wēndon þætte ǣfre men sceolden swā reccelēase weorðan ond sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðǣre wilnunga hī hit forlēton, ond woldon ðæt hēr þȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wǣre ðȳ wē mā geðīoda cūðon."

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo ǣ wæs ǣrest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, ond eft, þāþā hīe Crēcas geleornodon, þā wendon hī hīe on hiora āgen geðīode ealle, ond ēac ealle ōðre bēc. And eft Lædenware swāsame, siððan hī hīe geleornodon, hī hīe wendon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas on hiora āgen geðīode. Ond ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena ðīoda sumne dǣl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wendon. Forðȳ mē ðyncð betre, gif īow swā ðyncð, þæt wē ēac suma bēc, ðā þe nīedbeðearfosta sīen eallum monnum tō witanne, þæt wē þā on ðæt geðīode wenden þe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gedōn, swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume gif wē þā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eal sīo gioguð þe nū is on Angelcynne frīora monna, þāra þe þā spēda hæbben þæt hīe ðǣm befēolan mægen, sīen tō leornunga oðfæste þā hwīle þe

hī tō nānre ōðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first þe hīe wel cunnen Englisc gewrit ārǣdan; lǣre mon siððan furður on Lædengeðēode þā þe mon furðor lǣran wille ond tō hīerran hāde dōn wille.

Ðā ic þā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengeðēodes ǣr ðysum oðfeallen wæs geond Angelcynn ond ðēah monege cūðon Englisc gewrit ārǣdan, þā ongan ic, ongemang ōðrum mislīcum ond monigfaldum bisgum ðisses kynerīces, þā bōc wendan on Englisc þe is genemned on Læden Pastoralis ond on Englisc Hirdebōc, hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum ondgit of andgite, swǣswǣ ic hīe geleornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiscepe ond æt Assere mīnum biscepe ond æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprēoste ond æt Iōhanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. Siððan ic hīe þā geleornod hæfde, swǣswǣ ic hīe forstōd ond swǣ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccean mæhte ic hīe on Englisc āwende; ond tō ǣlcum biscepstōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ond on ǣlcre bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftegum moncessa. Ond ic bibīode on Godes noman þæt nān mon ðone æstel from þǣre bēc ne dō, ne þā bōc from þǣm mynstre; uncūð hū longe þǣr swǣ gelǣrede biscopas sīen, swǣswǣ nū, Gode ðonc, welhwǣr sindon; forðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðǣre stōwe wǣren, būton se biscop hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwǣr tō lǣne sīe, oððe hwā ōðre biwrīte.

2. Hū se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum fyrest

Se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum hēalīc, ðæt hē on his līfe gecȳðe līfes weg his hīeremonnum, ðætte sīo heord, sēþe folgað ðǣm wordum ond ðǣm ðēawum ðæs hirdes, mæge bet gān æfter his ðēawum ðonne æfter his wordum....Forðǣm bebīet sīo hālige ǣ ðæt se sācerd scyle onfōn ðone swīðran bōg æt ðǣre offrunge, ond sē sceolde bēon āsyndred from ðǣm ōðrum flǣsce. Ðæt ðonne tācnað ðæt ðæs sācerdes weorc sculon bīon āsyndred from ōðerra monna weorcum; nalles nāðætān ðæt hē gōd dō gemong ōðrum monnum, ac

ēac synderlīce, swǣswǣ hē on geðyncðum bið furðor ðonne ōðre, ðæt hē ēac sīe on his weorcum ond ðēawum swǣ micle furður. Ēac him mon sceolde sellan ðā brēost ðæs nēates tōēacan ðǣm bōge: ðæt is, ðæt hē geleornige ðæt he selle Gode his āgne brēost, ðæt is his ingeðanc; nalles nāðætān ðæt hē on his brēostum ðence ðætte ryht sīe, ac ēac ðā spane, þe his ðēawa giemað, tō ðǣm ilcan mid his gōdum bīsenum. Ne wilnige hē nānes eorðrīces ofer ðæt, ne hē him ne ondrǣde nānne eorðlīcne ege ðisses onweardan līfes; ac geðence hē ðone incundan ege Godes, ond forsīo ǣlce ōliccunge ðisses middangeardes ond ēac his ege for ðǣre wynsuman swētnesse Godes. Forðon ðurh ðā ūplīcan stefne wæs beboden on ðǣre ǣ ðæt se sācerd sceolde bēon fæste bewǣfed on bǣm sculdrum mid ðǣm mæssehrægle....Ðæt hrægl wæs beboden ðæt sceolde bīon geworht of purpuran ond of twiblēom derodine ond of twispunnenum twine līnenum, ond gerēnod mid golde ond mid ðǣm stāne iācincta, forðǣmðæt wǣre getācnod on hū mislecum ond on hū monigfealdum mægenum se sācerd sceolde scīnan beforan Gode monnum tō bīsene. Ǣrest ealra glengea ond fyrmest sceolde scīnan gold on his hrægle: ðæt is, ðætte on his mōde scīne ealra ðinga fyrmest ondgit wīsdōmes. Tōēacan ðǣm golde, ealra glengea fyrmest on his hrægle wæs beboden ðæt sceolde bīon se gim iācinctus, sē is lyfte onlīcost on hīwe. Sē ðonne tācnað ðætte eal, ðætte ðæs sācerdes ondgit ðurhfaran mæge, sīe ymb ðā hefonlīcan lufan, næs ymbe īdelne gilp, ðylǣs him losige ðæt hefenlīce ondgit forðǣmþe hē sīe gehæfted mid ðǣm luste his selfes heringe. Ēac ðǣm golde ond ðǣm līne wæs ongemong purpura, ðæt is kynelīc hrægl, forðǣm hit tācnað kynelīcne onwald. Be ðǣm geðence se sācerd, ðonne he ōðre men hēalīce lǣrð, ðæt hē ēac on him selfum hēalīce ofðrysce ðā lustas his unðēawa; forðǣmþe hē kynelīc hrægl hæfð, ðæt hē ēac sīe kyning ofer his āgne unðēawas ond ðā kynelīce oferswīðe....On ðæs sācerdes hrægle wæs, tōēacan golde ond iācincte ond purpuran, ðyrodine twēgra blēo. Ðæt tācnað ðætte eal ðā gōd ond ðā mægenu þe hē dō bīon gewlitegode mid ðǣre lufan Godes ond monna beforan ðǣm ēagum ðæs ēcean Dēman,

ðætte se spearca ðāra gōdra weorca, þe hēr twinclað beforan monnum, birne hēalīce ligge on ðǣre incundan lufan beforan ðǣm dīglan Dēman. Sīo lufu ðonne, hīo lufað ætsomne ǣgðerge God ge his nīhstan, hīo scīnð swīðe smicere on twǣm blēom swǣswǣ twēgea blēo godweb. Sē ðonne sēþe swǣ hīgað ealneweg tō andweardnesse his Scippendes ond āgīemelēasað þā gīemenne his nīhstena, oððe eft swǣ singallīce folgað ðǣre gīemenne his nīhstena ðæt hē āgīemelēasað ðā godcundan lufe, ðonne hæfð hē ānforlǣten ðæt twēgea blēo godweb, ðæt hē habban sceolde on ðǣm hālgan hrægle, gif hē āuðer ðissa forlǣt. Ac ðonne ðæt mōd bið āðened on þā lufan ǣgðerge Godes ge his nīhstena, ne bið hit ðonne nōhtes wan būton forhæfdnesse ānre, ðæt hē his līchoman swence ond hlǣnige; forðon is beboden, tōēacan ðǣm twiblēon godwebbe, ðæt scyle bēon twiðrāwen twīn on ðǣm mæssegierelan. Of ðǣre eorðan cymeð ðæt fleax, ðæt bið hwītes hīwes. Hwæt mæg ðonne elles bēon getācnod ðurh ðæt fleax būton līchoman clǣnnes, sīo sceal scīnan of clǣnre heortan? Forðǣm bið gefæstnod ðæt geðrāwene twīn tō ðǣm wlite ðæs mæssehrægles, forðǣm sīo clǣnnes bið ðonne tō fulbeorhtum wlite becumen, ðonne ðæt flǣsc bið geswenced ðurh forhæfdnesse; ond ðonne betweox ōðrum mægenum bið ðēonde sīo earnung ðæs geswenctan flǣsces, swǣswǣ on ðǣm mæssehrægle scīnð ongemang ōðrum blēom ðæt twyðrāwene twīn.

3. Alfred's Conclusion

Ðis is nū se wæterscipe ðe ūs wereda God tō frōfre gehēt foldbūendum. Hē cwæð ðæt hē wolde ðæt on worulde forð of ðǣm innoðum ā libbendu wætru flēowen, ðe wel on hine gelīfden under lyfte. Is hit lȳtel twēo ðæt ðæs wæterscipes welsprynge is on hefonrīce, ðæt is Hālig Gǣst; ðonan hine hlōdan hālge ond gecorene, siððan hine gieredon ðā ðe Gode hīerdon ðurh hālgan bēc, hider on eorðan geond manna mōd missenlīce. Sume hine weriað on gewitlocan, wīsdômes strēam,

welerum gehæftað, ðæt hē on unnyt ūt ne tōflōweð; ac se wǣl wunað on weres brēostum ðurh Dryhtnes giefe diop ond stille. Sume hine lǣtað ofer landscare riðum tōrinnan; nis ðæt rǣdlic ðing, gif swā hlūtor wæter hlūd ond undiop tōflōweð æfter feldum, oð hit tō fenne wierð. Ac hladað iow nū drincan, nū iow Dryhten geaf ðæt iow Gregorius gegiered hafað tō durum iowrum Dryhtnes welle. Fylle nū his fǣtels sē ðe fæstne hider kylle brōhte; cume eft hræðe. Gif hēr ðegna hwelc ðyrelne kylle brōhte tō ðys burnan, bēte hine georne, ðylǣs he forscēade scīrost wætra, oððe him līfes drync forloren weorðe.

IV. *APOLLONIUS OF TYRE*

Apollonius cwæð: "Ic gehīrde secgan, þæt ic wǣre fordēmed." Stranguilio cwæð: "Hwā fordēmde þē?" Apollonius cwæð: "Antiochus se cyngc....Forðām, gif hit gewurðan mæg, ic wille mē bedīhlian on ēowrum ēðle." Ðā cwæð Stranguilio: "Hlāford Apolloni, ūre ceaster is þearfende ond ne mæg þīne æðelborennesse ācuman, forðonðe wē þoliað þone heardestan hungor ond þone rēðestan, ond mīnre ceasterwaru nis nān hǣlo hiht, ac se wælreowesta *dēað* stent ætforan ūrum ēagum." Ðā cwæð Apollonius: "Mīn se lēofesta frēond Stranguilio, þanca Gode þæt hē mē flīman hider tō ēowrum gemǣran gelǣdde. Ic sille ēowrum geceasterwarum hundtēontig þūsenda mitta*n* hwǣtes, gif gē mīnne flēam bedīgliað." Midþīþe Stranguilio þæt gehīrde, hē hine āstrehte tō his fōtum ond cwæð: "Hlāford Apolloni, gif þū þissere hungrig*an* ceasterwar*e* gehelpest, nāþætānþæt wē willað þīnne flēam bedīglian, ac ēac, swilce þē nēod gebirað, wē willað campian for ðīnre hǣlo."

Ðā āstāh Apollonius on þæt dōmsetl on ðāre strǣte ond cwæð tō ðām andweardan ceasterwarum: "Gē Tharsysce ceasterwaran, ic Apollonius, se Tīrisca ealdorm*a*n, ēow cȳðe, þæt ic gelīfe þæt gē willan bēon gemindige þissere fremfulnesse ond mīnne flēam bedīglian. Wite *gē* ēac þæt Antiochus se cyngc mē āflīmed hæfð of mīnum earde; ac for ēowre gesǣlðe, gefultumigend*um* Gode, ic eom hider cumen. Ic sille ēow sōðlīce hundtēontig þūsenda mittan hwǣtes tō ðām wurðe þe ic hit gebohte on mīnum lande." Ðāðā þæt folc þæt gehīrde, hī wǣron bliðe gewordene ond him

8 Not in MS. 12 mitta. 14 Apollini. 15 hungrige ceasterwaran. 20 -men. 22 Not in MS. 24 gefultumigend.

georne þancodon, ond tō geflites þone hwǣte ūp bǣron. Hwæt! ðā Apollonius forlēt his þone wurðfullan cynedōm, ond mangeres naman þǣr genam mā þonne gifendes; ond þæt wyrð, þo hē mid þām hwǣte genam, hē āgeaf sōna agēan tō ðǣre ceastre bōte. Þæt folc wearð ðā swā fægen his cystignessa ond swā þancful, þæt hig worhton him āne anlicnesse of āre; ond on ðǣre strǣte stōd, ond mid þǣre swīðran hand þone hwǣte hlōd, ond mid þām winstran fēt þā mittan træd; ond þǣron þus āwriten: "Ðās gife sealde seo ceasterwaru on Tharsum Apollonio þām Tīriscan, forðāmþe hē *þæt* folc of hungre ālēsde ond heora ceastre gestaðolode."

Æfter þisum hit gelamp binnon fēawum mōnðum þæt Stranguilio ond Dionisiade, his wīf, gelǣrdon Apollonium ðæt hē ferde on scipe tō Pentapolim, þāre Ciriniscan birig, ond cwǣdon þæt hē mihte þǣr bedīglad bēon ond þǣr wunian. Ond þæt folc hine þā mid unāsecgendlīcre wurðmynte tō scipe gelǣddon; ond Apollonius hī bæd ealle grēton, ond on scip āstāh. Midþiþe hig ongunnon þā rōwan ond hī forðwerd wǣron on heora weg, þā wearð ðǣre sǣ smiltnes āwænd fǣringa betwux twām tīdum, ond wearð micel rēownes āweht, swā þæt sēo sǣ cnyste þā heofonlican tungla ond þæt gewealc þāra ȳða hwaðerode mid windum. Þǣrtōēacan cōman ēastnorðerne windas, ond se angrislīca sūðwesterna wind him ongēan stōd, ond þæt scip eal tōbærst. On ðissere egeslīcan rēownesse Apollonius gefēran ealle forwurdon tō dēaðe, ond Apollonius āna becōm mid sunde tō Pentapolim, þām Ciriniscan lande, ond þǣr ūp ēode on ðām strande. Þā stōd hē nacod on þām strande, ond behēold þā sǣ ond cwæð: "Ēalā! þū sǣ Neptune, manna berēafigend ond unscæððigra beswīcend, þū eart wælrēowra þonne Antiochus se cynge. For mīnum þingum þū gehēolde þās wælrēownesse, þæt ic þurh ðē gewurde wǣdla ond þearfa, ond þæt se wælrēowesta cynge mē þȳ ēað fordōn mihte. Hwider mæg ic nū faran? hwæs mæg ic biddan? oððe hwā gifð þām uncūðan līfes fultum?"

30 nama. 36 gifu. 38 Not in MS. 48 smiltnesse.
55 pentopolim. 60 gewurðe. 61 wælreownessa, eaðe. 62 gif.

Midþiþe hē þās þinge wæs sprecende tō him silfum, þā fǣringa geseah hē sumne fiscere gān; tō þām hē beseah, ond þus sārlīce cwæð: "Gemiltsa mē, þū ealda man, sȳ þæt þū sȳ. Gemil*t*sa mē nacodum, forlidenum, næs nā of earmlīcum birdum geborenum. Ond, ðæsðe ðū gearo forwite hwām ðū gemiltsige, ic eom Apollonius, se Tīrisca ealdorman."

Ðā, sōna swā se fiscere geseah þæt se iunga man æt his fōtum læg, hē mid mildheortnesse hine ūp āhōf, ond lǣdde hine mid him tō his hūse, ond ðā ēstas him beforan legde þe hē him tō bēodenne hæfde. Þāgīet he wolde be his mihte māran *ār*fæstnesse him gecȳðan; tōslāt þā his wǣfels on twā, ond sealde Apollonige þone healfan dǣl þus cweðende: "Nim þæt ic þē tō sillenne habbe, ond gā intō ðāre ceastre. Wēn is þæt þū gemēte sumne *þe* þē gemiltsige. Gif ðū ne finde nǣnne þe þē gemiltsian wille, wænd þonne hider ongēan, ond genihtsumige unc bām mīne lītlan ǣhta, ond far ðē on fiscnoð mid mē. Þēahhwæðre ic mynegie þē, gif ðū, fultumiendum *Gode*, becymst tō ðīnum ǣrran wurðmynte, þæt þū ne forgite mīn*ne* þearfendlīcan gegirlan."

Ðā cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ic þē ne geþence þonne mē bet bið, ic wisce þæt ic eft forlidennesse gefare ond þīnne gelīcan eft ne gemēte."

Æfter þisum wordum hē ēode on ðone weg þe him getǣht wæs, oððæt hē becōm tō þāre ceastre geate ond ðārin ēode. Midþiþe hē þōhte hwæne he byddan mihte līfes fultum, þā geseah hē ænne nacodne cnapan geond þā strǣte yrnan, sē wæs mid ele gesmerod ond mid scītan begird ond bær iungra manna plegan on handa, tō ðām bæðstede belimpende, ond cliopode micelre stæfne ond cwæð: "Gehȳr*e* gē, ceasterwaran; gehȳre gē, ælðēodige; frīge ond þēowe, æðele ond unæðele: se bæðstede is open."

Ðāðā Apollonius þæt gehīrde, hē hine unscrīdde þām healfan scicelse ðe hē on hæfde ond ēode intō ðām þwēale; ond, midþiþe hē behēold heora ānra gehwilcne on heora

67 gemildsa. 75 fæstnesse. 78 þæt. 82 Not in MS. 83 mino. 85 apollinius, *and elsewhere*. 95 gehyran.

weorce, hē sōhte his gelīcan, ac hē ne mihte hine þǣr findan on ðām flocce. Ðā fǣringa cōm Arcestrates, ealre þǣre þēode cyningc, mid micelre mænio his manna ond in ēode on þæt bæð. Ðā āgan se cyngc plegan wið his gefēran mid þōðere; ond Apollonius hine gemængde, swā-swā God wolde, on ðæs cyninges plegan ond yrnende þone ðōðor gelæhte ond, mid swiftre rædnesse geslegene, ongēan gesende tō ðām plegendan cynge. Eft hē agēan āsende; hē rædlīce slōh, swā hē hine nǣfre feallan ne lēt. Se cyngc ðā oncnēow þæs iungan snelnesse, þæt hē wiste þæt hē næfde his gelīcan on þām plegan. Þā cwæð hē tō his gefēran: "Gāð ēow heonon; þes cniht, þæs þe mē þincð, is mīn gelīca." Ðā ðā Apollonius gehȳrde þæt se cyning hine herede, hē arn rædlīce ond genēalǣhte tō ðām cynge, ond mid gelǣredre handa hē swang þone top mid swā micelre swiftnesse þæt ðām cynge wæs geþūht swilce hē of ylde tō iugoðe gewænd wǣre. Ond æfter þām on his cynesetle hē him gecwēmlīce ðēnode; ond, þā ðā hē ūt ēode of ðām bæðe, hē hine lǣdde be þǣre handa, ond him þā siððan þanon gewænde þæs weges þe hē ǣr cōm.

Ðā cwæð se cyninge tō his mannum, siððan Apollonius āgān wæs: "Ic swerige þurh ðā gemǣnan hǣlo þæt ic mē nǣfre bet ne baðode þonne ic dide tōdæg, nāt ic þurh hwilces iunges mannes þēnunge." Ðā beseah hē hine tō ānum his manna ond cwæð: "Gā ond gewite hwæt se iunga man sȳ þe mē tōdæg swā wel gehȳrsumode." Se man ðā ēode æfter Apollonio. Mid þī þe hē geseah þæt hē wæs mid horhgum sciccelse bewǣfed, þā wænde hē ongēan tō ðām cynge ond cwæð: "Se iunga man þe þū æfter āxsodest is forliden man." Ðā cwæð se cyng: "Þurh hwæt wāst ðū þæt?" Se man him andswerode ond cwæð: "Þēah hē hit self forswige, his gegirla hine geswutelað." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "*Gā rædlīce ond sege him þæt* 'se cyngc bit ðē þæt ðū cume tō his gereorde.'" Ðā Apollonius þæt gehȳrde, hē þām gehȳrsumode ond ēode forð mid þām men, oð þæt hē becōm tō ðæs cynges healle. Ðā ēode se man in beforan tō

101 gemængde, *and elsewhere.* 111 þincð. 115 se. 121 ac.

ðām cynge ond cwæð: "Se forliden*a* man is cumen þe ðū æfter sændest, ac hē ne mæg for scame in gān būton scrūde." Ðā hēt se cyngc hine sōna gescrīdan mid wurðfullan scrūde, ond hēt hine in gān to ðām gereorde.

Ðā ēode Apollonius in ond gesæt þār him getǣht wæs, ongēan ðone cyngc. Ðār wearð ðā sēo þēnung in geboren, ond æfter þām cynelīc gebēorscipe; ond Apollonius nān ðingc ne ǣt, ðēahðe ealle ōðre men ǣton ond blīðe wǣron; ac hē behēold þæt gold ond þæt seolfor ond ðā dēorwurðan rēaf ond þā bēodas ond þā cynelīcan þēnunga. Ðāðā hē þis eal mid sārnesse behēold, ðā sæt sum eald ond sum æfestig ealdorman be þām cynge. Midþiþe hē geseah þæt Apollonius swā sārlīce sæt ond ealle þingc behēold ond nān ðingc ne ǣt, ðā cwæð hē tō ðām cynge: "Ðū gōda cyngc, efne þes man, þe þū swā wel wið gedēst, hē is swīðe æfestful for ðīnum gōde." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Þē misþincð; sōðlīce þes iunga man ne æfestigað on nānum ðingum ðe hē hēr gesihð, ac hē cȳð þæt *hē* hæfð fela forloren." Ðā beseah Arcestrates se cyngc blīðum andwlitan tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Ðū iunga man, bēo blīðe mid ūs, ond gehiht on God þæt þū mōte silf tō ðām sēlran becuman."

Midþiðe se cyning þās word gecwæð, ðā fǣringa þār ēode in ðæs cynges iunge dohtor ond cyste hyre fæder ond ðā ymbsittendan. Þā hēo becōm tō Apollonio, þā gewænde hēo ongēan tō hire fæder ond cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyningc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, hwæt is þes iunga man þe ongēan ðē on swā wurðlīcum setle sit mid sārlīcum andwlitan? Nāt ic hwæt hē besorgað." Ðā cwæð se cyningc: "Lēof*e* dohtor, þes iunga man is forliden; ond hē gecwēmde mē manna betst on ðām plegan, forðām ic hine gelaðode tō ðysum ūrum gebēorscipe. Nāt ic hwæt hē is ne hwanon hē is; ac gif ðū wille witan hwæt hē sȳ, āxsa hine, forðām þē gedafenað ðæt þū wite." Ðā ēode þæt mǣden tō Apollonio ond mid forwandigendre sprǣce cwæð: "Ðēah ðū still*e* sȳ ond unrōt, þēah ic þīne æðelborennesse on ðē gesēo. Nū þonne, gif ðē tō hefig ne þince, sege mē þīnne naman ond þīn gelymp ārece mē." Ðā cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ðū for

136 forlidene. 151 misþingð. 153 Not in MS. 164 leofa. 170 stilli.

nēode āxsast æfter mīnum naman, ic secge þē ic hine forlēas on sǣ; gif ðū wilt mīne æðelborennesse witan, wite ðū þæt ic hig forlēt on Tharsum." Ðæt mǣden cwæð: "Sege mē gewislicor, þæt ic hit mæge understandan." Apollonius þā sōðlice hyre ārehte ealle his gelymp, ond æt þǣre sprǣce ende him fēollon tēaras of ðām ēagum. Midþȳþe se cynge þæt geseah, hē bewænde hine tō ðǣre dohtor ond cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, þū gesingodest midþȳþe þū woldest witan his naman ond his gelimp; þū hafast nū geedniwod his ealde sār. Ac ic bidde þē þæt þū gife him swāhwætswā ðū wille." Ðā ðā þæt mǣden gehīrde þæt hire wæs ālȳfed fram hire fæder þæt hēo ǣr hyre silf gedōn wolde, ðā cwæð hēo tō Apollonio: "Apolloni, sōðlice þū eart ūre; forlǣt þīne murcnunge; ond, nū ic mīnes fæder lēafe habbe, ic gedō ðē weligne."

Apollonius hire þæs þancode; ond se cynge blissode on his dohtor welwillendnesse, ond hyre tō cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hāt feccan þīne hearpan, ond gecīg ðē tō þīne frȳnd, ond āfirsa fram þām iungan his sārnesse." Ðā ēode hēo ūt ond hēt feccan hire hearpan; ond sōna swā hēo hearpian ongan, hēo mid winsumum sange gemængde þǣre hearpan swēg. Ðā ongunnon ealle þā men hī herian on hyre swēgcræft, ond Apollonius āna swīgode. Ðā cwæð se cyninge: "Apolloni, nū ðū dēst yfele, forðāmþe ealle men heriað mīne dohtor on hyre swēgcræfte, ond þū āna hī swīgende tǣlst." Apollonius cwæð: "Ēalā! ðū gōda cynge, gif ðū mē gelīfst, ic secge þæt ic ongite, þæt sōðlice þīn dohtor gefēol on swēgcræft, ac hēo næfð hine nā wel geleornod. Ac hāt mē nū sillan þā hearpan; þonne wāst þū nū þæt þū git nāst." Arcestrates se cyning cwæð: "Apolloni, ic oncnāwe sōðlice þæt þū eart on eallum þingum wel gelǣred." Ðā hēt se cyng sillan Apollonige þā hearpan. Apollonius þā ūt ēode, ond hine scrīdde ond sette ænne cynehelm uppon his hēafod ond nam þā hearpan on his hand, ond in ēode, ond swā stōd þæt se cynge ond ealle þā ymbsittendan wēndon þæt hē nǣre Apollonius, ac þæt hē wǣre Apollines, ðāra hǣðenra

177 spræcan. 180, 189 leofa. 190 þinum. 192 hearpian.

god. Ðā wearð stilnes ond swīge geworden innon ðǣre healle; ond Apollonius his hearpenægl genam, ond hē þā hearpestrengas mid cræfte āstirian ongan ond þǣre hearpan swēg mid winsumum sange gemæ*ng*de. Ond se cyngc silf ond ealle þe þǣr andwearde wǣron micelre st*e*fne cliopodon ond hine herodon. Æfter þisum forlēt Apollonius þā hearpan, ond plegode, ond fela fægera þinga þǣr forð tēah, þe þām folce ungecnāwe*n* wæs ond ungewunelīc; ond heom eallum þearle līcode ǣlc þāra þinga ðe hē forð tēah.

Sōðlīce, midþȳþe þæs cynges dohtor geseah þæt Apollonius on eallum gōdum cræftum swā wel wæs getogen, þā gefēol hyre mōd on his lufe. Ðā æfter þæs bēorscipes geendunge cwæð þæt mǣden tō ðām cynge: "Lēofa fæder, þū lȳfdest mē lītle ǣr þæt ic mōste gifan Apollonio swā-*hwætswā ic wolde of þīnum goldhorde*." Arcestrates se cyng cwæð tō hyre: "Gif him swāhwætswā ðū wille." Hēo ðā swīðe blīðe ūt ēode ond cwæð: "Lārēow Apolloni, ic gife þē be mīnes fæder lēafe twā hund punda goldes ond fēower hund punda gewihte seolfres, ond þone mǣstan dǣl dēorwurðan rēafes, ond twēntig ðēowa manna." Ond hēo þā þus cwæð tō ðām þēowum mannum: "Berað þās þinge mid ēow, þe ic behēt Apollonio mīnum lārēowe, ond lecgað innon būre beforan mīnum frēondum." Þis wearð þā þus gedōn æfter þǣre cwēne hǣse, ond ealle þā men hire gife heredon ðe hig gesāwon. Ðā sōðlīce geendode *se* gebēorscipe; ond þā men ealle ārison, ond grētton þone cyngc ond ðā cwēne ond bǣdon hig gesunde bēon, ond hām gewændon. Ēac swilce Apollonius cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyngc ond earmra gemiltsigend, ond þū cwēn lāre lufigend, bēon gē gesunde." Hē beseah ēac tō ðām þēowum mannum, þe þæt mǣden him forgifen hæfde, ond heom cwæð tō: "Nimað þās þing mid ēow, þe mē sēo cwēn forgeaf, ond gān wē sēcan ūre gesthūs þæt wē magon ūs gerestan."

Ðā ādrēd þæt mǣden þæt hēo nǣfre eft Apollonium ne gesāwe, swā raðe swā hēo wolde, ond ēode þā tō hire fæder ond cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyninge, līcað ðē wel þæt

213 stæfne. 216 ungecnawe. 225 sweoðe. 233 þe. 236 cwæd.

Apollonius, þe þurh ūs tōdæg gegōdod is, þus heonon fare, ond cuman yfele men ond berēafian hine?" Se cyngc cwæð: "Wel þū cwǣde. Hāt him findan hwǣr hē hine mæge wurðlicost gerestan." Ðā dide þæt mǣden swā hyre beboden wæs; ond Apollonius onfēng þǣre wununge ðe hym getǣht wæs, ond ðǣrin ēode Gode þancigende, ðe him ne forwyrnde cynelīces wurðscipes ond frōfres. Ac þæt mǣden hæfde unstille niht mid þǣre lufe onǣled þāra worda ond sanga þe hēo gehȳrde æt Apollonige; ond nā leng hēo ne gebād ðonne hit dæg wæs, ac ēode sōna swā hit lēoht wæs ond gesæt beforan hire fæder bedde. Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Lēofe dohtor, for hwī eart ðū þus ǣrwacol?" Ðæt mǣden cwæð: "Mē āwehton þā *gecneordnessa* þe ic girstandæg gehȳrde. Nū bidde ic ðē forðām, þæt þū befæste mē ūrum cuman Apollonige tō lāre." Ðā wearð se cyningc þearle geblissod, ond hēt feccan Apollonium ond him tō cwæð: "Mīn dohtor girnð þæt hēo mōte leornian æt ðē ðā gesǣligan lāre ðe þū canst; ond, gif ðū wilt þisum þingum gehȳrsum bēon, ic swerige ðē þurh mīnes rīces mægna þæt, swāhwætswā ðū on sǣ forlure, ic ðē þæt on lande gestaðelige." Ðāðā Apollonius þæt gehȳrde, hē onfēngc þām mǣdenne tō lāre, ond hire tǣhte swā wel swā hē silf geleornode.

Hyt gelamp ðā æfter þisum binnon fēawum tīdum þæt *Arcestrates* se cyngc hēold Apollonius hand on handa, ond ēodon swā ūt on ðǣre ceastre strǣte. Þā æt nȳhstan *cōmon* ðǣr gān ongēan hȳ þrȳ gelǣrede weras ond æþelborene, þā lange ǣr girndon þæs cyninges dohtor. Hī ðā ealle þrȳ tōgædere ānre stefne grētton þone cyngc. Ðā smercode se cyng, ond heom tō beseah ond þus cwæð: "Hwæt is þæt, þæt gē mē ānre stefne *grētton*?" Ðā andswerode heora ān ond cwæð: "Wē bǣdon gefirn þȳnre dohtor, ond þū ūs oftrǣdlīce mid elcunge geswænctest; forðām wē cōmon hider tōdæg þus tōgædere. Wē syndon þȳne ceastergewaran of æðelum gebyrdum geborene. Nū bidde wē þē þæt þū gecēose þē ænne of ūs þrym, hwilcne þū wille þē tō āðume habban." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Nabbe gē nā gōdne tīman

256 leofa. 257 gecneordnessan, *but the* o *erased.* 273, 275 stæfne.

ārēdodne; mīn dohtor is nū swīðe bisy ymbe hyre leornunga. Ac, þēlǣsþe ic ēow ā leng slæce, āwrītað ēowre naman on gewrite ond hire morgengife; þonne āsænde ic þā gewrita mīnre dohtor, þæt hēo sylf gecēose hwilcne ēower hēo wille." Ðā didon ðā cnihtas swā, ond se cyngc nam ðā gewrita ond geinseglode hī mid his ringe, ond sealde Apollonio þus cweðende: "Nim nū, lārēow Apolloni, swā hit þē ne mislīcyge, ond bryng þīnum lǣrincgmǣdene." Ðā nam Apollonius þā gewrita ond ēode tō ðāre cynelīcan healle.

Midþāmþe þæt mǣden geseah Apollonium, þā cwæð hēo: "Lārēow, hwī gǣst ðū āna?" Apollonius cwæð: "Hlǣfdige,...nim ðās gewrita, ðe þīn fæder þē sænde, ond rǣd." Ðæt mǣden nam, ond rǣdde þāra þrēora cnihta naman; ac hēo ne funde nā þone naman þāron þe hēo wolde. Ðā hēo þā gewrita oferrǣd hæfde, ðā beseah hēo tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow, ne ofþincð hit ðē gif ic þus wer gecēose?" Apollonius cwæð: "Nā; ac ic blissige swīðor ðæt þū miht, ðurh ðā lāre þe þū æt mē underfēnge, þē silf on gewrite gecȳðan hwilcne heora þū wille. Mīn willa is, þæt þū ðē wer gecēose þār ðū silf wille." Þæt mǣden cwæð: "Ēalā! lārēow, gif ðū mē lufodest, þū hit besorgodest." Æfter þisum wordum hēo mid mōdes ānrǣdnesse āwrāt ōðer gewrit ond þæt geinseglode, ond sealde Apollonio; Apollonius hit þā ūt bær on ðā strǣte ond sealde þām cynge. Ðæt gewrit wæs þus gewriten: "Þū gōda cyngc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, nū þīn mildheortnes mē lēafe sealde, þæt ic silf mōste cēosan hwilcne wer ic wolde, ic secge ðē tō sōðan, þone forlidenan man ic wille. Ond gif ðū wundrige þæt swā scamfæst fǣmne swā unforwandigendlīce ðās word āwrāt, þonne wite þū þæt ic hæbbe þurh weax āboden, ðe nāne scame ne can, þæt ic silf ðē for scame secgan ne mihte."

Ðāðā se cyningc hæfde þæt gewrit oferrǣd, þā niste hē hwilcne forlidenne hēo nemde; beseah ðā tō ðām þrim cnihtum ond cwæð: "Hwilc ēower is forliden?" Ðā cwæð

286 eowerne. 298 ofþingð. 308 mildheortnesse. 316 forlidene.

heora ān sē hātte Ardalius: "Ic eom forliden." Se ōðer him andwirde ond cwæð: "Swīga ðū. Ādl þē fornime, þæt þū ne bēo hāl ne gesund. Mid mē þū bōccræft leornodest, ond ðū nǣfre būton þāre ceastre geate fram mē ne cōme; hwār gefōre ðū forlidennesse?" Midðīþe se cyngc ne mihte findan hwilc heora forliden wǣre, hē beseah tō Apollonio, ond cwæð: "Nim ðū, Apolloni, þis gewrit ond rǣd hit. Ēaðe mæg gewurðan þæt þū wite þæt ic nāt, ðū ðe þār andweard wǣre." Ðā nam Apollonius þæt gewrit ond rǣdde; ond, sōna swā hē ongeat þæt hē gelufod wæs fram ðām mǣdene, his andwlita eal ārēodode. Ðā se cyngc þæt geseah, þā nam hē Apollonics hand, ond hine hwōn fram þām cnihtum gewænde, ond cwæð: "Wāst þū þone forlidenan man?" Apollonius cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyning, gif þin willa bið, ic hine wāt." Ðā geseah se cyngc þæt Apollonius mid rōsan rude wæs eal oferbrǣded. Þā ongeat hē þone cwyde, ond þus cwæð tō him: "Blissa, blissa, Apolloni, forðāmþe mīn dohtor gewilnað þæs, ðe mīn willa is. Ne mæg sōðlīce on þillīcon þingon nān þinc gewurðan būton Godes willan." Arcestrates beseah tō ðām þrym cnihtum ond cwæð: "Sōð is þæt ic ēow ǣr sǣde, þæt gē ne cōmon on gedafenlīcre tīde mȳnre dohtor tō biddanne; ac þonne hēo mæg hī fram hyre lāre geǣmtigan, þonne sænde ic ēow word."

Ðā gewændon hī hām mid þissere andsware. And Arcestrates se cyngc hēold forð on Apollonius hand, ond hine lǣdde hām mid him, nā swilce hē cuma wǣre, ac swilce hē his aðum wǣre. Ðā æt nȳxstan forlēt se cyng Apollonius hand ond ēode āna intō ðām būre, þār his dohtor inne wæs, ond þus cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hwæne hafast þū ðē gecoren tō gemæccan?" Ðæt mæden þā fēol tō hyre fæder fōtum ond cwæð: "Ðū ārfæsta fæder, gehȳr þīnre dohtor willan: ic lufige þone forlidenan man ðe wæs þurh ungelymp beswicen. Ac, þilǣsþe þē twēonige þāre spǣce, Apollonium ic wille, mīnne lārēow; ond, gif þū mē him ne silst, þū forlǣtst ðīne dohtor." Se cyng ðā sōðlīce ne mihte āræfnian his dohtor tēaras, ac ārǣrde hī ūp ond hire tō

334 Blisa.

ārēdodne; mīn dohtor is nū swīðe bisy ymbe hyre leornunga. Ac, þēlǣsþe ic ēow ā leng slæce, āwritað ēowre naman on gewrite ond hire morgengife; þonne āsænde ic þā gewrita mīnre dohtor, þæt hēo sylf gecēose hwilcne ēowe*r* hēo wille." Ðā didon ðā cnihtas swā, ond se cyngc nam ðā gewrita ond geinseglode hī mid his ringe, ond sealde Apollonio þus cweðende: "Nim nū, lārēow Apolloni, swā hit þē ne mislīcyge, ond bryng þīnum lǣringcmǣdene." Ðā nam Apollonius þā gewrita ond ēode tō ðāre cynelīcan healle.

Midþāmþe þæt mǣden geseah Apollonium, þā cwæð hēo: "Lārēow, hwī gǣst ðū āna?" Apollonius cwæð: "Hlǣfdige,...nim ðās gewrita, ðe þīn fæder þē sænde, ond rǣd." Ðæt mǣden nam, ond rǣdde þāra þrēora cnihta naman; ac hēo ne funde nā þone naman þāron þe hēo wolde. Ðā hēo þā gewrita oferrǣd hæfde, ðā beseah hēo tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow, ne ofþincð hit ðē gif ic þus wer gecēose?" Apollonius cwæð: "Nā; ac ic blissige swīðor ðæt þū miht, ðurh ðā lāre þe þū æt mē underfēnge, þē silf on gewrite gecȳðan hwilcne heora þū wille. Mīn willa is, þæt þū ðē wer gecēose þār ðū silf wille." Þæt mǣden cwæð: "Ēalā! lārēow, gif ðū mē lufodest, þū hit besorgodest." Æfter þisum wordum hēo mid mōdes ānrǣdnesse āwrāt ōðer gewrit ond þæt geinseglode, ond sealde Apollonio; Apollonius hit þā ūt bær on ðā strǣte ond sealde þām cynge. Ðæt gewrit wæs þus gewriten: "Þū gōda cyngc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, nū þīn mildheortnes mē lēafe sealde, þæt ic silf mōste cēosan hwilcne wer ic wolde, ic secge ðē tō sōðan þone forlidenan man ic wille. Ond gif ðū wundrige þæt swā scamfæst fǣmne swā unforwandigendlīce ðās word āwrāt, þonne wite þū þæt ic hæbbe þurh weax āboden ðe nāne scame ne can, þæt ic silf ðē for scame secgan ne mihte."

Ðāðā se cyningc hæfde þæt gewrit oferrǣd, þā niste hi hwilcne forliden*n*e hēo nemde; beseah ðā tō ðām þrin cnihtum ond cwæð: "Hwilc ēower is forliden?" Ðā cwæ

286 eowerne. 298 ofþingð. 308 mildheortnesse. 316 forliden

heora ān sē hātte Ardalius: "Ic eom forliden." Se ōðer him andwirde ond cwæð: "Swīga ðū. Ādl þē fornime, þæt þū ne bēo hāl ne gesund. Mid mē þū bōccræft leornodest, ond ðū nǣfre būton þāre ceastre geate fram mē ne cōme; hwār gefōre ðū forlidennesse?" Midðiþe se cyngc ne mihte findan hwilc heora forliden wǣre, hē beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Nim ðū, Apolloni, þis gewrit ond rǣd hit. Ēaðe mæg gewurðan þæt þū wite þæt ic nāt, ðū ðe þār andweard wǣre." Ðā nam Apollonius þæt gewrit ond rǣdde; ond, sōna swā hē ongeat þæt hē gelufod wæs fram ðām mǣdene, his andwlita eal ārēodode. Ðā se cyngc þæt geseah, þā nam hē Apollonies hand, ond hine hwōn fram þām cnihtum gewænde, ond cwæð: "Wāst þū þone forlidenan man?" Apollonius cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyning, gif þīn willa bið, ic hine wāt." Ðā geseah se cyngc þæt Apollonius mid rōsan rude wæs eal oferbrǣded. Þā ongeat hē þone cwyde, ond þus cwæð tō him: "Blissa, blissa, Apolloni, forðāmþe mīn dohtor gewilnað þæs, ðe mīn willa is. Ne mæg sōðlīce on þillīcon þingon nān þinc gewurðan būton Godes willan." Arcestrates beseah tō ðām þrym cnihtum ond cwæð: "Sōð is þæt ic ēow ǣr sǣde, þæt gē ne cōmon on gedafenlīcre tīde mȳnre dohtor tō biddanne; ac þonne hēo mæg hī fram hyre lāre geǣmtigan, þonne sænde ic ēow word."

Ðā gewændon hī hām mid þissere andsware. And Arcestrates se cyngc hēold forð on Apollonius hand, ond hine lǣdde hām mid him, nā swilce hē cuma wǣre, ac swilce hē his aðum wǣre. Ðā æt nȳxstan forlēt se cyng Apollonius hand ond ēode āna intō ðām būre, þār his dohtor inne wæs, ond þus cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hwæne hafast þū ðē gecoren tō gemæccan?" Ðæt mæden þā fēol tō hyre fæder fōtum ond cwæð: "Ðū ārfæsta fæder, gehȳr þīnre dohtor willan: ic lufige þone forlidenan man ðe wæs þurh ungelymp beswicen. Ac, þilǣsþe þē twēonige þāre sprǣce, Apollonium ic wille, mīnne lārēow; ond, gif þū mē him ne silst, þū forlǣtst ðīne dohtor." Se cyng ðā sōðlīce ne mihte āræfnian his dohtor tēaras, ac ārǣrde hī ūp ond hire tō

334 Blisa.

cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, ne ondrǣt þū ðē ǣniges þinges; þū hafast gecoren þone wer þe mē wel līcað." Ēode ðā ūt, and beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow Apolloni, ic smēade mīnre dohtor mōdes willan; ðā ārehte hēo mē mid wōpe betweox ōðre sprǣce þās þinge, þus cweðende: 'Þū geswōre Apollonio, gif hē wolde gehīrsumian mīnum willan on lāre, þæt þū woldest him geinnian swāhwætswā sēo sǣ him ætbrǣd. Nū, forðāmþe hē gehȳrsum wæs þīnre hǣse and mīnum willan, ic fōr æfter him....'"

V. ÆLFRIC'S *COLLOQUY*

Discipulus. Wē cildra biddaþ þē, ēalā lārēow, þæt þū tǣce ūs sprecan rihte, forþām ungelǣrede wē syndon ond gewæmmodlīce wē sprecaþ.

Magister. Hwæt wille gē sprecan?

D. Hwæt rēce wē hwæt wē sprecan, būton hit riht sprǣc sȳ ond behēfe, næs īdel oþþe fracod?

M. Wille gē bēon beswungen on leornunge?

D. Lēofre ys ūs bēon beswungen for lāre þænne hit ne cunnan; ac wē witan þē bilewitne wesan, ond nellan onbelǣdan swincgla ūs būton þū bī tōgenȳdd fram ūs.

M. Ic āxie þē: hwæt sprycst þū? hwæt hæfst þū weorkes?

D. Ic eom gēanwyrde munuc, ond ic sincge ǣlce dæg seofon tīda mid gebrōþrum, ond ic eom bysgod on rǣdinga ond on sange; ac þēahhwæþere ic wolde betwēnan leornian sprecan on Ledengereorde.

M. Hwæt cunnon þās þīne gefēran?

D. Sume sint yrþlincgas, sume scēphyrdas, sume oxanhyrdas, sume ēac swylce huntan, sume fisceras, sume fugeleras, sume cȳpmenn, sume scēowyrhtan, sealteras, bæceras.

M. Hwæt sægest þū, yrþlincg? hū begǣst þū weorc þīn?

Arator. Ēalā lēof hlāford, þearle ic deorfe. Ic gā ūt on dægræd þȳwende oxon tō felda, ond iugie hig tō syl.

8 beswugen. 10 onbelæden. 13 monuc. 20 scewyrhtan.
25 iugie.

Nys hyt swā stearc winter þæt ic durre lūtian æt hām for ege hlāfordes mīnes; ac, geiukodan oxan, ond gefæstnodon sceare ond cultre mid þǣre syl, ǣlce dæg ic sceal erian fulne æcer oþþe māre.

M. Hæfst þū ǣnigne gefēran?

A. Ic hæbbe sumne cnapan þӯwende oxan mid gādisene, þe ēac swilce nū hās ys for cylde ond hrēame.

M. Hwæt māre dēst þū on dæg?

A. Gewyslīce þænne māre ic dō: ic sceal fyllan binn*a* oxan mid hīg, ond wæterian hig, ond scea*r*n heora beran ūt.

M. Hig! hig! micel gedeorf ys hyt.

A. Gē*a*, lēof, micel gedeorf hit ys forþām ic neom frēoh....

M. Ys þ*e*s of þīnum gefērum?

D. Gēa, he ys.

M. Canst þū ǣnig þing?

Venator. Ænne cræft ic cann.

M. Hwylcne?

V. Hunta ic eom.

M. Hwæs?

V. Cincges.

M. Hū begǣst þū cræft þīnne?

V. Ic brēde mē max ond sette hig on stōwe gehæppre, ond getihte hundas mīne þæt wildēor hig ehton, oþþæt hig þe cuman tō þām nettan unforscēawodlīce, ond þæt hig swā bēon begrynodo ond ic ofslēa hig on þām maxum.

M. Ne canst þū huntian būton mid nettum?

V. Gēa, būtan nettum huntian ic mæg.

M. Hū?

V. Mid swiftum hundum ic betǣc*e* wildēor.

M. Hwilce wildēor swӯþost gefēhst þū?

V. Ic gefō heortas ond bāras ond rā*n* ond rǣgan ond hwīlon haran.

M. Wǣre þū tōdæg on huntno*þ*e?

29 æþer. 34 binnan. 35 wæteterian, sceasn. 37 ge. 39 þæs. 43 hwylcne ys. 55 betæcc. 56 gefeht. 57 gefeo, rann. 59 huntnolde

V. Ic næs, forþām Sunnandæg ys; ac gyrstandæg ic wæs on huntunge.

M. Hwæt gelæhtest þū?

V. Twēgen heortas ond ænne bār.

M. Hū gefēncge þū hig?

V. Heortas ic gefēn*g* on nettum ond bār ic ofslōh.

M. Hū wǣre þū dyrstig ofstikian bār?

V. Hundas bedrifon hyne tō mē, ond ic þǣr tōgēanes standende fǣrlice ofstikode hyne.

M. Swȳþe þrȳste þū wǣre þā.

V. Ne sceal hunta forhtfull wesan forþām mislice wildēor wuniað on wudum.

M. Hwæt dēst þū be þīnre huntunge?

V. Ic sylle cync*ge* swāhwætswā ic gefō, forþām ic eom hunta hys.

M. Hwæt sylþ hē þē?

V. Hē scrȳt me wel ond fētt, ond hwīlon sylþ mē hors oþþe bēah þæt þō lustlīcor cræft minne ic begancge.

M. Hwylcne cræft canst þū?

Piscator. Ic eom fiscere.

M. Hwæt begy*t*st þū of þīnum cræfte?

P. Bigleofan ond scrūd ond feoh.

M Hū gefēhst þū fixas?

P. Ic āstig*e* min scyp, ond wyrpe max mīne on ēa, ond ancgil—*vel* ǣs—ic wyrpe ond spyrtan, ond swāhwætswā hig gehæftað ic genime.

M. Hwæt gif hit unclǣne bēoþ fixas?

P. Ic ūtwyrpe þā unclǣnan ūt ond genime mē clǣne tō mete.

M. Hwǣr cȳpst þū fixas þīne?

P. On ceastre.

M. Hwā bigþ hī?

P. Ceasterwara. Ic ne mæg *swā* fela gefōn swā ic mæg gesyllan.

M. Hwilce fixas gefēhst þū?

73 cync. 80 begyst. 83 astigie. 87 utclænan.
65, 92 See note.

Nys hyt swā stearc winter þæt ic durre lūtian æt hām for ege hlāfordes mīnes; ac, geiukodan oxan, ond gefæstnodon sceare ond cultre mid þǣre syl, ǣlce dæg ic sceal erian fulne æcer oþþe māre.

M. Hæfst þū ǣnigne gefēran?

A. Ic hæbbe sumne cnapan þӯwende oxan mid gādīsene, þe ēac swilce nū hās ys for cylde ond hrēame.

M. Hwæt māre dēst þū on dæg?

A. Gewyslīce þænne māre ic dō: ic sceal fyllan binn*a* oxan mid hīg, ond wæterian hig, ond scea*r*n heora beran ūt.

M. Hig! hig! micel gedeorf ys hyt.

A. Gē*a*, lēof, micel gedeorf hit ys forþām ic neom frēoh....

M. Ys þ*es* of þīnum gefērum?

D. Gēa, he ys.

M. Canst þū ǣnig þing?

Venator. Ænne cræft ic cann.

M. Hwylcn*e*?

V. Hunta ic eom.

M. Hwæs?

V. Cincges.

M. Hū begǣst þū cræft þīnne?

V. Ic brēde mē max ond sette hig on stōwe gehæppre, ond getihte hundas mīne þæt wildēor hig ehton, oþþæt hig þe cuman tō þām nettan unforscēawodlīce, ond þæt hig swā bēon begrynodo ond ic ofslēa hig on þām maxum.

M. Ne canst þū huntian būton mid nettum?

V. Gēa, būtan nettum huntian ic mæg.

M. Hū?

V. Mid swiftum hundum ic betǣc*e* wildēor.

M. Hwilce wildēor swӯþost gefēhst þū?

V. Ic gef*ō* heortas ond bāras ond rā*n* ond rǣgan ond hwīlon haran.

M. Wǣre þū tōdæg on huntno*þ*e?

29 æþer. 34 binnan. 35 wæteterian, sceasn. 37 ge. 39 þæs. 43 hwylcne ys. 55 betæcc. 56 gefeht. 57 gefeo, rann. 59 huntnolde

V. Ic næs, forþām Sunnandæg ys; ac gyrstandæg ic wæs on huntunge.

M. Hwæt gelæhtest þū?

V. Twēgen heortas ond ænne bār.

M. Hū gefēncge þū hig?

V. Heortas ic gefēng on nettum ond bār ic ofslōh.

M. Hū wǣre þū dyrstig ofstikian bār?

V. Hundas bedrifon hyne tō mē, ond ic þǣr tōgēanes standende fǣrlice ofstikode hyne.

M. Swȳþe þrȳste þū wǣre þā.

V. Ne sceal hunta forhtfull wesan forþām mislīce wildēor wuniað on wudum.

M. Hwæt dēst þū be þīnre huntunge?

V. Ic sylle cyncge swāhwætswā ic gefō, forþām ic eom hunta hys.

M. Hwæt sylþ hē þē?

V. Hē scrȳt me wel ond fētt, ond hwilon sylþ mē hors oþþe bēah þæt þē lustlīcor cræft minne ic begancge.

M. Hwylcne cræft canst þū?

Piscator. Ic eom fiscere.

M. Hwæt begytst þū of þīnum cræfte?

P. Bigleofan ond scrūd ond feoh.

M. Hū gefēhst þū fixas?

P. Ic āstīge mīn scyp, ond wyrpe max mīne on ēa, ond ancgil—*vel* ǣs—ic wyrpe ond spyrtan, ond swāhwætswā hig gehæftað ic genime.

M. Hwæt gif hit unclǣne bēoþ fixas?

P. Ic ūtwyrpe þā unclǣnan ūt ond genime mē clǣne tō mete.

M. Hwǣr cȳpst þū fixas þīne?

P. On ceastre.

M. Hwā bigþ hī?

P. Ceasterwara. Ic ne mæg *swā* fela gefōn swā ic mæg gesyllan.

M. Hwilce fixas gefēhst þū?

73 cync. 80 begyst. 83 astigie. 87 utclænan.
65, 92 See note.

P. Ǣlas ond hacodas, mynas ond ǣlepūtan, sceotan ond lampredan, ond swā*h*wylceswā on wætere swymmaþ sprote.

M. For hwī ne fixast þū on sǣ?

P. Hwīlon ic dō, ac seldon, forþām micel rēwyt mē ys tō sǣ.

M. Hwæt fēhst þū on sǣ?

P. Hæringcgas ond leaxas, mereswȳn ond stirian, ostran ond crabban, muslan, pinewinclan, sǣcoccas, fage ond flōc ond lopystran, ond fela swylces.

M. Wilt þū fōn sumne hwæl?

P. Nic.

M. For hwī?

P. For*þām* plyhtlīc þingc hit ys gefōn hwæl. Gebeor*h*līcre ys mē faran tō ēa mid scype mȳnan, þænne faran mid manegum scypum on huntunge hranes.

M. For hwī swā?

P. Forþām lēofre ys mē gefōn fisc þæne ic mæg ofslēan, [þonne fisc] þe nāþætān mē, ac ēac swylce mīne gefēran, mid ānum slege mæg besencean oþþe gecwylman.

M. Ond þēah mænige gefōþ hwælas, ond ætberstaþ frēcnysse, ond micelne sceat þanon begytaþ.

P. Sōþ þū segst; ac ic ne geþrīstige for mōdes mīnes nytenysse....

M. Hwæt sægst þū, mancgere?

Mercator. Ic secge þæt behēfe ic eom ge cingce ond ealdormannum, ond weligum, ond eallum fo*l*ce.

M. Ond hū?

Mer. Ic āstīge mīn scyp mid hlæstum mīnum ond rōwe ofer sǣlīce dǣlas, ond cȳpe mīne þingc, ond bicge þincg dȳrwyrðe þā on þisum lande ne bēoþ ācennede, ond ic hit tōgelǣde ēow hider mid micclan plihte ofer sǣ, ond hwȳlon forlidenesse ic þolie mid lyre ealra þinga mīnra, unēaþe cwic ætberstende.

M. Hwylce þinc gelǣdst þū ūs?

Mer. Pællas ond sīdan, dēorwyrþe gymmas ond gold,

96 wylce. 107 forhwan, gebeorhtlicre. 112 See note.
117 nytenyssæ. 119 cingc. 120 follce.

seleūþe rēaf ond wyrtgemangc, wīn ond ele, ylpesbān ond mæstlingc, ǣr ond tin, swefel ond glæs, ond þylces fela.

M. Wilt þū syllan þinge þīne hēr eal swā þū hi gebohtest þǣr.

Mer. Ic nelle. Hwæt þænne mē fremode gedeorf mīn? Ac ic wille heora cȳpan hēr luflīcor þonne ic gebicge þǣr, þæt sum gestrēon mē ic begyte, þanon ic mē āfēde ond mīn wīf ond minne sunu....

M. Þū, cnapa, hwæt dydest tōdæg?

Discipulus. Manega þinge ic dyde. On þisse niht, þāþā cnyll ic gehȳrde, ic ārās *of* mīnon bedde ond ēode tō cyrcean, ond sang ūhtsang mid gebrōþrum; æfter þā wē sungon be eallum halgum ond dægredlīce lofsangas; æfter þysum prīm ond seofon seolmas mid lētanian, ond capitolmæssan; syþþan undertīde, ond dydon mæssan be dæge; æfter þisum wē sungan middæg, ond ǣton ond druncon ond slēpon, ond eft wē ārison ond sungon nōn; ond nū wē synd hēr ætforan þē gearuwe gehȳran hwæt þū ūs secge.

M. Hwænne wylle gē syngan ǣfen oþþe nihtsange?

D. Þonne hyt tīma byþ.

M. Wǣre þū tōdæg beswuncgen?

D Ic næs, forþām wærlīce ic mē hēold.

M. Ond hū þīne gefēran?

D. Hwæt mē āhsast be þām? Ic ne dear yppan þē digla ūre. Ānra gehwylc wāt gif hē beswuncgen wæs oþþe nā.

M. Hwæt ytst þū on dæg?

D. Gȳt flǣscmettum ic brūce, forðām cild ic eom under gyrda drohtniende.

M. Hwæt māre ytst þū?

D. Wyrta ond ǣgra, fisc ond cȳse, buteran ond bēana ond ealle clǣne þinge ic ete mid micelre þancunge.

M. Swȳþe waxgeorn eart þū, þonne þū ealle þinge etst þe þē tōforan gesette synd.

D. Ic ne eom swā micel swelgere þæt ic ealle cynn metta on ānre gereordinge etan mæge.

135 wielle, cypen. 140 on, cyceau. 142 lofsanges. 144 undertīd, mæssa. 145 drucon. 153 deor.

M. Ac hū?

D. Ic brūce hwīlon þisum mettum, *hwīlon* ōþrum, mid sӯfernesse, swāswā dafnað munuce, næs mid oferhropse, forþām ic eom nān 'gluto.'

M. Ond hwæt drincst þū?

D. Eal*u*, gif ic hæbbe, oþþe wæter, gif ic næbbe ealu.

M. Ne drincst þū wīn?

D. Ic ne eom swā spēdig þæt ic mæge bicgean mē wīn; ond wīn nys drenc cilda ne dysgra, ac ealdra ond wīsra.

M. Hwǣr slǣpst?

D. On slǣpern*e* mid gebrōþrum.

M. Hwā āwecþ þē tō ūhtsancge?

D. Hwīlon ic gehӯre cnyll ond ic *ā*rīse; hwīlon lārēow mīn āwecþ mē stīþlīce mid gyrde.

167 Not in MS. 171 eala. 176 slæpern. 178 erise.

VI. *SOLOMON AND SATURN*

1. Dialogue

Hēr kīð hū Saturnus ond Saloman fettod*on* ymbe heora wīsdōm. Þā cwæð Saturnus tō Salomane:

Sag*a* mē hwēr God sēte þā hē geworhte heofonas ond eorðan.

Ic þē secge: hē sætt ofer *winda* feðerum.

Sag*a* mē: hwilc word ǣrust forð ēode of Godes mūðe?

Ic þē secge: "Fiat lux et facta lux."

Saga mē for hwilcum ðingum heofon sȳ gehāten heofon.

Ic þē secge: forþon hē behelað eall þæt hym beufan byð.

Saga mē: hwæt is God?

Ic þē secge: þæt ys God þe ealle ðing on hys gewealdum hafað.

Saga mē on hū f*e*la dagum God geworhte ealle gesceafta.

Ic þē secge: on VI dægum God gescēop ealle gesceafta: on þām ǣrostan dæge hē gescēop lēoht; on þām æfteran dæge hē gescēop þā gesceapu ðe þisne heofon healdað; on þām þriddan dæge hē gescēop sǣ ond eorðan; on þām fēorðan dæge hē gescēop heofonæs tunglon; ond on ðām V dæge hē gescēop fixas ond fugelas; ond on ðām VI dæge hē gescēop dēor ond nȳtenu, ond Adām, ðone ǣrostan man.

Saga mē: hwanon wæs Adāmes nama gesceapen?

Ic þē secge: fram IIII steorrum.

Saga mē: hwæ*t* hātton þāge?

Ic þē secge: Arthox, Dux, Arōtholem, Minsymbrie.

Saga mē þæt andworc þe Adām wæs of geworht, se ǣrust*a* man.

1 fettode. 2 cwæt. 3 sage. 5 MS. illegible. 6 sage. 13 fala. 23 hwæ. 26 ærustan.

Ic ðē secge: of VIII punda gewihte.

Saga mē: hwæt hātton þāge?

Ic ðē secge: þæt ǣroste wæs foldan pund, of ðām him wæs flǣsc geworht; ōðer wæs fȳres pund, þanon hym wæs þæt blōd rēad ond hāt; ðridde wæs windes pund, þanon hym wæs sēo ǣðung geseald; fēorðe wæs wolcnes pund, þanon hym wæs his mōdes unstaðelfæstnes geseald; fīfte wæs gyfe pund, þanon hym wæs geseald sefa ond geðang; syxste wæs blōstmena pund, þanon hym wæs ēagena myssenlīcnes geseald; seofoðe wæs dēawes pund, ðanon him becōm swāt; eahtoðe wæs sealtes pund, þanon him wǣron þā tēaras sealte.

Saga mē: on hwilcere ylde wæs Adām, ðā hē gesceapen wæs?

Ic þē secge: hē wæs on XXX wintra yldo.

Saga mē: hū lang wæs Adām on længe gesceapen?

Ic ðē secge: he wæs VI ond CX ynca lang.

Saga mē: hū fela wintra leofode Adām on þissere woruldе?

Ic þē secge: hē leofode IX hund wintra ond XXX wintra on geswince ond on yrmðe, ond syððan tō helle fērde, ond þār grimme wītu ðolode V þūsend wintra ond twā hund wintra ond VIII ond XX wintra.

2. Apothegms

Ne bēo þū tō slǣpor ne tō īdelgeorn, forðāmþe se slǣp ond þæt īdel fēt unðēawas ond unhǣlo þæs līchoman.

Ne hopa þū tō swīðe tō ðām ðe þē mon gehāte. Ðǣr lȳtel gehāten bið, þǣr bið lȳtel ālogen.

Ðonne þū eald sīe ond manegra ealdra cwydas ond lāra geāxod hæbbe, gedō hī ðonne ðā giongan tō witanne.

Ne hopa ðū tō ōþres monnes dēaðe; uncūð hwā lengest libbe.

Gif ðū bearn hæbbe, lǣr þā cræftas þæt hīe mægen be þām libban; uncūð hū him æt ǣhtum gesǣle. Cræft bið betere þonne ǣhta.

36 seofoðo.

Bēo gehealden on ðām þe ðū hæbbe; unplēolīcre hit bið on lȳtlum scipe ond lȳtlum wætre þonne on miclum scipe ond miclum wætre.

Bis*ga* þē be sumum menn, forþāmþe ǣlces monnes līf bið sumes monnes lār.

Leorna ā hwæthugu; ðēah ðē þīne gesǣlða forlǣtan, ne forlǣtt þē nō þīn cræft.

Gif ðū hwylcne cræft cunne, begā þone georne. Swāswā sorga ond embhogan geȳcað monnes mōd, swā geȳcð se cræft his āre.

Ne trūwa þū nō smyltum wætre, ne bilwitne monn ne forsioh. Oft stille wæter staðu breceð.

Liorna manega bēc ond gehȳr monig spell; wite ðēah hwylcum þū gelȳfan scyle. Feola wrītað menn ungelȳfedlīces.

Gif ðū nylle nānum ōlǣcan, forlǣt þonne eal ðæt þū āge būton wiste ond wǣda ond tō swylcum weorcum tōl swylce ðū cunne. Ōlǣce þonne Gode ānum, ond ne wilna nānes monnes ōlǣcunga.

63 Bis na. 63 geycan.

VII. THE ALFREDIAN *BEDE*

1. The Preface

Ic, Bēda, Crīstes þēow ond mæsseprēost, sende grētan ðone lēofestan cyning Cēolwulf. Ond ic ðē sende þæt spell þæt ic nīwan āwrāt be Angelþēode ond Seaxum, ðē sylfum tō rǣdanne ond on ēmtan tō smēageanne, ond ēac on mā stōwa tō writanne ond tō lǣranne; ond ic getrēowige on ðīne geornfulnysse, forþon ðū eart swȳðe gȳmende ond smēagende ealdra manna cwidas ond dǣda ond ealra swȳþost þāra mǣrena wera ūre þēode. Forðon þis gewrit, oððe hit gōd sagað be gōdum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehȳreð hē onhyreþ þām; oððe hit yfel sagaþ be yfelum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehȳreð hē flȳhð þæt ond onscunaþ. Forþon hit is gōd gōdne tō herianne ond yfelne tō lēanne, þæt sē geðēo sēþe hit gehȳre; gif se ōðer nolde, hū wurð hē elles gelǣred? For þīnre ðearfe ond for þīnre ðēode ic þis āwrāt; forþon ðē God tō cyninge gecēas, þē gedafenað þīne þēode tō lǣranne.

2. Edwin and Cefi

Þā se cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā ondswarode hē him ond cwæð, þæt hē ǣghwæþerge wolde ge sceolde þām geleāfan onfōn þe hē lǣrde; cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde mid his frēondum ond mid his wytum gesprec ond geþeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt geþafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on līfes willan, Crīste, gehālgade wǣran. Þā dyde se cyning swāswā hē cwæð, ond se bisceop þæt geþafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec ond geþeaht mid his witum ond syndriglīce wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him

þūhte ond gesawen wǣre þēos nīwe lār, ond þǣre godcundnesse bigong þe þǣr lǣred wæs. Him þā ondswarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: "Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þēos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlīce andette þæt ic cūðlīce geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes ne nyttnesse hafað sio ǣfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond beēodon. Forþon nǣnig þīnra þegna nēodlīcor ne gelustfullīcor hine sylfne underþēodde tō ūra goda bigange þonne ic; ond nōhtþonlǣs monige syndon, þāþe māran gyfe ond fremsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic ond on eallum þingum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt! ic wāt, gif ūre godo ǣnige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie mē mā fultumian, forþon ic him geornlīcor þēodde ond hȳrde. Forþon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran ond strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn."

Þæs wordum ōþer cyninges wita ond ealdormann geþafunge sealde, ond tō þǣre sprǣce fēng ond þus cwæð: "Þyslīc mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andweardē līf manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þǣre tīde þe ūs uncūð is, swylce þū æt swǣsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum ond þegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fȳr onǣled ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne ond snīwe ond styrme ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlīce þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh ōþre duru in, þurh ōþre ūt gewīte. Hwæt! hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið ne bið hrinen mid þȳ storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond þæt lǣste fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna līf tō medmiclum fæce ætȳweð; hwæt þǣr foregange, oððe hwæt þǣr æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun. Forðon, gif þēos nīwe lār ōwiht cūðlīcre ond gerisenlīcre brenge, hēo þæs wyrþe is, þæt wē þǣre fylgen." Þeossum wordum gelīcum ōðre aldormen ond ðæs cyninges geþeahteras sprǣcan.

Þāgēn tōætȳhte Cēfi ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus þone bisceop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende, þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt se cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: "Geare ic þæt ongeat, þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; forþon

43 B. swylc, Ca. swa gelic swa.

swā micle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bigange þæt sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lǣs mētte. Nū þonne ic openlīce ondette, þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces līfes hǣlo. Forþon ic þonne nū lǣre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ond þā wīgbedo, þāðe wē būton wæstmum ǣnigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hraþe forlēosen ond fȳre forbærne." Ono hwæt! hē þā wæs, sē *cyning, openlīce ondettende* þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde fæstlīce þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan onfōn.

Midþȳþe hē þā, sē cyning, from þǣm foresprecenan biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ǣr biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda mid heora hegum, þe hēo ymbsette wǣron, hēo ǣrest āīdligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: "Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse beēode, tō bȳsene ōðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic from þǣm sōðan Gode onfēng?" Ond hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā īdlan dysignesse þe hē ǣr beēode, ond þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wǣpen sealde ond stōdhors, þæt hē meahte on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan; forþon þām biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed þæt hē mōste wǣpen wegan ne elcor būton on myran rīdan. Þā sealde se cyning him sweord þæt hē hine mid gyrde; ond nōm his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan ond tō þǣm dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæsþe hē nēalēhte tō þǣm herige, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þǣm herige, ond wæs swīðe gefēonde þǣre ongytenesse þæs sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā hēht his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone herig ond þā getimbro ond forbærnan. Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed, gū ðāra dēofulgilda, nōht feor ēast from Eoforwīcceastre begeondan Deorwentan þǣre ēa, ond gēn tōdæge is nemned Godmundingahām, þǣr se biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrdnesse tōwearp ond fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ǣr gehālgode.

3. THE PASSING OF CHAD

Þā fērde Theodor biscop geond ealle Ongolcynnes mǣgðe, ond biscopas hālgode in gelimplecum stōwum. Ond þā þing, þe hē unfulfremed gemētte, mid heora fultume hē ðā rihte ond bētte. Betweoh þon, þā hē Ceddan biscop mid wordum þrēade þæt hē rihtlīce gehālgad ne wǣre, þā ondsworede hē ēaðmōdre stefne: "Gif þū þæt wāst, þæt ic unrihtlīce biscophāde onfēng, ic lustlīce from þǣre þegnunge gewīte, forþon ic þȳ hāde mec sylfne nǣfre wyrðne dēmde; ac for intingan hȳrsumnesse ic hāten geþafode þæt ic þone hād underhnāh, þēahðe ic unwyrðe wǣre." Þā hē ðā gehȳrde þā ēaðmōdnesse his ondsware, cwæð hē þæt hē þone biscophād forlǣtan ne scolde. Ac he eft his hādunge mid ciriclīce rihte gefylde....

In ðā tīd wæs in Myrcna mǣgðe Wulfhere cyning. Ðā forðfērdum Gearomonne biscope, bæd hē Theodor biscop þæt hē him ond his lēodum biscop funde ond sealde. Þā ne wolde hē him nēowne biscop hālgian, ac bæd Ōswēo, Norðanhymbra cyning, þæt hē him Ceaddan, gehālgodne biscop, sealde, sē ðā in his mynstre, þæt is in Læstinge, in stilnesse lifde.... Ðā onfēng Ceadda biscopdōm Myrcna þēode ætgædre ond Lindesfearena; ond hē sōna æfter bisene hāligra fædra in micelre fulfremednesse līfes þone biscophād hēold ond þegnade. Sealde him ond geaf Wulfhere se cyning fīftig hīda in Lindisse him mynster on tō getimbrenne in þǣre stōwe þe is nemned æt Bearwe. In þǣm mynstre nūgēn oð tōdæge þā swaðe āwuniað regollīces līfes þe hē þǣr gesette.

Hæfde hē bisceopsetl in þǣre stōwe þe nemned is Liccedfeld, þǣr hē forðfērde ond bebyrged is. Þǣr gēn tōdæge setl is Myrcna mǣgðe þāra æfterfylgendra biscopa. Getimbrede hē ēac sundorwīc nōht feor from þǣre cirican, bi ðǣm hē dēagolīce mid fēaum brōðrum, þæt is seofonum oððo eahtum, hē gewunade, þæt hē him gebæd ond his bēc rǣdde swā oft swā hē from þǣm gewinne þǣre þegnunge godcundre lāre ǣmetig wæs.

Þā hē ðā in þǣre mǣgðe tū gēr ond þridde healf þā cirican wuldorlīce hēold ond rihte, ðā cwōm sēo tīd, ðȳ

ūplīcan dōme stihtigende, bi þǣre spriceð Eclesiastes sēo bōc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: "þætte tīd wǣre stānas tō sendenne ond tīd tō somnienne." Þā cwōm micel wæl ond moncwild godcundlīce sended, þæt þurh līchoman dēað þā lifigendan stānas þǣre cirican of eorðlīcum setlum tō þǣm heofonlīcan timbre gebær. Midþȳ þā monige of þǣre gesomnunge þæs ilcan ārwyrðan biscopes of līchoman ālǣdde wǣron, þā cwōm his tīd þæt hē scolde of middangearde tō Drihtne fēran. Þā gelomp sume dæge þæt hē wæs in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum mid āne brēðer wuniende, þæs noma wæs Owine. His ōðre gefēran fore gelimplīcum intingum hwurfon tō cirican in þæt mynster. Wæs hē, se ilca Oowine munuc, micelre geearnunge mon, ond mid hlūtre ingehygde þæs ūplecan edlēanes wæs iū middangeard forlǣtende; ond hē wæs þurh all medeme ond Gode gecoren; ond him Drihten synderlīce his dēagolnisse onwrāh. Cwōm hē mid Æðelþrȳþe of Ēastenglum; ond hē wæs hire þegna ond hūses ond hire gefērscipes ofer all aldormon. Đā Godes gelēafa þā wēox ond haat wæs, þā þōhte hē þæt hē sceolde worulde wiðsacan, ond þæt unāswundenlīce swā gedyde; ond hine middangeardes þingum tōþon ongyrede ond genacodade þæt hē eal forlēt þāðe hē hæfde, nemne his ānfealdne gegyrelan, ond cwōm tō Læstingaēa tō þǣm mynstre þæs aarwyrðan biscopes. Bær him æxe ond adesan on honda; tācnode in þon, þæt hē nales tō īdelnesse, swā sume ōðre, ac tō gewinne in þæt mynster ēode; ond þæt sylfe ēac swylce mid dǣdum gecȳðde. Ond forþonþe hē lȳt genihtsumade in smēaunge ond in leornunge hāligra gewrita, hē þȳ mā mid his hondum wonn, ond worhte þā þing þe nȳdþearfleco wǣron. Þæs is tō tācne, þæt hē mid þone biscop in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum for his ārwyrðnesse ond for his geornfullnesse betweoh þā brōðor wæs hæfd. Đonne hēo inne heora leornunge ond heora bēcrǣdon beēodon, þonne wæs hē ūte wyrcende swāhwætswā þearf gesewen wæs.

Đā hē þā sume dæge hwæthwugu swelces ūte dyde, ond his gefēran tō byrig tō cirican ēodon swā hēo gelōmlīce dydon, ond se biscop āna in þǣre cirican oðþe in bēcrǣdinge oððe in gebedum geornful wæs, þā gehȳrde hē semninga,

swāswā hē eft æfter þon sægde, þā swētestan stefne ond þā fægrestan singendra ond blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan āstīgan. Ðā stefne ond þone song hē cwæð þæt hē ǣrest gehȳrde from ēastsūðdǣle heofones, þæt is from hēanisse þǣre winterlecan sunnan ūpgonges, ond þonon tō him sticcemǣlum nēalēcton, oð þæt hē bicwōm tō þeacan þǣre cirican þe se biscop in wæs, ond in gongende ealle gefylde ond in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde. Ond hē þā geornlīce his mōd āðenede in þā þing ðe hē gehȳrde. Þā gehȳrde hē eft, swāswā healfre tīde fæce, of hrōfe þǣre ilcan cirican ūp āstīgan þone ilcan blissesong, ond þȳ ylcan wege þe hē ǣr cwōm ūp oð heofonas mid unāsecgendre swētnesse eft hweorfan. Ðā wunade hē ðǣr sum fæc tīde wundriende ond wāfiende, ond mid behygdige mōde þōhte ond smēade hwæt þā þing bēon sceolden. Ðā ontȳnde se biscop þæt ēaghþȳrel þǣre cirican ond mid his honda slōg tācen, swāswā his gewuna wæs gif hwylc mon ūte wǣre, þæt hē in tō him ēode. Ðā ēode hē sōna in tō him. Cwæð hē, se biscop, him tō: "Gong hræðe tō cirican ond hāt ūre seofon brōðor hider tō mē cuman, ond þū ēac swelce mid wæs." Þā hēo þā tō him cwōmon, þā monade hē hēo ǣrest þæt hēo betwēonan him þæt mægen lufan ond sibbe, ond betweohn eallum Godes monnum, geornlīce hēolde; ond ēac swelce þā gesetenesse þæs regollīcan þēodscipes, þe hȳ from him geleornodon ond on him gesāwon, oðþe in þāra forðgelēoredra fædra dǣdum oðþe godcundum gemete, þæt hēo þā ungewērgedre geornfulnisse fylgden ond lǣsten. Æfter þon hē underþēodde ond him sægde þæt se dæg swīðe nēah stōde his forðfōre, ond þus cwæð: "Se lēofa cuma ond se lufiendleca, sēðe gewunade ūre brōðor nēosian, sē cwōm swelce tōdæge tō mē ond mec of worulde cīgde ond laðode. Forðon gē þonne nū eft hweorfað tō cirican ond biddað ūre brōðor, þæt hēo mine forðfōre mid heora gebedum ond bēnum Drihtne bebēoden, ond swelce ēac heora seolfra forðfōre, þǣre tīd is uncūð, þæt hēo gemynen mid wæccenum ond gebedum ond mid gōdum weorcum forecuman."

Midþȳ hē ðā þās word ond þyses gemetes monig tō him sprecende wæs, ond hēo, onfongenre his blētsunge, swīðe

177 upgonge. 208 tide.

ūplīcan dōme stihtigende, bi þǣre spriceð Eclesiastes sēo bōc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: "þætte tīd wǣre stānas tō sendenne ond tīd tō somnienne." Þā cwōm micel wæl ond moncwild godcundlīce sended, þæt þurh līchoman dēað þā lifigendan stānas þǣre cirican of eorðlīcum setlum tō þǣm heofonlīcan timbre gebær. Midþȳ þā monige of þǣre gesomnunge þæs ilcan ārwyrðan biscopes of līchoman ālǣdde wǣron, þā cwōm his tīd þæt hē scolde of middangearde tō Drihtne fēran. Þā gelomp sume dæge þæt hē wæs in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum mid āne brēðer wuniende, þæs noma wæs Owine. His ōðre gefēran fore gelimplīcum intingum hwurfon tō cirican in þæt mynster. Wæs hē, se ilca Oowine munuc, micelre geearnunge mon, ond mid hlūtre ingehygde þæs ūplecan edlēanes wæs iū middangeard forlǣtende; ond hē wæs þurh all medeme ond Gode gecoren; ond him Drihten synderlīce his dēagolnisse onwrāh. Cwōm hē mid Æðelþrȳþe of Ēastenglum; ond hē wæs hire þegna ond hūses ond hire gefērscipes ofer all aldormon. Đā Godes gelēafa þā wēox ond haat wæs, þā þōhte hē þæt hē sceolde worulde wiðsacan, ond þæt unāswundenlīce swā gedyde; ond hine middangeardes þingum tōþon ongyrede ond genacodade þæt hē eal forlēt þāðe hē hæfde, nemne his ānfealdne gegyrelan, ond cwōm tō Læstingaēa tō þǣm mynstre þæs aarwyrðan biscopes. Bær him æxe ond adesan on honda; tācnode in þon, þæt hē nales tō īdelnesse, swā sume ōðre, ac tō gewinne in þæt mynster ēode; ond þæt sylfe ēac swylce mid dǣdum gecȳðde. Ond forþonþe hē lȳt genihtsumade in smēaunge ond in leornunge hāligra gewrita, hē þȳ mā mid his hondum wonn, ond worhte þā þing þe nȳdþearfleco wǣron. Þæs is tō tācne, þæt hē mid þone biscop in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum for his ārwyrðnesse ond for hīs geornfullnesse betweoh þā brōðor wæs hæfd. Đonne hēo inne heora leornunge ond heora bēcrǣdon beēodon, þonne wæs hē ūte wyrcende swāhwætswā þearf gesewen wæs.

Đā hē þā sume dæge hwæthwugu swelces ūte dyde, ond his gefēran tō byrig tō cirican ēodon swā hēo gelōmlīce dydon, ond se biscop āna in þǣre cirican oðþe in bēcrǣdinge oððe in gebedum geornful wæs, þā gehȳrde hē semninga,

swāswā hē eft æfter þon sægde, þā swētestan stefne ond þā fægrestan singendra ond blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan āstīgan. Ðā stefne ond þone song hē cwæð þæt hē ǣrest gehȳrde from ēastsūðdǣle heofones, þæt is from hēanisse þǣre winterlecan sunnan ūpgonges, ond þonon tō him sticcemǣlum nēalēcton, oð þæt hē biewōm tō þeacan þǣre cirican þe se biscop in wæs, ond in gongende ealle gefylde ond in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde. Ond hē þā geornlīce his mōd āðenede in þā þing ðe hē gehȳrde. Þā gehȳrde hē eft, swāswā healfre tīde fæce, of hrōfe þǣre ilcan cirican ūp āstīgan þone ilcan blissesong, ond þȳ ylcan wege þe hē ǣr cwōm ūp oð heofonas mid unāsecgendre swētnesse eft hweorfan. Ðā wunade hē ðǣr sum fæc tīde wundriende ond wāfiende, ond mid behygdige mōde þōhte ond smēade hwæt þā þing bēon sceolden. Ðā ontȳnde se biscop þæt ēagþȳrel þǣre cirican ond mid his honda slōg tācen, swāswā his gewuna wæs gif hwylc mon ūte wǣre, þæt hē in tō him ēode. Ðā ēode hē sōna in tō him. Cwæð hē, se biscop, him tō: "Gong hræðe tō cirican ond hāt ūre seofon brōðor hider tō mē cuman, ond þū ēac swelce mid wæs." Þā hēo þā tō him cwōmon, þā *monade hē hēo ǣrest þæt hēo betwēonan him þæt mægen* lufan ond sibbe, ond betweohn eallum Godes monnum, geornlīce hēolde; ond ēac swelce þā gesetenesse þæs regollīcan þēodscipes, þe hȳ from him geleornodon ond on him gesāwon, oððe in þāra forðgelēoredra fædra dǣdum oððe godcundum gemete, þæt hēo þā ungewērgedre geornfulnisse fylgden ond lǣsten. Æfter þon hē underþēodde ond him sægde þæt se dæg swīðe nēah stōde his forðfōre, ond þus cwæð: "Se lēofa cuma ond se lufiendleca, sēðe gewunade ūre brōðor nēosian, sē cwōm swelce tōdæge tō mē ond mec of worulde cīgde ond laðode. Forðon gē þonne nū eft hweorfað tō cirican ond biddað ūre *brōðor*, þæt hēo mīne forðfōre mid heora gebedum ond bēnum Drihtne bebēoden, ond swelce ēac heora seolfra forðfōre, þǣre *tīd* is uncūð, þæt hēo gemynen mid wæccenum ond gebedum ond mid gōdum weorcum forecuman."

Midþȳ hē ðā þās word ond þyses gemetes monig tō him sprecende wæs, ond hēo, onfongenre his blētsunge, swīðe

177 upgonge. 206 tide.

unrōte ūt from him ēodon, ðā hwearf se āna in tō him sēðe þone heofonlīcan song gehȳrde, ond hine ēaðmōdlīce on eorðan āstreahte fore þone biscop, ond þus cwæð: "Mīn fæder, mōt ic þē ōhtes āhsian?" Cwæð hē: "Āhsa þæs þū wille." Þā cwæð hē: "Ic þē lā! halsie ond bidde fore Godes lufan, þæt þū mē gesecge hwæt se song wǣre blissiendra, þe ic gehȳrde, of heofenum cumendra ofer þās cirican ond æfter tīde eft hweorfendra tō heofenum." Ondswarede hē, se biscop: "Gif þū songes stefne gehȳrde ond þū heofonlīc weorod ongēate ofer ūs ēac cuman, ic ðē bebēode on Drihtnes noman þæt þū þæt nǣnegum men cȳðe ne secge ǣr mīnre forðfōre. Ic þē sōðlīce secge þætte þæt wǣron engla gāstas þe þǣr cwōmon, þā mē tō þām heofonlecan mēdum cīgdon ond laðodon, þā ic symle lufade ond wilnade. Ond æfter seofon dagum hēo eft hweorfende ond cumende mē gehēhton þæt hī mē þonne mid him lǣdan woldon." Þæt wæs swā sōðlīce mid dǣd gefylled swā him tō cweden wæs. Þā wæs hē sōna gehrinen līchomlīcre untrymnesse, ond sēo dæghwāmlīce wēox ond hefigade. Ond þā ðȳ seofoþan dæge, swā him gehāten wæs, æfterþonþe hē his forðfōre getrymede mid onfongennesse þæs drihtenlecan līchoman ond blōdes, þætte sēo hālige sāwl wæs onlȳsed from þæs līchoman hefignessum, ond mid engla lāttēowdōme ond gefērscipe, swā riht is tō gelȳfanne, þā ēcan gefēan ond þā heofonlecan ēadignesse gestāh ond gesōhte.

Is þæt hwelc wundor, þēahðe hē þone dæg his dēaðes, oðþe mā þone Drihtnes dæg, blīðe gesāwe, þone hē symle sorgende bād oðþæt hē cwōme? Forðon betweohn monige geearnunge his mægena, in forhæfednesse ond in ēaðmōdnesse ond in godcundre lāre ond in gebedum ond in wilsumlīcre þearfednisse, ond ēac ōðerra mægena, þæt hē wæs swā swīðe Drihtnes ege underþēoded ond swā swīðe his þāra nēhstena dōgra gemyndig in eallum his weorcum þætte (swāswā mē sum brōðor sægde of þǣm þe mē in gewritum tȳdon ond lǣrdon, ond sē wæs in his mynstre ond in his lārēowdome āfēded ond gelǣred; wæs his noma Trumberht; sægde hē), gif hē æt leorninga sǣte oððe elles hwæt dyde, gif semninga māre blǣd windes āstāh, þæt hē sōna instæpe Drihtnes

mildheortnesse gecigde ond þā miltse bæd monna cynne. Gif þonne swīðra wind ārās, þonne tȳnde hē his bēc, ond forþ lēat in his ondwlitan, ond geornlīce in his gebede hlēoðrade; ond þonne hē gēn, gif strengra storm ond genip swīðor þrēade, ond lēgete ond þunorrāde eorðan ond lyfte brēgdon ond fyrhton, þonne ēode hē tō ćirican ond bighigdelīce in gebedum ond on sealmsonge fæste moode āwunade, oððæt þære lyfte smyltnis eft hwearf ond cwōm.

4. Cædmon

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndriglīce mid godcundre gife gemǣred ond geweorðad, forþon hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, þāðe tō ǣfestnisse ond tō ārfæstnisse belumpon; swā ðætte swāhwætswā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mǣstan swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse geglencde ond in Englisċgereorde wel geworht forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēoþsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse ond tō geþēodnisse þæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wǣron. Ond ēac swelce monige ōðre æfter him in Ongelþēode ongunnon *ǣfeste lēoð wyrcan*; ac nǣnig hwæðre him þæt gelīce dōn meahte; *forþon* hē nalæs from monnum ne þurh mon gelǣred wæs *þæt hē þone lēoðcræft* leornade, ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod ond þurh Godes gife þone songcræft onfēng. Ond hē *forðon* nǣfre nōht lēasunge ne īdles lēoþes wyrcan meahte, ac efne þā ān þāðe tō ǣfestnesse belumpon ond *his þā ǣfestan* tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hē, se mon, in weoruldhāde *geseted* oð *þā tīde þe* hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, ond nǣfre nǣnig lēoð geleornade. Ond hē forþon oft in gebēorscipe þonne þǣr wæs blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden þurh [illegible] [illegible] tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes ond ūt wæs gongende tō nēata scipene,

þāra heord him wæs þǣre neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þǣr in gelimplīcre tīde his leomu on reste gesette ond onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mon æt þurh swefn, ond hine hālette ond grētte ond hine be his noman nemnde: "Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu." þā ondswarede hē ond cwæð: "Ne con ic nōht singan; ond ic forþon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ond hider gewāt, forþon ic nāht singan ne cūðe." Eft hē cwæð, sēðe mid him sprecende wæs: "Hwæðre þū meaht mē singan." þā cwæð hē: "Hwæt sceal ic singan?" Cwæð hē: "Sing mē frumsceaft." þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē sōna singan in herenesse Godes Scyppendes þā fers ond þā word þe hē nǣfre gehȳrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is:

"Nū wē sculon herigean   heofonrīces Weard,
Meotodes meahte   ond his mōdgeþanc,
weorc Wuldorfæder,   swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten,   ōr onstealde.
Hē ǣrest scēop   eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe,   hālig Scyppend;
þā middangeard   monncynnes Weard,
ēce Drihten,   æfter tēode,
fīrum foldan   Frēa ælmihtig."

þā ārās hē from þǣm slǣpe, ond eal þā þe hē slǣpende song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þǣm wordum sōna monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes songes tōgeþēodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne tō þǣm tūngerēfan, þe his ealdormon wæs; sægde him hwylce gife hē onfēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þǣre abbudissan gelǣdde, ond hire þæt cȳðde ond sægde. þā hēht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelǣredestan men ond þā leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn ond þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wǣre, hwæt oððe hwonon þæt cumen wǣre. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swāswā hit wæs, þæt him wǣre from Drihtne sylfum heofonlīc gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig spell ond godcundre lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē meahte, þæt hē in swinsunge lēoþsonges þæt gehwyrfde. þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfongne, þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ betstan lēoðe geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Đā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes gife in þǣm men, ond hēo hine þā monade ond lǣrde þæt hē woruldhād ānforlēte ond munuchād onfēnge; ond hē þæt wel þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid his gōdum, ond hine geþēodde tō gesomnunge þāra Godes þēowa, ond hēht hine lǣran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stǣres ond spelles. Ond hē eal, þā hē in gehȳrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade, ond swāswā clǣne nēten eodorcende in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde. Ond his song ond his lēoð wǣron swā wynsumu tō gehȳranne, þætte þā sylfan his lārēowas æt his mūðe writon ond leornodon. Song hē ǣrest be middangeardes gesceape ond bi fruman moncynnes, ond eal þæt stǣr Genesis, þæt is sēo ǣreste Moyses booc; ond eft bi ūtgonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe ond bi ingonge þæs gehātlandes; ond bi ōðrum monegum spellum þæs hālgan *gewrites canōnes bōca. Ond bi Cristes menniscnesse ond* bi his þrōwunge ond bi his ūpāstignesse in heofonas, ond bi þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme ond þāra apostola lāre, ond eft bi þǣm dæge þæs tōweardan dōmes ond bi fyrhtu þæs tintreglican wiites, ond bi swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rīces hē monig lēoð geworhte. Ond swelce ēac ōðer monig be þǣm godcundan fremsumnessum ond dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þǣm hē geornlīce gȳmde, þæt hē men ātuge from synna lufan ond māndǣda ond tō lufan ond tō geornfulnesse āwehte gōdra dǣda; *forþon hē wæs, se mon, swīþe ǣfæst ond* regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlīce underþēoded; ond wið þǣm þāðe in ōðre wīsan dōn woldon hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Ond hē forðon fægre ende his līf betȳnde ond geendade.

Forþon þā ðǣre tīde nēalǣcte his gewitenesse ond forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳne dagum ǣr, þæt hē wæs līchomlīce untrymnesse þrycced ond hefgad, hwæðre tōþon gemetlīce þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge gongan. Wæs þǣr in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in þǣm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman ond þā ðe æt forðfōre wǣron in lǣdan sceoldon, ond him þǣr ætsomne þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on ǣfenne þǣre neahte þe hē of worulde gongende wæs, þæt hē in þǣm hūse him stōwe gegearwode þæt hē

gerestan meahte. Þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē ðæs bǣde, forþon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wǣre; dyde hwæðre swāswā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Ond midþȳ hē ðā þǣr on reste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him sprecende ætgædere ond glēowiende wæs þe þǣr ǣr inne wǣron, þā wæs ofer middeneaht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer hēo ǣnig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ondswarodon hēo ond cwǣdon: "Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þīnre forþfōre swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlīce ond þus glædlīce tō ūs sprecende eart." Cwæð hē eft: "Berað mē hūsl tō." Þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē hwæþer hēo ealle smolt mōd ond būton eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon. Þā ondswaredon hȳ ealle ond cwǣdon, þæt hēo nǣnigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wǣron; ond hēo wrixendlīce hine bǣdon þæt hē him eallum blīðe wǣre. Þā ondswarade hē ond cwæð: "Mīne brōðor, mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum." Ond hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ond him ōðres līfes ingong gegearwode. Þāgȳt hē frægn, hū nēah þǣre tīde wǣre þætte þā brōðor ārīsan scolden ond Godes lof rǣran ond heora ūhtsong singan. Þā ondswaredon hēo: "Nis hit feor tō þon." Cwæð hē: "Tela; wuton wē wel þǣre tīde bīdan." Ond þā him gebæd ond hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōde tācne, ond his hēafod onhylde tō þām bolstre ond medmicel fæc onslēpte, ond swā mid stilnesse his līf geendade. Ond swā wæs geworden, þætte swāswā hē hlūttre mōde ond bilwitre ond smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlǣtende, ond tō his gesihðe becwōm. Ond sēo tunge, þe swā monig hālwende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē ðā swelce ēac þā ȳtemestan word in his herenisse, hine sylfne segniende ond his gāst in his honda bebēodende, betȳnde. Ēac swelce þæt is gesegen, þæt hē wǣre gewis his seolfes forðfōre of þǣm þe wē nū secgan hȳrdon.

5 Bede's Conclusion

Þissa tīda sibbe ond smyltnesse nū monige in Norþhymbra þīode, ge æþele ge unæþele, hī sylfe ond heora bearn gyrnað tō mynstre ond tō Godes þēowdōme swīðor tō syllanne þonne hī synd begongende woruldlīcne camphād. Sēo wise hwylcne ende hæbbende sȳ, sēo æftere yldo gesȳð ond scēawað. Þis is nū on ondweardnesse se steall eallre Brytene ymb twā hund wintra ond fīf ond hundeahtatig Angelcynnes cymes on Brytene īgland. Ond ymb seofon hund wintra ond ān ond þrittig þǣre drihtenlīcan menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes ēcan rīce gefēoð eall eorðe; ond, efenblissiendre Breotene on his gelēafan, monige ēalond blissiað ond ondettað gemynde his hāligness͏e.

Þās þing be stǣre Ongelþīode cirican on Brytene, swāswā gēo of manna gewritum oððe of ealdra gesegene oððe of mīnre sylfre cȳððe ic gewitan mihte, mid Dryhtnes fultume gedyde ic Bēda, Crīstes þīow, ond mæsseprēost þæs minstres þāra ēadigra apostola Petrus ond Paulus þæt is æt Wīramūþon ond on Gyrwum. Wæs ic ācenned on sundurlonde þæs ylcan mynstres. Midþȳ ic wæs seofanwintre, þā wæs ic mid gīmene mīnra māga seald tō fēdanne ond tō lǣrenne þām ārwyrþan abbode Benedicte, ond Cēolferþe æfter þon. Ond siððan ealle tīd mīnes līfes on þæs ilcan mynstres eardunge ic wæs dōnde; ond ealle geornesse ic sealde tō leornienne ond tō smēagenne hālige gewritu. Ond, betwyh gehald regollīces þēodscipes ond þā dæghwāmlīcan gīmene tō singanne on cyrcan, mē symble swēte ond wynsum wæs ðæt ic oþþe leornode oþþe lǣrde oððe write. Ond þā þȳ nigantēoþan gēre mīnes līfes þæt ic diaconhāde onfēng ond þȳ ðritigoðan mæsseprēosthāde, ond ǣghwæðerne þurh þēnunge þæs ārwyrþan bisceopes Iōhannes þurh hǣse ond bebod Cēolferþes abbudes. Of þǣre tīde þæsþe ic mæsseprēosthāde onfēng oð nigan ond fīftig wintra mīnre yldo ic þās bēc for mīnre nīdþearfe ond mīnra frēonda of geweorcum ārwyrðra fædera wrāt ond sette, ge ēac swilce tō mǣgwlite ondgites ond gāstlīcre gerecenesse ic tōætȳcte. (Here follows a list of Bede's works.)

402 ond *omitted before* monige.

Ond nū ic þē bidde, duguþa Hǣlend, þæt þū mē milde forgife swētlīce drincan þā word þīnes wīsdōmes, ðæt þū ēac fremsumlīce forgife þæt ic æt nīhstan to ðē, þām willan ealles wīsdōmes, becuman mōte ond symle ætȳwan beforan þīnum ansȳne.

Ēac þonne ic ēaðmōdlīce bidde þæt tō eallum þe þis ylce stǣr tō becyme ūres cynnes tō rǣdenne oþþe tō gehȳrenne, þæt hīe for mīnum untrymnessum ge mōdes ge līchoman gelōmlīce ond geornlīce þingien mid þǣre ūplīcan ārfæstnesse Godes ælmihtiges, ond on gehwilcum hiora mǣgþum þās mēde hiora edlēanes mē āgife, þæt ic, þe be syndrigum mǣgþum oððe þām hȳrum stōwum þā, þe ic gemyndewyrðe ond þām bīgengum þoncwyrðe gelȳfde, geornlīce ic tilode tō āwrītenne, þæt ic mid eallum þone wæstm ārfæstre þingunge gemēte.

VIII. ALFRED'S *BOETHIUS*

1. Proem

Ælfred kyning wæs wealhstōd ðisse bēc ond hie of Bōclædene on Englisc wende, swā hio nū is gedōn. Hwīlum hē sette word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgite, swāswā hē hit þā sweotolost ond andgitfullīcast gereccan mihte for þām mistlīcum ond manigfealdum weoruldbisgum þe hine oft ǣgðerge on mōde ge on līchoman bisgodan. Ðā bisgu ūs sint swīþe earfoþrīme þe on his dagum on þā rīcu becōman þe hē underfangen hæfde; ond ðēah, ðā þās bōc hæfde geleornode ond of Lædene tō Engliscum spelle gewende, þā geworhte hē hī eft tō lēoðe, swāswā hēo nū gedōn is. Ond nū bit ond for Godes naman hē healsað ǣlcne þāra þe þās bōc rǣdan lyste, þæt hē for hine gebidde, ond him ne wīte gif hē hit rihtlīcor ongite þonne hē mihte; forþāmþe ǣlc mon sceal be his andgites mǣðe ond be his ǣmettan sprecan þæt hē sprecð ond dōn þæt þæt hē dēþ.

2. Theodoric and Boethius

On ðǣre tīde ðe Gotan of Sciððiu mǣgðe wið Rōmāna rīce gewin ūp āhōfon, ond mid heora cyningum, Rædgota ond Eallerica wǣron hātne, Rōmāne burig ābrǣcon, ond eall Italia rīce, þæt is betwux þām muntum ond Sicilia þām ēalonde, in anwald gerehton, þā æfter þām foresprecenan cyningum Þēodrīc fēng tō þām ilcan rīce. Se Ðēodrīc wæs Amulinga; hē wæs Cristen, þēah hē on þām Arriāniscan gedwolan þurhwunode. Hē gehēt Rōmānum his frēondscipe, swā þæt hī mōstan heora ealdrihta wyrðe bēon; ac

1 kuning. 20 ond þa.

he þā gehāt swīðe yfele gelǣste, ond swīðe wrāðe geendode mid manegum māne. Þæt wæs tōēacan ōðrum unārīmedum yflum, þæt hē Iōhannes þone pāpan hēt ofslēan. Þā wæs sum consul, þæt wē heretoha hātað, Bōētius wæs gehāten; sē wæs in bōccræftum ond on woruldþēawum se rihtwīsesta. Sē þā ongeat þā manigfealdan yfel þe se cyning Ðēodrīc wið þām Crīstenandōme ond wið þām Rōmāniscum witum dyde. Hē þā gemunde þāra ēðnessa ond þāra ealdrihta þe hī under þām cāserum hæfdon, heora ealdhlāfordum. Þā ongan hē smēagan ond leornigan on him selfum, hū hē þæt rīce þām unrihtwīsan cyninge āferran mihte ond on ryhtgelēaffulra ond on rihtwīsra anwealde gebringan. Sende þā dīgellīce ǣrendgewritu tō þām kāsere tō Constentinopolim, þǣr is Crēca hēahburg ond heora cynestōl, forþām se kāsēre wæs heora ealdhlāfordcynnes; bǣdon hine þæt hē him tō heora Crīstendōme ond tō heora ealdrihtum gefultumede. Þā þæt ongeat se wælhrēowa cyning Ðēodrīc, þā hēt hē hine gebringan on carcerne ond þǣrinne belūcan. Þā hit ðā gelomp þæt se ārwyrða *wer* on swā micelre nearanesse becōm, þā wæs hē swā micle swīðor on his mōde gedrēfed swā his mōd ǣr swīðor tō þām woruldsǣlþum gewunod wæs; ond hē þā nānre frōfre beinnan þām carcerne ne gemunde; ac hē gefēoll niwol ofdūne on þā flōr ond hine āstrehte swīðe unrōt, ond ormōd hine selfne ongan wēpan.

3. ULYSSES

Ðā se Wīsdōm þā ðis spell āreaht hæfde, þā ongon hē eft singan ond þus cwæð:

"Ic ðē mæg reccan of ealdum lēasum spellum sum swīðe anlīc spell þǣre sprǣce þe wit nū ymbe sprǣcon. Hit gebyrede gīo on Trōiāna gewinne þæt þǣr wæs ān cyning, þæs nama Aulixes; sē hæfde twā þīoda under þām kāsēre. Þā ðīoda wǣron hātene Iþacige ond Rētie, ond þæs kāsēres nama wæs Āgamenon. Ðā se Aulixes mid þām kāsēre tō þām gefiohte fōr, þā hæfde hē sume hundred scipa; þā

43 wæs.

wǣron hī sume tēn gēar on þām gewinne. Þā se cyning eft hām cerde from þām kāsēre ond hī þæt land hæfdon gewunnen, þā næfde hē nā mā scipa þonne ān; þæt wæs þēah þrerēðre. Ðā gestōd hine hēah weder ond stormsǣ; wearð þā fordrifen on ān īglond ūt on ðǣre Wendelsǣ. Þā wæs þǣr Apollines dohtor, Iobes suna. Se Iob was hiora cyning, ond līcette þæt hē sceolde bīon se hēhsta god; ond þæt dysige folc him gelȳfde, forþāmðe hē was cynecynnes; ond hī nyston nænne ōðerne god on þæne tīman, būton hiora cyningas hī weorþodon for godas. Þā sceolde þæs Iobes fæder bīon ēac god, þæs nama wæs Sāturnus; ond his suna swā ilce ǣlcne hī hæfdon for god; þā wæs hiora ān se Apollinus þe wē ǣr ymb sprǣcon.

Þæs Apollines dohtor sceolde bīon gydene, þǣre nama wæs Kirke. Sīo, hī sǣdon, sceolde bīon swīðe drȳcræftigu; ond sīo wunode on þām īglande, þe se cyning on fordrifen wearð þe wē ǣr ymbe sprǣcon; hīo hæfde þǣr swīðe micle werode hire ðegna ond ēac ōðerra mǣdena. Sōna swā hīo geseah þone fordrifenan cyning ðe wē ǣr ymb sprǣcon, þæs nama wæs Aulixes, þā ongan hīo hine lufian ond hiora ǣgþer ōðerne swīðe ungemetlīce, swā þætte hē for hire lufan forlēt his rīce eall ond his cynren ond wunode mid hire oð ðone first, þæt his ðegnas him ne mihton leng mid gewunian ac for hiora eardes lufan ond for þǣre wræce tihodon hine tō forlǣtenne.

Ðā ongunnon lēase men wyrcan spell ond sǣdon, þæt hīo sceolde mid hire drȳcræft þā men forbrēdan ond weorpan hī an wildedēora līc, ond siððan slēan on þā racentan ond on cospas. Sume hī sǣdon þæt hīo sceolde forsceppan tō lēon; ond þonne sēo sceolde sprecan, þonne rȳde hīo. Sume sceoldan bīon eforas; ond þonne hī sceoldan hiora sār siofian, þonne grymetodan hī. Sume wurdon tō wulfan; þā ðuton þonne hī sprecan sceoldon. Sume wurdon tō þām dēorcynne þe mon hāt tigris. Swā wearð eall se gefērscipe forhwerfed tō mistlīcum dēorcynnum, ǣlc tō sumum dīore būton þām cyninge ānum. Ǣlcne mete hī onscunedon þe men etað, ond wilnodon þāra þe dēor etaþ. Næfdon hī nāne anlīcnesse

86 forsceoppan.

manna ne on līchoman ne on stefne, ond ǣlc wisste þēah his gewit swāswā hē ǣr wisste. Þæt gewit was swīðe sorgiende *for* þām ermðum ðe hī dr*u*gan.

Hwæt! þā menn þe ðisum lēasungum gelēfdon þēah wisston, þæt hīo mid þām drȳcræfte ne mihte þāra monna mōd onwendan, þēah hīo þā līchoman onwende. Ēalā þæt hit is micel cræft þæs modes for þone līchoman! Be swilcum ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan, þæt se cræft þæs līchoman bið on þām mōde ond þætte ǣlcum men mā deriað his mōdes unþēawas. Ðæs mōdes unþēawas tīoð eallne þone līchoman tō him, ond þæs līchoman mettrumnes ne mæg þæt mōd eallunga tō him getīon."

4. ALFRED'S PRAYER

Drihten, ælmihtiga God, Wyrhta ond Wealdend ealra gesceafta, ic bidde þē, for þīnre micelan mildheortnesse ond for þǣre hālegan rōde tācne ond for Sancta Marian mægðhāde ond for Sancte Michaēles gehȳrsumnesse ond for ealra þīnra hālgana lufan ond heora earnungum, þæt þū mē gewissige bet þonne ic āwyrhte tō þē; ond gewissa mē tō þīnum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe bet þonne ic sylf cunne; ond gestaþela mīn mōd tō þīnum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe. Ond gestranga mē wið þæs dēofles costnungum; ond āfyr*r* fram mē þā fūlan gālnysse ond ǣlce unrihtwīsnysse; ond gescylde mē wið mīnum wiðerwinnum gesewenlīcum ond ungesewenlīcum. Ond tǣc mē þīnne willan tō wyrcenne, þæt ic mæge þē inweardlīce lufian tōforon eallum þingum mid clǣnum geþance ond mid clǣnum līchaman; forþonþe þū eart mīn Sc*eppend* ond mīn Ālēsend, mīn fultum, mīn frōfer, mīn trēwnes ond mīn tōhopa. Sī þē lof ond wylder nū ond ā ā ā tō worulde būton ǣghwilcum ende. Amen.

97 drogan. 116 afyrra. 121 sceoppend.

IX. GREGORY'S *DIALOGUES*

1. Alfred's Preface

Ic, Ælfrēd, geofendum Crīste mid cynehādes mǣrnysse geweorðod, habbe gearolīce ongyten ond þurh hāligra bōca gesægene oft gehȳred, þætte ūs, þāmþe God swā micle hēanesse worldgeþingða forgifen hafað, is sēo mǣste ðearf þæt wē hwīlon ūre mōd betwix þās eorþlīcan ymbhigdo gelīðian ond gebīgean tō ðām godcundan ond þām gāstlīcan rihte. Ond forþan ic sōhte ond wilnade tō mīnum getrēowum frēondum, þæt hī mē of Godes bōcum be hāligra manna þēawum ond wundrum āwriten þās æfterfylgendan lāre, þæt ic, þurh þā mynegunge ond lufe gescyrped on mīnum mōde, betwih þās eorðlīcan gedrēfednesse hwīlum gehicge þā heofonlīcan.

2. Paulinus of Nola

Hēr onginneð se þridda flōd of ðām neorxnawanglīcan wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenan mūþ forð arn þæs hālgan pāpan ond biscopes Sancte Grēgōries, þone Rōmāne for þǣra fægran worda gyfe "Os Aureum" nemnīað. On þām flōde hē wæs sprecende be hāligra manna wundrum ond þēawum, swā hē ǣr dyde on þām ǣrrum bōcum, ond þus wæs cweþende:

"Nū ic þus swīðe behealde þā nēahfædras, þe mid ūs wǣron, māran ond geþungenran manna dǣda ic forlēt, swā þæt mē þynceþ of gemynde bēon Paulines wundor, Nolane burge biscopes, sē manige men, þāra þe ic gemunde, ǣgþerge on tīda gegange ge ēac on wundrum oferþēah. Þurh witena

14 aarn.

sægena ūs gecȳðde se mǣra nama ond þā wundorlican weorc þæs ārwyrðan weres Paulines; þāra witena gesægene, þe be him sægdon, ic mæg gelȳfan efne swā ic hit mid mīnum ēagum gesāwe.

Hit gelamp in þām dagum, þā þā Wandale swīþost rīcsodon, þæt forhergod wæs Laugbeardna rīce ond manige men wǣron ālǣdde of þām lande in Affricaland; se Drihtnes wer, Paulinus, gesealde wǣdligendum mannum eall þæt ðe tō his biscoprīces bryce belamp. Ond þā hē nāwiht næfde þe hē mihte biddendum sellan, þā sume dæge cōm tō him ān wydewe, sēo sǣde him þæt hire sunu wǣre gelǣded in hæftnȳde fram Wendla cyngces āðume, ond bæd þone Godes wer þæt hē hire his wliteweorþ gesealde, þæt hēo mihte hire sunu mid alȳsan gif þæt his hlāford onfōn wolde, ond hire geunnan þæt hē eft mid hire hām gecyrde. Ac se Godes wer georne sōhte hwæt hē mihte syllan þām biddendum wīfe, ond nāwiht ne funde mid him būton hine sylfne. Þā ondswarode hē þām biddendum wīfe ond cwæð: 'Wīf, nāt ic hwæt ic þē sylle elles būton me sylfne. Nim mē ond sege þæt ic þīn rihtþēowa sȳ, ond syle mē on þēowdōme for hine, þæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Þā hēo þis gehȳrde of þām mūþe swā myccles weres, hēo wēnde þæt hit mā wǣre bysmrung þonne efensārgung. Ond hē þā, swāswā he wæs se getingesta wer ond mid ūtancumenum brocum oft gelǣred, þæt twēogende wīf hraðe oncnēow þæt hēo him ne gelȳfde, ond hē þā cwæð: 'Ne twēo þū nā þæt þū sylle þisne biscop on þēowdōme, tōþonþæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Hī þā fērdon būtū ætsomne tō Affricalande; ond, þā forðgangendum þæs cyninges āðume þe hire sunu hæfde, him ongēan gearn sēo wydewe, ond hine ǣrest bæd þæt hē hire sunu hyre ālȳsde. Þæt þā se ælþēodiga wer, sēþe wæs āþunden mid oferhigde ond onblāwen mid þȳ gefēau þissere gewītendan gesǣlignysse, nalæsþætānþæt hē forseah tō dōnne þæt hēo hine bæd, ac ēac forhogode hit tō gehȳrenne. Hēo þā, þæt wīf, hraðe cwæð æfter þan tō him: 'Geseoh þæt ic þe sylle þysne man tō gehwearfe for hine. Gedō mē þæt ān tō āre: āgif mē mīnne āgenne sunu.' Ond þāþā hē geseah þone biscop fægerne on ansȳne, þā ācsode man hine hwylcne

cræft hē cūðe. Him þā se Drihtnes wer Paulinus ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ne can ic nǣnigne ōþerne cræft būton þone, þæt ic mæg wyrta wel begangan.' þæt þā se hǣþena wer swiþe lustlīce onfēng, þāþā hē gehȳrde þæt hē gelǣred wæs wyrta tō begangenne, ond onfēng hine him tō þēowan ond āgæf þǣre wydewan hire sunu; ond sōna swā hēo hine hæfde, hēo hire hām gewāt fram Affricalande; ond Paulınus onfēng þā nytte þæs wyrtgeardes.

Ond þāþā se ylca cyningces āðum gelōmlīce ēode in þone wyrtgeard ond sumra woıda ācsode þone his wyrtweard, þā gecnēow hē þæt hē wæs swiþe wīs man. Ond þā ongan hē his frēond ond hıs gefēran bebūgan ond gelōmlīce sprecan wiþ þone hıs wyrtweard, ond hıne ongan wel his worda lystan. þām gewunode Paulinus dæghwāmlīce bringan tō bēode grēne wyrta wel stincende, ond, onfangenum hlāfe, eft hweorfan tō þǣre gȳmingce his wyrtgeardes.

Ond þāþā hē þis wel lange gedyde, þā sume dæge hē spræc tō his hlāforde ond þus cwæð on dȳgolnysse: 'Geseoh hwæt þū dō, ond fela scēawa hū sceole geseted bēon Wændla rīce, forþonþe þes cyning under eallre hrædnesse swylteð.' þā hē þıs gehȳrde, hē hıt þām cyningce ne forhæl, forþonþe hē synderlīce wæs gelufod fram hım, ac hē him sǣde hwæt hē gehȳrde æt his þām wīsan wyrtwearde. þāþā se cyning þis gehȳrde, hē sōna cwæð: 'Ic wolde gesēon þısne man þe þū mē big sægst.' Hım þā his āðum ond Paulinus hwīlena hlāford ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Grēne wyrta hē is gewunod mē tō bringanne; þonne gedō ic þæt hē þā tō ūre mȳsan bringeð, þæt þū oncnāwest hwylc hē is sēþe mē þis sǣde.' þā wæs geworden þæt se cyning sæt æt his mete. þyder cōm Paulinus ond brōhte of his weorce gehwylce grēne ond wel stincende wyrta. þā se cyning him fǣringa on beseah, eall hē ācwacode, ond cwæð tō his hlāforde þe him wæs þurh his dohtor on mǣgrǣdenne: 'Sōþ þæt is þæt þū æt þysum men gehȳrdest; ond ic þē nū secge dēogollīce þæt ıc þē ǣr ne gesǣde: witodlīce nū tōniht on swefne ic geseah rīce dēman on hēahsetle sittan ongēn mē, betwyh þām ıc geseah þisne ylcan sittan, ond þæt anweald mīnes rīces, þe ic gefyrn onfēng, þurh heora dōm hit mē is of genumen. Ac ācsa þū

hwæt hē sȳ; witodlīce ne wēne ic þysne wer, swā mycelre geearnunge, swā swīþe bēon þissere worulde man swāswā we wēnaþ.' Hē þā, þæs cyngces āþum, cīgde Paulinum onsundor ond ācsode hwæt hē wǣre. Him þā se Drihtnes wer ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ic eom þīn þēowa, þone þū tō gehwearfe nāme for þǣre wydewan sunu.' Ond þā hine georne bæd þæt hē sǣde hwæt hē on his cȳðþe wǣre, nalæs hwæt hē þǣr wǣre, ond þis hē sōhte æt him mid gelōmlīcre ācsunge ond halsunge. Hē þā, se Godes wer, genȳded mid myccluṁ halsungum, ne mihte leng wiþsacan hwæt hē wæs, ac sǣde him ond cwæð: 'Ic eom biscop.' Þāþā his hlāford þæt gehȳrde hē him swīðe ondrēd, ond him ēadmōdlīce bēad ond cwæð: 'Bide swāhwætswā þū wille, þæt þū mage tō þīnum lande mid mycelre gife eft hweorfan fram mē.' Þā cwæð se Drihtnes wer tō him: 'Ān lufu is þe þū miht mē gegearwian: þæt þū forlǣte tō mē ealle þā men þe on mīnum biscoprīce gehergode wǣron.' Ond hī þā sōna ealle wǣron geācsode in Affricalande ond wǣron gelǣtene, for þǣre ēadmōdnysse þæs ārwyrðan weres Paulines, in his anweald. Ond hē þā hēt ealle heora scipu, þe hī on sceoldon fēran, mid hwǣte gehlæstan. Ond þā æfter fēawum dagum Wændla cyning forðfērde, swā him se Godes þēowa Paulinus ǣr beforan sǣde. Ond þā wæs þæt swā geworden, þæt se Godes wer, þe hine ænne in Crīstes bȳsene tō sumre hwīle in þēowdōm sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid manigum gefrēod eft hām gehwyrfde."

Pētrus þā se dīacon him ondswarode: "Nū me gelamp þæt ic þæt gehȳrde, þæt ic æfterhyrgan ne mæg; ond mā mē lysteþ wēpan þonne sæcgan."

Grēgōrius him ondswarode: "Be þæs ylcan Paulines forðfōre is āwriten þæt hē wæs gehrinen mid sīdwærce ond þurh þæt tō his ende gelǣded; þæt eall his mynsterstede full fæste gestōd būton þām gebedhūse ānum in þām hē læg sēoc; gewordenre eorðstyrene, eall hit ābifode ond ealle, þe þǣræt wǣron, mid swȳðlīcum brogan āstyrede. Ond þā wæs ālȳsed sēo hālige sāwl of þām līchaman; ond þā wæs geworden þæt mycclu fyrhtu geēode on ealle þā þe Paulines ende gesāwon."

X. *THE CHRONICLE*

1. Edward the Elder: The Danes Defeated

921. Hēr on þysum gēre forantō Ēastron Ēadweard cyning hēt gefaran þā burg æt Tofeceastre ond hīe getimbran; ond þā eft æfter þām on þām ilcan gēare tō gangdagum hē hēt ātimbran þā burg æt Wigingamere.

Þȳ ilcan sumera betwix hlāfmæssan ond middum sumera se here bræc þone friþ of Hāmtūne ond of Ligeraceastre ond þonan norþan, ond fōron tō Tofeceastre ond fuhton on þā burg ealne dæg, ond þōhton þæt hie hīe sceolden ābrecan Ac hīe þēah āwerede þæt folc, þe þǣrbinnan wæs, oþ him māra fultum tō cōm; ond hie forlēton þā þā burg ond fōron aweg. Ond þā eft, swīðe raþe æfter þām, hīe fōron eft ūt mid stælherge nihtes, ond cōmon on ungearwe men ond genōmon unlȳtel, ǣgþerge on mannum ge on ierfe, betweox Byrnewuda ond Æglesbyrig.

Þȳ ilcan sīþe fōr se here of Huntandūne ond of Ēastenglum, ond worhton þæt geweorc æt Tæmeseforda, ond hit būdon ond bytledon; ond forlēton þæt ōþer æt Huntandūne, ond þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon þanon of mid gewinne ond mid unfriðe eft þæs landes māre gerǣcan; ond fōran þæt hie gedydon æt Bedanforda. Ond þā fōran þā men ūt ongēan þe þǣrbinnan wǣron ond him wiþ gefuhton, ond hie geflīemdon ond hira gōdne dǣl ofslōgon.

Þā eft æfter þām þāgīet gegadorode micel here hine of Ēastenglum ond of Mercna lande, ond fōran tō þǣre byrig æt Wīgingamere ond ymbsǣton hie ūtan, ond fuhton lange on dæg on, ond nāmon þone cēap onbūtan. Ond þā men āweredon þēah þā burg, þe þǣrbinnan wǣron; ond þā forlēton hie þā burg ond fōron aweg.

Þā æfter þām þæs ilcan sumeres gegadorode micel folc hit on Ēadweardes cynges anwalde of þām nīehstum burgum, þe hit ðā gefaran mehte; ond fōron tō Tæmeseforda ond besǣton ðā burg, ond fuhton ðǣron oð hī hīe ābrǣcon, ond ofslōgon þone cyning, ond Toglos eorl, ond Mannan eorl his sunu, ond his brōþor, ond ealle þā þe þǣrbinnan wǣron ond hīe wergan woldon, ond nāmon þā ōþre ond eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs.

Þā æfter þām, þæs for hraþe, gegadorode micel folc hit on hærfest ǣgþerge of Cent ge of Sūþrigum ge of Ēastseaxum ge ǣghwonan of þām nīhstum burgum, ond fōron tō Colneceastre ond ymbsǣton þā burg, ond þǣron fuhton oþ hīe þā geēodon, ond þæt folc eall ofslōgon, ond genāmon eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs būton þām mannum þe þǣr oþflugon ofer þone weall.

Þā æfter þām þāgīet þæs ilcan hærfestes gegadorode micel here hine of Ēastenglum ǣgþerge þæs landheres ġe þāra wīcinga þe hīe him tō fultume āspanen hæfdon, ond þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon gewrecan hira tēonun; ond fōron tō Mældūne, ond ymbsǣton þā burg ond fuhton þǣron, oþ þām burgwarum cōm māra fultum tō ūtan tō helpe; ond forlēt se here þā burg ond fōr fram. Ond þā fōron þā men æfter ūt of þǣre byrig ond ēac þā þe him ūtan cōmon tō fultume; ond geflīemdon þone here ond ofslōgon hira monig hund ǣgþerge æscmanna ge ōþerra.

Þa þæs for hraþe þæs ilcan hærfestes fōr Ēadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde tō Passanhamme, ond sæt þǣr þā hwīle þe mon worhte þā burg æt Tofeceastre mid stānwealle; ond him cirde tō Þurferþ eorl ond þā holdas ond eal se here þe tō Hāmtūne hīerde norþ oþ Weolud, ond sōhton hine him tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran.

Ond þā se firdstemn fōr hām, þā fōr ōþer ūt ond gefōr þā burg æt Huntandūne, ond hīe gebētte ond geednēowade, þǣr hēo ǣr tōbrocen wæs, be Ēadweardes cyninges hǣse. Ond þæt folc eal, þæt þǣr tō lāfe wæs þāra landlēoda, bēag tō Ēadwearde cyninge ond sōhton his friþ ond his mundbyrde.

Þāgīet æfter þām þæs ilcan gēres forantō Martines

mæssan fōr Ēadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde tō Colneceastre, ond gebētte þā burg ond geednēowade þǣr hēo ǣr tōbrocen wæs. Ond him cirde micel folc tō, ǣgþer ge on Ēastenglum ge on Ēastseaxum, þe ǣr under Dena anwalde wæs. Ond eal se here on Ēastenglum him swōr ānnesse, þæt hie eal þæt woldon þæt hē wolde, ond eall þæt friþian woldon þæt se cyng friþian wolde, ǣgþerge on sǣ ge on lande. Ond se here, þe tō Grantanbrycge hierde, hine gecēas synderlīce him tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran; ond þæt fæstnodon mid āþum, swāswā hē hit þā ārēd.

2. Ethelred the Unready: The Danes Successful

979. On þȳs gēare wæs Æþelrēd tō cininge gehālgod on þone Sunnandæig fēowertȳne niht ofer Ēastron æt Cingestūne; ond þǣr wǣron æt his hālgunge twēgen ercebisceopas ond tȳn lēodbisceopas. Þȳ ilcan gēare wæs gesewen blōdig wolcen on oftsīðas on fȳres gelīcnesse; ond þæt wæs swȳðost on middeniht oþȳwed, ond swā on mistlīce bēamas wæs gehīwod; þonne hit dagian wolde, þonne tōglād hit.

991. Hēr wæs Gypeswīc gehergod; ond æfter þām swīðe raðe wæs Brihtnōð ealdorman ofslægen æt Mældūne. Ond on þām gēare man gerǣdde þæt man geald ǣrest gafol Deniscan mannum for þām myclan brōgan þe hī worhtan be þām sǣriman; þæt wæs ǣrest x þūsend punda. Þæne rǣd gerǣdde Siric arcebiscop.

992. Hēr Ōswald, se ēadiga arcebiscop, forlēt þis līf ond gefērde þæt heofonlīce; ond Æðelwine ealdorman gefōr on þām ilcan gēare. Ðā gerǣdde se cyng ond ealle his witan þæt man gegaderode þā scipu þe āhtes wǣron tō Lundenbyrig. Ond se cyng þā betǣhte þā fyrde tō lǣdenne Ælfrīce ealdorman ond Þorode eorl ond Ælfstāne biscop ond Æscwīge biscop; ond sceoldan cunnian gif hī meahton þone here āhwǣr ūtene betræppan. Ðā sende se ealdorman Ælfrīc ond hēt warnian þone here; ond þā on þǣre nihte, ðe hī on ðone dæg tōgædere cuman sceoldon, ðā sceōc hē on niht fram þǣre fyrde him sylfum tō myclum bismore; ond se here þā

ætbærst, būton ān scip þǣr man ofslōh. Ond þā gemētte se here ðā scipu of Ēastenglum ond of Lundene; ond hī ðǣr ofslōgon mycel wæl, ond þæt scip genāmon eall gewǣpnod ond gewǣdod þe se ealdorman on wæs.

993. Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs Bæbbanburh tōbrocen, ond mycel herehūðe þǣr genumen; ond æfter þām cōm tō Humbranmūðe se here, ond þǣr mycel yfel worhte ǣgðerge on Lindesīge ge on Norðhymbran. Þā gegaderode man swīðe mycele fyrde; ond þā hī tōgædere gān sceoldon, þā onstealdon þā heretogan ǣrest þone fleām; þæt wæs Frǣna ond Godwine ond Friðegist. On þysum ilcan gēare hēt se cyng āblendan Ælfgār, Ælfrīces sunu ealdormannes.

994. Hēr on þisum gēare cōm Anlāf ond Swegen tō Lundenbyrig on Nativitas Sancte Marie mid IIII ond hundnigontigum scipum; ond hī ðā on ðā burh fæstlīce feohtende wǣron, ond ēac hī mid fȳre ontendan woldon. Ac hī þār gefērdon māran hearm ond yfel þonne hī ǣfre wēndon þæt heom ǣnig burhwaru gedōn sceolde; ac sēo hālige Godes mōdor on ðām dæge hire mildheortnisse þǣre burhware gecȳðde, ond hī āhredde wið heora fēondum. Ond hī þanon fērdon, ond worhton þæt mǣste yfel þe ǣfre ǣnig here dōn mihte on bærnette ond hergunge ond on manslihtum, ǣgðer be ðām sǣrīman on Ēastseaxum ond on Centlande ond on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre; ond æt nȳxtan nāmon heom hors, ond ridon swā wīde swā hī woldon, ond unāsecgendlīce yfel wircende wǣron. Þā gerǣdde se cyng ond his witan, þæt him man tō sende ond him gafol behēte ond metsunge, wiðþonþe hī þǣre hergunge geswicon; ond hī þā þæt underfēngon. Ond cōm þā eall se here tō Hāmtūne, ond þǣr wintersetl nāmon; ond hī man þǣr fēdde geond eall Westseaxna rīce, ond him man geald XVI þūsend punda. Þā sende se cyning æfter Anlāfe cyninge Ælfēah biscop ond Æðelward ealdorman; ond man gīslade þā hwīle intō þām scipum; ond hī þā lǣddon Anlāf mid mycclum wurðscipe tō þām cynge tō Andeferan. Ond se cyng Æðelrēd his onfēng æt biscopes handa, ond him cynelīce gifode. Ond him þā Anlāf behēt, swā hē hit ēac gelǣste, þæt hē nǣfre eft tō Angelcynne mid unfriðe cuman nolde.

997. *Hēr on þissum gēare fērde* se here ābūtan Defnanscīre intō Sǣfernmūðan, ond þǣr gehergodon ǣgðer on Cornwēalum ge on Norðwālum ond on Defenum; ond ēodon him þā ūp æt Wecedport, ond þǣr mycel yfel worhton on bærnette ond on manslihtum. Ond æfter þām wendon eft ābūtan Penwihtsteort on ðā sūðhealfe, and wendon þā intō Tamermūðan, ond ēodon þā ūp oðþæt hī cōmon tō Hlidaforda, ond ǣlc þing bærndon ond slōgon þæt hī gemētton; ond Ordulfes mynster æt *Tæfingstoce* forbærndon, ond unāsecgendlīce herehūðe mid him tō scypon brōhton.

998. *Hēr* wende se here eft ēastweard intō Frōmmūðan, ond þǣr ǣghwær ūp ēodon swā wīde swā hī woldon intō Dorsǣtan. Ond man oft fyrde ongēan hī gegaderode; ac sōna swā hī tōgædere gān sceoldan, þonne wearð þǣr ǣfre þurh sum þing flēam āstiht, ond ǣfre hī æt ende sige āhton. Ond þonne ōðre hwīle lāgon heom on Wihtlande, ond ǣton heom þā hwīle of Hāmtūnscīre ond of Sūðseaxum.

999. Hēr cōm se here eft abūton intō Temese, ond wendon þā ūp andlang Medewægan tō Hrōfeceastre. Ond cōm þā sēo Centisce fyrd þǣrongēan, ond hī þǣr fæste tōgædere fēngon. Ac wālā þæt hī tō hraðe bugon ond flugon, forþāmþe hī næfdon fultum þe hī habban sceoldan; þā āhton þā Deniscean wælstōwe geweald, ond nāmon þā hors ond ridon swā wīde swā hī woldon sylfe, ond fornēah ealle Westcentingas fordydon ond forhergodon. Ðā rǣdde se cyng wið his witan þæt man sceolde mid scipfyrde ond ēac mid landfyrde him ongēan faran. Ac ðā þā scipu gearwe wǣron, þā elkede man fram dæge tō dæge, ond swencte þæt earme folc þe on ðām scipon lāgon; ond ā swā hit forðweardre bēon scolde, swā hit lætre wæs fram ānre tīde tō ōðre. Ond ā hī lēton heora fēonda werod wexan; *ond ā man rȳmde* fram þǣre sǣ, ond hī fērdon ǣfre forð æfter. Ond þonne æt þām ende ne behēold hit nān þing, sēo scipfyrding, būton folces geswinc ond fēos spilling ond heora fēonda forðbylding.

1000. Hēr on ðissum gēare se cyng fērde intō Cumerlande, ond hit swiðe nēah eall forhergode. Ond his scipu

147 E. æt stefingstoce, C. D. Tæfingstoc. 162 sylf.
167 E. forðwearde; D. forðwærdre.

wendon ūt ābūton Lēgceastre and sceoldon cuman ongēan hine, ac hī ne mihton; þā gehergodon hī Mænīge. Ond se unfriðflota wæs þæs sumeres gewend tō Ricardes rīce.

1001. Hēr cōm se here tō Exanmūðan, ond ūp ðā ēodon tō ðǣre byrig ond þǣr fæstlīce feohtende wǣron; ac him man swȳðe heardlīce wiðstōd. Ðā wendon hī geond þæt land, ond dydon eall swā hī bewuna wǣron: slōgon ond bærndon. Þa gesomnode man þǣr ormǣte fyrde Defenisces folces ond Sumorsǣtisces, ond hī ðā tōsomne cōmon æt Peonnho. Ond sōna swā hī tōgædere fēngon, þā bēah sēo Englisce fyrd; ond hī þǣr mycel wæl ofslōgon; ond ridon þā ofer þæt land; ond wæs ǣfre heora æftra sīð wyrse þonne se ǣrra; ond mid him þā mycele herehūðe tō scipon brōhton. Ond þanon wendon in Wihtland, ond þǣr him fērdon onbūton swāswā hī sylfe woldon, ond him nān þing ne wiðstōd; ne him tō ne dorste sciphere on sǣ; ne landfyrd, ne ēodon hī swā feor ūp. Wæs hit þā on ǣlce wīsan hefigtȳme, forðāmþe hī nǣfre heora yfeles geswicon.

1002. Hēr on þissum gēare se cyng gerǣdde ond his witan, þæt man sceolde gafol gyldan þām flotan ond frið wið hī niman wiðþonþe hī heora yfeles geswīcan sceoldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām flotan Lēofsig ealdorman, ond hē þā, þæs cynges worde ond his witena, grið wið hī gesette, ond þæt hī tō metsunge fēngon ond tō gafole; ond hī þā þæt underfēngon; ond him man þā geald XXIIII þūsend punda. Ðā ongemang þysum ofslōh Lēofsig ealdorman Æfic, þæs cynges hēahgerēfan; ond se cyng hine ðā geūtode of earde. Ond þā on þām ilcan lengtene cōm sēo hlǣfdige Ricardes dohtor hider tō lande. On ðām ilcan sumera Ealdulf arcebiscop forðfērde. Ond on ðām gēare se cyng hēt ofslēan ealle ðā Deniscan men þe on Angelcynne wǣron on Bricius mæssedæg, forþon þām cynge wæs gecȳdd þæt hī woldon hine besyrewian æt his life ond syððan ealle his witan ond habban syþðan his rīce.

1003. Hēr wæs Exacester ābrocen þurh þone Frenciscan ceorl Hugon, þe sēo hlǣfdige hæfde hire gesett tō gerēfan; ond se here þā burh mid ealle fordyde, ond mycele herehūðe

176 seo. 189 sylf.

þǣr genāmon. Ond on þām ilcan gēare ēode se here ūp intō Wiltūnscire. Ðā *gegaderode man swiðe mycele fyrde of* Wiltūnscire ond of Hāmtūnscire, ond swiðe ānrǣdlīce wið þæs heres weard wǣron. Ðā sceolde se ealdorman *Ælfric* lǣdan þā fyrde, ac hē tēah forð þā his ealdan wrenceas: sōna swā hī wǣron swā gehende þæt ǣgðer heora on ōðer hāwede, þā gebrǣd hē hine sēocne ond ongan hine brecan tō spīwenne, ond cwæð þæt hē *gesiclod* wǣre; ond swā þæt folc beswāc þæt hē lǣdan *sceolde; swā hit gecweden is: "Ðonne se* heretoga wācað þonne bið eall se here swiðe gehindred." Ðā Swegen geseah þæt hī ānrǣde nǣron, ond ealle tōhwurfon, þā lǣdde hē his here intō Wiltūne; ond hī ðā burh gehergodon ond forbærndon; ond ēode þā tō Searbyrig, ond þanon eft tō sǣ fērde þǣr hē wiste his ȳðhengestas.

1004. Hēr cōm Swegen mid his flotan tō Norðwīc, ond þā *burh ealle gehergade ond forbærnde. Þā genǣdde Ulfcytel* wið þā witan on Ēastenglum, þæt hit betere wǣre, þæt man wið þone here friðes cēapode, ǣr hī tō mycelne hearm on þām earde gedydon; forþāmþe hī unwæres cōmon, ond hē fyrst næfde þæt hē his fyrde gegadrian mihte. Ðā under þām griðe þe heom betwēonan bēon sceolde, þā bestæl se here ūp of scipon, ond wendon heora fōre tō Þēodforda. Ðā *Ulfcytel þæt undergeat, þā sende hē þæt man sceolde þā* scipu tōhēawan; ac hī ābruðon, þā ðe hē tō þōhte. Ond hē þā gegaderode his fyrde dīgollīce swā hē swȳðost mihte. Ond se here cōm þā tō Þēodforda binnan III wucan þæsþe hī ǣr gehergodon Norðwīc; ond þǣrbinnan āne niht wǣron, ond þā burh hergodon ond forbærndon. Þā on mergen, þā hī tō scipon woldon, þā cōm Ulfcytel mid his werode; ond hī þǣr *tōgædere fæstlīce fēngon, ond mycel wæl þǣr on ǣgðre hand* gefēoll. Ðǣr wærð Ēastengla folces sēo yld ofslagen. Ac gif þæt fulle mægen þǣr wǣre, ne ēodon hī nǣfre eft tō scipon; swā hī sylfe sǣdon, þæt hī nǣfre wyrsan handplegan on Angelcynne ne gemētton þonne Ulfcytel him tō brōhte.

1005. Hēr on þyssum gēare wæs se mycla hungor geond Angelcynn, swilce nān man ǣr ne gemunde swā grimne. Ond se flota *þæs gēares gewende of þissum* earde tō Denemarce; and lītelne fyrst lēt, þæt hē eft ne cōm.

1006. Hēr forðferde Ælfrīc arcebiscop, ond Ælfēah biscop fēng æfter him tō ðām arcestōle. Ond on þām ilcan gēare wæs Wulfgeate eall his ār of genumen, ond Wulfēah ond Ufegeat wǣron āblende, ond Ælfelm ealdorman wearð ofslagen, ond Kēnulf biscop forðfērde. Ond þā ofer þone midne sumor cōm se Denisca flota tō Sandwīc, ond dydon eall swā hī ǣr gewuna wǣron: hergodon ond bærndon ond slōgon swāswā hī fērdon. Þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne ðēodscipe of Westseaxum ond of Myrcum; ond hī lāgon ūte þā ealne þone hærfest on fyrdinge ongēan þone here. Ac hit nāht ne behēold þē mā þe hit of*t* ǣr dyde, ac for eallum þissum se here fērde swā hē sylf wolde. Ond sēo fyrding dyde þǣre landlēode ǣlcne hearm; þæt him nāðer ne dohte, ne innhere ne ūthere.

Ðā hit winterlǣhte, þā fērde sēo fyrd hām; ond se here cōm þā ofer Martinus mæssan tō his fryðstōle tō Wihtlande, ond tilode him þǣr ǣghwǣr þæs ðe hī behōfedon. Ond þā tō ðām middanwintr*a* ēodon heom tō heora gearwan feorme ūt þurh Hāmtūnscīre intō Bearrucscīre tō Rēadingon. Ond hī dydon heora gewunan: ātendon heora herebēacen swāswā hī fērdon. Wendon þā tō Wēalingaforda ond þæt eall forswǣldon, ond wǣron him þā āne niht æt Cēolesīge. Ond wendon him þā andlang Æscesdūne tō Cwichelmeshlǣwe, ond þǣr onbidedon bēotra gylpa; forþon oft man cwæð, gif hī Cwichelmeshlǣw gesōhton, þæt hī nǣfre tō sǣ gān ne sceoldan; wendon þā ōðres weges hāmweard. Þā wæs þǣr fyrd gesomnod æt Cynetan, ond hī þǣr tōgædere fēngon; ond sōna þæt wered on flēame gebrōhton, ond syððan hyra herehūðe tō sǣ feredon. Þǣr mihton gesēon Winceasterlēode rancne here ond unearhne, ðā hī be hyra gate tō sǣ ēodon, ond mete ond mādmas ofer L mīla him fram sǣ fetton.

Þā wæs se cyng gewend ofer Temese intō Scrobbesbyrigscīre, ond nam þǣr his feorme in þǣre middewintres tīde. Þā wearð hit swā mycel ege fram þām here, þæt man ne mihte geþencean ne āsmēagan hū man hī of earde ādrīfan sceolde oððe þisne eard wið hī gehealdan, forþanþe hī hæfdon

260 oftor. 267 wintran.

ǽlce scire on Westsexum stīðe gemearcod mid bryne ond mid hergunge. Āgan se cyng þā georne tō smēagenne wið his witan hwæt heom eallum rǽdlīcost þūhte, þæt man þisum earde gebeorgan mihte ǽr hē mid ealle fordōn wurde. Ðā gerǽdde se cyng ond his witan eallum þēodscipe tō þearfe, þēah hit him eallum lāð wǽre, þæt man nȳde mōste þām here gafol gyldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām here ond him cȳþan hēt, þæt hē wolde þæt heom grið betwēonan bēon sceolde, ond him man gafol and metsunge syllan sceolde. Ond hī ðā ealle þæt underfēngon; ond hī man metsode geond Angelcyn.

1007. Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs þæt gafol gelǽst þām unfriðhere; þæt wæs XXXVI þūsend punda. On ðissum gēare ēac wæs Ēadrīc gesett tō ealdormen on Myrcena rīce.

1008. Hēr bebēad se cyng þæt man sceolde ofer eall Angelcynn scipu fæstlīce wircean, þæt is þonne, of þrym hund hīdum ond of X ænne scegð ond of VIII hīdum helm ond byrnan.

1009. Hēr on þissum gēare wurdon þā scipu gearwe þe wē ǽr ymbe sprǽcon; ond heora wæs swā fela swā nǽfre ǽr, þæsðe ūs bēc secgað, on Angelcynne ne gewurdon on nānes cynges dæge. Ond hī man þā ealle tōgædere ferode tō Sandwīc, ond þǽr sceoldan licgan ond þisne eard healdan wið ǽlcne ūthere. Ac wē gȳt næfdon þā gesǽlða ne þone wurðscipe þæt sēo scipfyrd nytt wǽre ðisum earde þō mā þe hēo oft ǽr wæs.

Ðā gewearð hit on þisum ilcan tīman oððe lītle ǽr þæt Brihtrīc, Ēadrīces brōðor ealdormannes, forwrēgde Wulfnōð "cild" þone Sūðseaxiscan tō þām cyninge. Ond hē þā ūt gewende, ond him þā tō āspēon þæt hē hæfde XX scipa; ond hē þā hergode ǽghwǽr be ðām sūðriman, ond ǽlc yfel worhton. Þā cȳdde man intō þǽre scipfyrde, þæt hī man ēaðe befaran mihte gif man ymbe bēon wolde. Ðā genam se Brihtrīc him tō hundeahtatig scipa, ond þōhte þæt hē him myceles wordes wircean sceolde þæt hē Wulfnōð cuconne oððe dēadne begytan sceolde. Ac þā hī þyderweard wǽron, þā cōm him swilc wind ongēan swilce nān mann ǽr ne

315 E. -scian; D. -cisan.

gemunde, ond þā scipo ðā ealle tōbēot ond tōþærsc ond on land wearp; ond cōm se Wulfnōð sōna ond ðā scipo forbærnde. Ðā þis cūð wæs tō ðām ōðrum scipum þǣr se cyng wæs, hū ðā ōðre gefērdon, wæs þā swilce hit eall rǣdlēas wǣre; ond fērde se cyng him hām ond þā ealdormenn ond þā hēahwitan, ond forlēton þā scipo þus lēohtlīce; ond þæt folc þā, þe on ðām scipon wǣron, fercodon ðā scipo eft tō Lundene; ond lēton ealles ðēodscipes geswinc þus lēohtlīce forwurðan. Ond næs se sige nā betera, þe eall Angelcynn tō hopode.

Þā ðēos scipfyrd ðus geendod wæs, þā cōm sōna æfter hlāmmessan se ungemetlīca unfriðhere tō Sandwīc; ond sōna wendon heora fōre tō Cantwarebyrig; ond þā burh raðe geēodon gif hī þē raðor tō him friðes ne girndon. Ond ealle Ēastcentingas frið wið þone here genāmon ond him gesealdon III þūsend punda. Ond se here þā sōna æfter þām gewende abūton oð hī cōmon tō Wihtlande; ond þǣr ǣghwǣr on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre ond ēac on Bearrucscīre hergodon ond bærndon, swā heora gewuna is. Þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne þēodscipe þæt man on ǣlce healfe wið hī healdan sceolde; ac þēahhwæðere hī fērdon lōcahū hī woldon. Þā sume sīðe hæfde se cyng hī for*ne* begān mid ealre fyrde þā hī tō scypon woldon, ond eall folc gearu wæs heom on tō fōnne; ac hit wæs ðā þurh Ēadrīc ealdorman gelet, swā hit gȳt ǣfre wæs.

Ðā æfter Sanctus Martinus mæssan, þā fērdon hī eft ongēan tō Cent ond nāmon him wintersetl on Temese, ond lifdon of Ēastseaxum ond of ðām scīrum þe þǣrnȳxt wǣron on twām healfum Temese. Ond oft hī on þā burh Lundene gefuhton; ac sī Gode lof, þæt hēo gȳt gesund stent, ond hī þǣr ǣfre yfel gefērdon. Ðā æfter middanwintra hī nāmon þā ǣnne ūpgang ūt þurh Ciltern ond swā tō Oxenaforda, ond þā burh forbærndon; ond nāmon hit þā on twā healfa Temese tō scype weard. Þā gewarnode man hī þæt þǣr wæs fyrd æt Lundene ongēan; hi gewendon þā ofer æt Stāne. Ond þus fērdon ealne þone winter; ond ðone lencten wǣron him on Cent, and bētton heora scypu.

327 swilc. 344 C. forne forgan; D. fore gan; E. *fore* began.
349 temesan.

1010. Hēr on ðissum gēare cōm se foresprecena here ofer Ēastron tō Ēastenglum, ond wendon ūp æt Gipeswīc, ond ēodon ānstreces þǣr hī geāxodon Ulfcytel mid his fyrde. Ðis wæs on þām dæge Prima Ascensio Domini. Ond þā sōna flugon Ēastengle; þā stōd Grantabrycgscīr fæstlīce ongēan. Þǣr wæs ofslægen Æðelstān, þæs cynges āðum, ond Ōswīg ond his sunu, ond Wulfrīc, Lēofwines sunu, ond Ēadwīg, Æfices brōðor, ond feala ōðra gōdra þegna, ond folces ungerīm. Þone flēam ǣrest āstealde Þurcytel Myranhēafod. Ond þā Dæniscan āhton wælstōwe geweald; ond þǣr wurdon gehorsode. Ond syððan āhton Ēastengla geweald, ond þone eard III mōnþas hergodon ond bærndon. Ge furðon on þā wildan fennas hī fērdon, ond menn ond yrfe hī slōgon, ond bærndon geond þā fennas; ond Þēodford forbærndon ond Grantabrycge. Ond syððan wendon eft sūðweard intō Temese; ond ridon þā gehorsedan menn ongēan þā scipo. Ond siððan hrædlīce wendon westweard on Oxnafordscīre, ond þanon tō Buccingahāmscīre, ond swā andlang Ūsan oð hī cōmon tō Bedanforda, ond swā forð oð Temeseford; ond ā bærndon swā hī gefērdon. Wendon þā eft tō scipon mid heora herehūðe.

Ond þonne hī tō scipon fērdon, þonne sceolde fyrd ūt eft ongēan þæt hī ūp woldon; þonne fērde sēo fyrd hām. Ond þonne hī wǣron beēastan, þonne hēold man fyrde bewestan; ond þonne hī wǣron besūðan, þonne wæs ūre fyrd benorðan. Ðonne bēad man ealle witan tō cynge, ond man þonne rǣdan scolde hū man þisne eard werian sceolde. Ac þēah man hwæt þonne rǣdde, þæt ne stōd furðon ænne mōnað. Æt nȳxtan næs nān hēafodman þæt fyrde gaderian wolde, ac ǣlc flēah swā hē mǣst mihte; ne furðon nān scīr nolde ōðre gelǣstan æt nȳxtan.

Þā ætforan Sanctus Andreas mæssan, ðā cōm *se here tō* Hāmtūne ond þone port sōna forbærndon; ond þǣr nāmon abūtan swā mycel swā hī sylfe woldon. Ond þanon wendon ofer Temese intō Westseaxum, ond swā wið Caningan mersces; ond þæt eall forbærndon. Þā hī swā feor gegān

362 anreces.   378 temesan

hæfdon swā hī þā woldon, þā cōmon hī tō ðām middanwintra tō scipon.

1011. Hēr on þissum gēare sende se cyng ond his witan tō ðām here, ond gyrndon friðes, ond him gafol ond metsunge behēton wiðþāmþe hī heora hergunge geswicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergān I Ēastengle and II Ēastseaxe ond III Middelseaxe ond IIII Oxenafordscīre ond V Grantabrycg-scīre ond VI Heortfordscīre ond VII Buccingahāmscīre ond VIII Bedanfordscīre ond IX healfe Huntadūnscīre ond micel X on Hāmtūnscīre, ond besūðan Temese ealle Centingas ond Sūðseaxe ond Hæstingas ond Sūðrige ond Bearrucscīre ond Hāmtūnscīre ond micel on Wiltūnscīre.

Ealle þās ungesǣlða ūs gelumpon þurh unrǣdas, þæt man nolde him tō tīman gafol bēodan oþþe wið gefeohtan; ac þonne hī mǣst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam man grið ond frið wið hī. Ond nāðelǣs, for eallum þisum griðe ond friðe ond gafole, hī fērdon ǣghwider flocmǣlum ond hergodon ūre earme folc, ond hī rȳpton ond slōgon....

1012. Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Ēadrīc ealdorman ond ealle þā yldestan witan, gehādode ond lǣwede, Angelcynnes tō Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron; wæs Ēasterdæg þā on ðām datārum Idus Aprilis; ond hī þǣr ðā swā lange wǣron oð þæt gafol wæs eall gelǣst ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs ehta ond fēowertig þūsend punda.

402 E. grantabrycgescire.

XI. ÆLFRIC'S *HOMILIES*

1. From the Preface

Ic Ælfrīc, munuc ond mæssepreost, swāþēah wācere þonne swilcum hādum gebyrige, wearð āsend on Æþelrēdes dæge cyninges fram Ælfēage biscope, Aðelwoldes æftergengan, tō sumum mynstre, þe is Cernel gehāten, þurh Æðelmǣres bēne ðæs þegenes; his gebyrd ond goodnys sind gehwǣr cūþe. Þā bearn mē on mōde, ic trūwige þurh Godes gife, þæt ic ðās bōc of Ledenum gereorde tō Engliscre sprǣce āwende, nā þurh gebylde micelre lāre, ac forþanþe ic geseah ond gehȳrde mycel gedwyld on manegum Engliscum bōcum, þe ungelǣrede menn þurh heora bilewitnysse tō micclum wīsdōme tealdon; ond mē ofhrēow þæt hī ne cūþon ne næfdon þā godspellīcan lāre on heora gewritum, būton þām mannum ānum ðe þæt Leden cūðon, ond būton þām bōcum ðe Ælfrēd cyning snoterlīce āwende of Ledene on Englisc, þā synd tō hæbbenne. For þisum antimbre ic gedyrstlǣhte, on Gode trūwiende, þæt ic ðās gesetnysse undergann, ond ēac forðāmþe menn behōfiað gōdre lāre swīðost on þisum tīman, þe is geendung þyssere worulde, ond bēoð fela frēcednyssa on mancynne ǣrðanþe se ende becume....

Nū bydde ic ond halsige on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwrītan wylle, þæt hē hī geornlīce gerihte be þǣre bȳsene, þȳlǣsþe wē þurh gȳmelēase writeras geleahtrode bēon. Mycel yfel dēð sē ðe lēas wrīt, būton hē hit gerihte, swylce hē gebringe þā sōðan lāre tō lēasum gedwylde; forþī sceal gehwā gerihtlǣcan þæt þæt hē ǣr tō wōge gebīgde, gif hē on Godes dōme unscyldig bēon wile.

2. ST CUTHBERT

Þes foresǣda hālga wer wæs gewunod þæt hē wolde gān on niht tō sǣ ond standan on ðām sealtan brymme oð his swȳran, syngende his gebedu. Þā on sumere nihte hlosnode sum ōðer munuc his færeldes ond mid sleaccre stalcunge his fōtswaþum filigde, oðþæt hī bēgen tō sǣ becōmon. Ðā dyde Cūðberhtus swā his gewuna wæs, sang his gebedu on sǣlīcere ȳðe standende oð þone swyran, ond syððan his cnēowa on ðām ceosle gebīgde, āstrehtum handbredum tō heofenlīcum rodore. Efne ðā cōmon twēgen sēolas of sǣlīcum grunde, ond hī mid heora flȳse his fēt drȳgdon, ond mid heora blǣde his leoma beðedon, ond siððan mid gebēacne his blētsunge bǣdon, licgende æt his fōton on fealwun ceosle. Þā Cūðberhtus þā sǣlīcan nȳtenu on sund āsende mid sōðre blētsunge, ond on merigenlīcere tīde mynster gesōhte. Wearð þā se munuc micclum āfyrht, ond ādlig on ǣrnemerigen hine geēadmētte tō ðæs hālgan cnēowum, biddende þæt hē his ādl eallunge āflīgde ond his fyrwitnysse fæderlīce miltsode. Se hālga ðā sōna andwyrde: "Ic ðīnum gedwylde dearnunge miltsige, gif ðū ðā gesihðe mid swīgan bedīglast oðþæt mīn sāwul heonon sīðige of andwerdum līfe gelaðod tō heofonan." Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede his scēaweres sēocnysse gehǣlde ond his fyrwites ganges gylt forgeaf.

Fela wundra wurdon geworhte ðurh ðone hālgan Cūðberht, ac wē wyllað for sceortnysse sume forsuwian, ðȳlæsðe ðēos racu ēow tō lang ðince.

Witodlīce Cūðberhtus fērde, swāswā his gewuna wæs, ymbe gelēaffulre bodunge, þæt hē ðām ungelǣredum folce līfes weig tǣhte. Þā flēah sum earn ætforan him on sīðe; ond hē his gefēran befrīnan ongann, hwā hī tō ðām dæge āfēdan sceolde. Ðā cwæð his gefēra þæt hē gefyrn smēade, hwǣr hī bigleofan biddan sceoldon, ðāðā hī ðā fare fērdon būton wiste. Cūðberhtus ðā him tōgēanes cwæð: "Lā hwæt! se ælmihtiga God mæg for ēaðe unc þurh ðisne earn ǣt forescēawian, sēðe giū ǣr Elīan āfēdde þurh ðone sweartan hremm ǣr hē tō heofonan sīðode." Hī ðā fērdon forð sīði-

gende, ond efne! se earn on ðām ōfre gesæt, mid fisce geflogen þone hē ðǣrrihte gefēng. Þā cwæð se hālga tō his gefēran: “Yrn tō ðām earne, ond him of ānim þæs fisces dǣl ðe hē gefangen haefð unc tō gereorde. Sȳ lof ðām Ælmihtigan, *þe unc ðurh ðisne fugel fēdan wolde. Syle swāðēah sumne* dǣl ðām earne tō edlēane his geswinces”

Hī ðā æfter gereorde on heora weg fērdon, ond Cūðberhtus ðām folce fægere bodade, þæt hī wǣre wǣron wið dēofles syrwum, þȳlǣsðe hē mid lēasunge heora gelēafan āwyrde ond fram ðǣre bodunge heora mōd ābrūde. Þæt folc ðā fǣrlīce ongann forð ārǣsan betwux þyssere minegunge micclum bepǣht, þæt hī ðǣre lāre tō lȳt gȳmdon. Hwæt! se swicola fēond hī swīðe bedydrode, swilce ðǣr sum hūs sōðlīce forburne brastligende mid brandum, gedwymorlīce swāðēah. Þā wolde þæt folc þæt fȳr ādwǣscan, gif hit ǣnig wǣta wanian mihte; ac ðæs hālgan andwerdnyss ēaðelīce ācwencte þæs dēofles dyderunge, þe hī dwollīce fligdon, ond ðæs līfes word lȳthwōn gȳmdon. Þæt folc ðā ofscamod ongēan cyrde tō ðǣre lāre ðe hī ǣr forlēton, biddende æt ðām lārēowe līðe miltsunge, þæt hī his lāre ǣr tō lȳt gȳmdon ðāðā hē ðā frǣcednysse him fore sǣde.

Cūðberhtus swāðēah on ōðrum tīman eallbyrnende hūs āna āhredde wið fȳres dare mid hālgum bēnum, ond ðone windes blǣd aweg flīgde, sē ðe ǣr for oft ðā ǣttrigan flān dēoflīcere costnunge on him sylfum ādwǣscte þurh gescyldnysse sōðes Drihtnes. Hē wolde gelōme lēodum bodian on fyrlenum lande unforhtigende. Hwæt! ðā him geūðe se ælmihtiga *God fægre getingnysse* ðām folce tō lāre, ond him men ne mihton heora mōd behȳdan, ac hī ēadmōdlīce him geandetton heora dīgelnyssa, ond elles ne dorston, ond be his dihte dīgellīce gebētton.

Sum ēawfæst man ēac swilce *hæfde micele cȳððe tō ðām* hālgan Cūðberhte, ond gelōmlīce his lāre brēac. Þā getīmode his wīfe wyrs ðonne hē beðorfte, þæt hēo ðurh wōdnysse micclum wæs gedreht. Þā cōm se ēawfæsta tō ðām ēadigan Cūðberhte, ond hē wæs on ðām tīman tō prāfoste geset on ðām munuclife þe is Lindisfarnēa gehāten. Þā ne

83 gymdom.

mihte hē for sceame him openlīce secgan þæt his ēawfæste wīf on ðǣre wōdnysse læg; ac bæd þæt hē āsende sumne brōðer, þe hire gerihta gedōn mihte ǣrðanðe hēo of līfe gelǣd wurde. Ðā wiste Cūðberhtus eal be ðām wīfe ond wolde þurh hine sylfne sōna hī genēosian, forðanðe hēo ǣr ðon ēawfæst leofode, ðēahðe se unsīð hire swā gelumpe. Þā begann se wer drēorig wēpan anðracigende ðæs ungelimpes. Cūðberhtus hine ðā mid wordum gefrēfrode; cwæð þæt se dēofol þe hire derigan wolde on his genēosunge *hī* forlǣtan sceolde ond mid micelre fyrhte aweg flēon, ond þæt wīf mid gewitte wel sprecende him tōgēanes gān ond his brīdel onfōn. Hit ðā gelamp be ðæs lārēowes wordum þæt þæt wīf gewittig hine mid wordum gegrētte, bæd þæt hēo mōste him mete gearcian, ond cȳdde hū se dēofol hī dearnunge forlēt ond swīðe forhtigende flēames cēpte, ðāðā se hālga þider sīðode.

Cūðberhtus se hālga siððan gefremode mihtiglīce wundra on ðām *mynstre wunigende*. Begann ðā on mōde micclum smēagan, hū hē ðæs folces lof forflēon mihte, þȳlǣsðe hē wurde tō hlīsful on worulde ond þæs heofenlīcan lofes fremde wǣre. Wolde ðā ānstandende āncerlīf ādrēogan ond on dīgelnysse eallunge drohtnian; fērde ðā tō Farne on flōwendre ȳðe. Þæt īgland is eal beworpen mid sealtum brymme on sǣ middan, þæt wiðinnan eall ǣr ðām fyrste mid sweartum gāstum swīðe wæs āfylled, swā þæt men ne mihton þā moldan būgian for ðēowracan sweartra dēofla; ac hī ealle ðā endemes flugon ond þæt īgland eallunge rȳmdon ðām æðelan cempan, ond hē ðǣr āna wunode orsorh heora andan þurh ælmihtigne God. Þā wæs þæt īgland mid ealle bedǣled wæteres wynsumnysse on ðām wēstum clūdum; ac se hālga wer ðā sōna hēt þā heardnesse swīðe holian onmiddan þǣre flōre his fægeran botles, ond þǣr wæteræddre ðā wynsum āsprang werod on swæcce þām were tō brice, sēðe hwīlon wæter tō wīnlīcum swæcce wundorlīce āwende ðāðā hit wolde God.

Se hālga ðā hēt him bringan sǣd; wolde on ðām wēstene wæstmes tilian, gif hit swā geūðe se ælmihtiga God þæt hē

108 Not in MS.

mid his fōton hine fēdan mōste. Hē sēow ðā hwǣte on beswuncenum lande; ac hit tō wæstme āspringan ne mōste, ne furðon mid gærse grōwende næs. Þā hēt hē him bringan bere tō sǣde, ond ofer ǣlcne tīman ðā eorðan āsēow; hit wēox ðā mid wynne ond wel geripode. Þā woldon hremmas hine berēafian æt his gedeorfum gif hī dorston. Ðā cwæð se hālga tō ðām heardnebbum: "Gif se Ælmihtiga ēow þises geūðe, brūcað þǣra wæstma, ond mē ne biddað; gif hē ðonne ēow ðises ne getiðode, gewītað aweg, wælhrēowe fugelas, tō ēowrum ēðele of ðisum īglande." Hwæt! ðā hremmas ðā ricene flugon ealle tōsomne ofer ðone sealtan brym, ond se hālga ðā his geswinces brēac.

Eft þā siððan ōðre twēgen swearte hremmas sīðlīce cōmon, ond his hūs tǣron mid heardum bile ond tō neste bǣron heora briddum tō hlēowðe; þās ēac se ēadiga mid ealle āflīgde of ðām ēðele mid ānum worde. Ac ān ðǣra fugela eft flēogende cōm ymbe ðrȳ dagas þearle drēorig, flēah tō his fōton friðes biddende, þæt hē on ðām lande lybban mōste symle unscæððig ond his gefēra samod. Hwæt! ðā se hālga him þæs geūðe; ond hī lustbǣre þæt land gesōhton, ond brōhton ðām lārēowe lāc tō mēdes, swīnes rysl his scōn tō gedrēoge, ond hī ðǣr siððan unscæððige wunedon.

3. ORATIO

Ic ðancige þām ælmihtigum Scyppende mid ealre heortan þæt hē mē synfullum þæs geūðe, þæt ic ðās twā bēc him tō lofe ond tō wurðmynte Angelcynne onwrēah ðām ungelǣredum. Ðā gelǣredan ne beðurfon þyssera bōca, forðanðe him mæg heora āgen lār genihtsumian. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic nǣfre heononforð ne āwende godspel oþþe godspeltrahtas of Ledene on Englisc. Gif hwā mā āwendan wille, ðonne bidde ic hine for Godes lufon, þæt hē gesette his bōc onsundron fram ðām twām bōcum ðe wē āwend habbað, wē trūwiað þurh Godes diht. Sȳ him ā wuldor on ēcnysse.

156 gesohten.

mihte hē for sceame him openlīce secgan þæt his ēawfæste wīf on ðǣre wōdnysse læg; ac bæd þæt hē āsende sumne brōðer, þe hire gerihta gedōn mihte ǣrðanðe hēo of līfe gelǣd wurde. Ðā wiste Cūðberhtus eal be ðām wīfe ond wolde þurh hine sylfne sōna hī genēosian, forðanðe hēo ǣr ðon ēawfæst leofode, ðēahðe se unsīð hire swā gelumpe. Þā begann se wer drēorig wēpan anðracigende ðæs ungelimpes. Cūðberhtus hine ðā mid wordum gefrēfrode; cwæð þæt se dēofol þe hire derigan wolde on his genēosunge *hī* forlǣtan sceolde ond mid micelre fyrhte aweg flēon, ond þæt wīf mid gewitte wel sprecende him tōgēanes gān ond his brīdel onfōn. Hit ðā gelamp be ðæs lārēowes wordum þæt þæt wīf gewittig hine mid wordum gegrētte, bæd þæt hēo mōste him mete gearcian, ond cȳdde hū se dēofol hī dearnunge forlēt ond swīðe forhtigende flēames cēpte, ðāðā se hālga þider sīðode.

Cūðberhtus se hālga siððan gefremode mihtiglīce wundra on ðām mynstre wunigende. Begann ðā on mōde micclum smēagan, hū hē ðæs folces lof forflēon mihte, þȳlæsðe hē wurde tō hlīsful on worulde ond þæs heofenlīcan lofes fremde wǣre. Wolde ðā ānstandende āncerlīf ādrēogan ond on dīgelnysse eallunge drohtnian; fērde ðā tō Farne on flōwendre ȳðe. Þæt īgland is eal beworpen mid sealtum brymme on sǣ middan, þæt wiðinnan eall ǣr ðām fyrste mid sweartum gāstum swīðe wæs āfylled, swā þæt men ne mihton þā moldan būgian for ðēowracan sweartra dēofla; ac hī ealle ðā endemes flugon ond þæt īgland eallunge rȳmdon ðām æðelan cempan, ond hē ðǣr āna wunode orsorh heora andan þurh ælmihtigne God. Þā wæs þæt īgland mid ealle bedǣled wæteres wynsumnysse on ðām wēstum clūdum; ac se hālga wer ðā sōna hēt þā heardnesse swīðe holian onmiddan þǣre flōre his fægeran botles, ond þǣr wæteræddre ðā wynsum āsprang werod on swæcce þām were tō brice, sēðe hwīlon wæter tō wīnlīcum swæcce wundorlīce āwende ðāðā hit wolde God.

Se hālga ðā hēt him bringan sǣd; wolde on ðām wēstene wæstmes tilian, gif hit swā geūðe se ælmihtiga God þæt hē

108 Not in MS.

mid his fōton hine fēdan mōste. Hē sēow ðā hwǣte on beswuncenum lande; ac hit tō wæstme āspringan ne mōste, ne furðon mid gærse grōwende næs. Þā hēt hē him bringan bere tō sǣde, ond ofer ǣlcne tīman ðā eorðan āsēow; hit wēox ðā mid wynne ond wel gerīpode. Þā woldon hremmas hine berēafian æt his gedeorfum gif hī dorston. Ðā cwæð se hālga tō ðām heardnebbum: "Gif se Ælmihtiga ēow þises geūðe, brūcað þǣra wæstma, ond mē ne biddað; gif hē ðonne ēow ðises ne getīðode, gewitað aweg, wælhrēowe fugelas, tō ēowrum ēðele of ðisum īglande." Hwæt! ðā hremmas ðā ricene flugon ealle tōsomne ofer ðone sealtan brym, ond se hālga ðā his geswinces brēac.

Eft þā siððan ōðre twēgen swearte hremmas sīðlīce cōmon, ond his hūs tǣron mid heardum bile ond tō neste bǣron heora briddum tō hlēowðe; þās ēac se ēadiga mid ealle āflīgde of ðām ēðele mid ānum worde. Ac ān ðǣra fugela eft flēogende cōm ymbe ðrȳ dagas þearle drēorig, flēah tō his fōton friðes biddende, þæt hē on ðām lande lybban mōste symle unscæððig ond his gefēra samod. Hwæt! ðā se hālga him þæs geūðe; ond hī lustbǣre þæt land gesōhton, ond brōhton ðām lārēowe lāc tō mēdes, swīnes rysl his scōn tō gedrēoge, ond hī ðǣr siððan unscæððige wunedon.

3. Oratio

Ic ðancige þām ælmihtigum Scyppende mid ealre heortan þæt hē mē synfullum þæs geūðe, þæt ic ðās twā bēc him tō lofe ond tō wurðmynte Angelcynne onwrēah ðām ungelǣredum. Ðā gelǣredan ne beðurfon þyssera bōca, forðanðe him mæg heora āgen lār genihtsumian. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic nǣfre heononforð ne āwende godspel oþþe godspeltrahtas of Ledene on Englisc. Gif hwā mā āwendan wille, ðonne bidde ic hine for Godes lufon, þæt hē gesette his bōc onsundron fram ðām twām bōcum ðe wē āwend habbað, wē trūwiað þurh Godes diht. Sȳ him ā wuldor on ēcnysse.

156 gesohten.

XII. *SERMO LUPI*

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðēos woruld is on ofste ond hit nēalǣcð þām ende; ond ðȳ hit is on worulde ā swā leng swā wyrse, ond swā hit sceal nȳde ǣr Antecrīstes tōcyme yfelian swȳðe. Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol þās þēode nū fela gēara dwelode tō swȳðe, ond þæt lȳtle getrȳwða wǣron mid mannum, þēah hī wel spǣcan; ond unrihta tō fela rīcsode on lande; ond næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlīce man īhte yfel æfter ōðrum ond unriht rǣrde ond unlaga manege ealles tō wīde gynd ealle þās ðēode; ond wē ēac forðām habbað fela byrsta ond bismra gebiden. Ond gyf wē ǣnige bōte gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet þonne wē ǣr ðison dydon; forðām mid miclan earnungan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, ond mid swȳðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode gerǣcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt! wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal micel bōt nȳde, ond tō miclum bryne wæter unlȳtel gif man þæt fȳr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. Ond mycel is nȳdþearf manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gȳme heonanforð georne ond Godes gerihta mid rihte gelǣste.

On hǣðenum þēodum ne dear man forhealdan lȳtel ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge; ond wē forhealdað ǣghwǣr Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. Ond ne dear man gewanian on hǣðenum þēodum inne ne ūte ǣnig þǣra þinga þe gedwolgodan gebrōht bið ond tō lācum betǣht bið; ond wē habbað Godes hūs inne ond ūte clǣne berȳpte. Ond Godes þēowas syndan mǣþe ond munde gewelhwār bedǣlde; ond gedwolgoda þēnan ne dear man

misbēodan on ǣnige wīsan mid hǣþenum lēodum, swāswā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wīde, þǣr Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan ond Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secge: þearf is þǣre bōte, forþām Godes gerihta wanedan nū lange innan þysse þēode on ǣghwylcum ende, ond folclaga wyrsedan ealles tō swȳðe syððan Ēadgār geendode; ond hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wīde, ond Godes hūs syndon tō clǣne berȳpte ealdra gerihta ond innan bestrȳpte ǣlcra gerisena; ond godcunde hādas wǣron nū lange swīðe forsawene, ond wydewan fornȳdde on unriht tō ceorle ond tō mænige foryrmde, ond earme men beswicene ond hrēowlīce besyrwde ond ūt of ðisan earde wīde gesealde swȳðe unforworhte fremdum tō gewealde, ond cradolcild geþēowode þurh wælhrēowe unlaga for lȳtelre þȳfðe, ond frēoriht fornumene ond ðrǣlriht generwde ond ælmesriht gewanode; ond hrædest is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe ond lāra forsewene; ond ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne; ond se byrst wyrð gemǣne, þēah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God beorge.

Forðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol ond gesȳne þæt wē ǣr þysan oftor brǣcan þonne wē bēttan, ond ðȳ is þisse þēode fela onsǣge. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs here ond hunger, bryne ond blōdgyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft ond gelōme; ond ūs stalu ond cwalu, stric ond steorfa, orfcwealm ond uncoðu, hōl ond hete ond rȳpera rēaflāc derede swȳðe þearle, ond ūs ungylda swȳðe gedrehton, ond ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma; forþām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela ond tealte getrȳwða ǣghwǣr mid mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesib gesibban þē mā þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwīlum bearn his āgenum fæder, ne brōðor ōðrum. Ne ūre ǣnig his līf ne fadode swāswā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollīce, ne lǣwede lahlīce. Ne ǣnig wið ōþerne getrȳwlīce þōhte, swā rihte swā hē scolde, ac mǣst ǣlc swicode ond ōðrum derede wordes ond dǣde. Ond hūru unrihtlīce mǣst ǣlc ōþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlīcan onscytan; dō māre gyf hē mæge. Forðām hēr syn on lande ungetrȳwða micle

for Gode ond for worulde; ond ēac hēr syn on earde on mistlīce wīsan hlāfordswican manege, ond ealra mǣst hlāfordswice sē bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswīce. Ond ful mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāford of life forrǣde oððon of lande lifigendne drīfe; ond ǣgðer is geworden on þisan earde: Ēadweard man forrǣdde ond syððan ācwealde ond æfter þām forbærnde, ond Æþelrēd man drǣfde ūt of his earde. Ond godsibbas ond godbearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þēode; ond ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurdan þurhþætþe man sume men ǣr þām gelōgode, swā man nā ne scolde gif man on Godes griðe mǣðe witan wolde; ond Crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þysan earde nū ealle hwīle: ond eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelȳfe sē ðe wille.

Ēac wē witan ful georne hwǣr sēo yrmð gewearð, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe ond bearn his mōdor, ond brōðor sealde ōþerne, fremdum tō gewealde; ond eal þæt syndon micle ond egeslīce dǣda, understande sē ðe wille. Ond gȳt hit is māre ond ēac mænigfealdre þæt dereð þysse þēode: mænige syndan forsworene ond swȳðe forlogene, ond wed synd tōbrocene oft ond gelōme. Ond þæt is gesȳne on þisse þēode, þæt ūs Godes yrre hetelīce on sit, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

Ond lā! hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? Đēah þrǣla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape ond of Crīstendōme tō wīcinge weorðe, ond hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt wǣpngewrixl weorðe gemǣne þegene ond þrǣle; gyf þrǣl þæne þegen fullīce āfylle, licge ǣgylde ealre his mǣgðe; ond gyf se þegen þæne þrǣl, þe hē ǣr āhte, fullīce āfylle, gylde þegengylde. Ful earhlīce laga ond scandlīce nȳdgyld þurh Godes yrre ūs syn gemǣne, understande sē ðe cunne; ond fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft ond gelōme. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte; ac wæs here ond hete on gewelhwilcum ende oft ond gelōme, ond Engle nū lange eal sigelēase ond tō swȳðe geyrgde þurh Godes yrre, ond flotmen swā strange þurh Godes þafunge þæt oft on gefeohte ān fēseð tȳne, ond hwīlum lǣs, hwīlum mā, eal for ūrum synnum....

Ond oft þrǣl þæne þegen þe ǣr wæs his hlāford cnyt swȳðe fæste ond wyrcð him tō þrǣle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðǣre yrmðe ond wālā þǣre woruldscame þe nū habbað Engle eal þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sǣmen oððe þrȳ hwilum drifað þā drāfe Crīstenra manna fram sǣ tō sǣ ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost ǣnige cūðan oððon wē woldan ariht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gyldað mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scendað; wē him gyldað singallīce, ond hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlīce; hȳ hergiað ond hēawað, bændað ond bismriað, rȳpað ond rēafiað ond tō scipe lǣdað; ond lā! hwæt is ǣnig ōðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes yrre ofer þās þēode swytol ond gesȳne?

Nis ēac nān wundor þēah ūs mislimpe, forðām wē witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara men nā ne rōhton for oft hwæt hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dǣde; ac wearð þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swȳðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna ond ðurh fela misdǣda, ðurh morðdǣda ond ðurh māndǣda, þurh gītsunga ond ðurh gīfernessa, þurh stala ond þurh strūdunga, þurh mansylena ond ðurh hǣþene unsida, þurh swicdōmas ond ðurh searocræftas, þurh lahbrycas ond ðurh ǣswicas, þurh mǣgrǣsas ond ðurh manslihtas, þurh hādbrycas ond ðurh ǣwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru ond ðurh mistlīce forligru. Ond ēac syndan wīde, swā wē ǣr cwǣdan, þurh āðbrycas ond ðurh wedbrycas ond ðurh mistlīce lēasunga forloren ond forlogen mā þonne scolde, ond frēolsbricas ond fæstenbricas wīde geworhte oft ond gelōme. Ond ēac hēr syn on earde Godes wiðersacan, apostatan ābroðene ond cyrichatan hetole ond lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, ond oferhogan wīde godcundra rihtlaga ond Crīstenra þēawa, ond hōcorwyrde dysige ǣghwǣr on þēode oftost on þā þing þe swiðost tō Godes lage gebyriað mid rihte.

Ond þȳ is nū geworden wīde ond sīde tō ful yfelan gewunan þæt menn swȳðor scamað nū for gōdan dǣdan þonne for misdǣdan; forðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōde dǣda hyrweð ond godfyrhte lehtreð ealles tō swȳðe, ond swȳðost man tǣleð ond mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað ond Godes ege habbað be ǣnigum dǣle.

Ond ðurhþætþe man swā dēð, þæt man eal hyrweð þæt man scolde herian ond tō forð lāð*a*ð þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance ond on undǣde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað nā, þēah hȳ syngian swȳðe ond wið God sylfne forwyrcan hī mid ealle; ac for īdelan onscytan hȳ scamað, þæt hȳ bētan heora misdǣda swāswā bēc tǣcan; gelīce þām dwǣsan þe for heora prȳtan lēwe nellað beorgan ǣr hȳ nā ne magan, þēah hȳ eall willan.

Ac lā! on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þēlǣs wē ætgædere ealle forweorðan. Ond utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte ond be suman dǣle unriht forlǣtan, ond bētan swȳðe georne þæt wē ǣr brǣcan. Ond utan God lufian ond Godes lagum fyligean, ond gelǣstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfēngan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespecan wǣron. Ond utan word ond weorc rihtlīce fadian, ond ūre ingeðanc clǣnsian georne, ond āð ond wedd wærlīce healdan, ond sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan uncræftan. Ond utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm þe wē ealle tō sculan, ond beorgan ūs georne wið þone weallendan bryne helle wītes, ond geearnian ūs þā mǣrða ond ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

145 C. E. I. laðet; B. laðeð.

XIII. THE HARROWING OF HELL

[illegible] byt āwryton ond þus cwǣdon: [illegible] eallum ūrum fæderum on þǣre [illegible] sēo beorhtnys on þǣre [illegible] geondlȳhte ond geblys- [illegible] geworden on ansȳne [illegible] ond ofer ūs ealle [illegible] werod wǣron [illegible] lēoht þæt hēr ofer [illegible] eall þæt mennisce [illegible] eallum hēah- [illegible] myclan beorht- [illegible] þæs ēcan [illegible] lēoht [illegible] ond cwæð: [illegible] eall swā [illegible]

swȳðe geblyssigende. Ond æfter þām þǣr cōm swylce þunres slege, ond ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon ond cwǣdon: 'Hwæt eart þū?' Sēo stefen heom ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ic eom Iōhannes, þæs Hēhstan wītega, ond ic eom cumen tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian sceal ond geīcan þā hǣle hys folces.'...

Hyt wæs swȳþe angrislīc þāðā Sātanas, þǣre helle ealdor ond þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þǣre helle: 'Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod hæfð ond ys Godes sunu ond ēac man. Ond ēac se dēað ys hyne ondrǣdende, ond mȳn sāwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg; forþig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, ond yfel wyrcende ongēan mē ond ēac ongēan þē; ond fæla þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld ond tō ātogen, blynde ond healte, gebȳgede ond hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð.' Sēo hell þā swīðe grymme ond swȳðe egeslīce ondswarode þā Sātanase, þām ealdan dēofle, ond cwæð: 'Hwæt ys sē, ðe ys swā strang ond swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað ondrǣdende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hæfdon? Forþām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon, þū hig myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge, ond ic hig fæste gehēold; ond gif þū swā myhtig eart swā þū ǣr wǣre, hwæt ys se man ond se Hǣlend þe ne sig þone dēað ond þȳne myhte ondrǣdende? Ac tō sōðon ic wāt, gif hē on menniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþerne unc ne ðone dēað ne ondrǣt, þæt ic wāt, þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan. Ond ic wāt, gif se dēað hyne ondrǣt, þonne gefēhð hē þē, ond þē byþ ǣfre wā tō ēcere worulde.' Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þǣre helle ondswarode ond þus cwæð: 'Hwæt twȳnað þē, oððe hwæt ondrǣtst þū ðē þone Hǣlend tō onfōnne, mȳnne wyðerwynnan ond ēac þȳnne? Forþon ic hys costnode; ond ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc, þæt hig wǣron ongēan hyne myd yrre ond myd andan āwehte; ond ic gedyde þæt hē wæs myd spere gesticod; ond ic gedyde þæt hym man drincan mengde myd geallan ond myd ecede; ond ic gedyde þæt man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode ond hyne þǣron āhēng ond hyne

56 gefoh'ð.

myd næglum gefæstnode; ond nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēaþ tō ðē gelǣdan, ond hē sceal bēon underþēod ǣgðerge mē ge þē.' Sēo hell þā swȳðe angrysenlīce þus cwæð: 'Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ða dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; forþāmþe hēr fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon. Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewȳtað þurh heora āgene myhte; būton hig se ælmyhtyga God fram mē ātēo sēðe Lazarum of mē genam þoneþe ic hēold dēadne fēower nyht fæste gebunden, ond ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.' Þā ondswarode Sātanas ond cwæð: 'Se ylca hyt ys sēðe Lazarum of unc bām genam.' Sēo hell hym þā ðus tō cwæð: 'Ēalā! ic halsige þē þurh þȳne mægenu ond ēac þurh mȳne þæt ðū nǣfre ne geþafige þæt hē in on mē cume; forþām, þā ic gehȳrde þæt word hys bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht, ond ealle mȳne ārlēasan þēnas wǣron samod myd mē gedrehte ond gedrēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn, þonne hē myd hrædum flyhte wyle forð āflēon, ond hē swā wæs fram ūs rǣsende; ond sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan līchaman hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. Ond þæt ic nū wāt, þæt se man þe eall þæt gedyde, þæt hē ys on Gode strang ond myhtig; ond gif þū hyne tō mē lǣdest, ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsede ond on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd his godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð ond tō lȳfe gelǣt.'

Ac amangþāmþe hig þus sprǣcon, þǣr wæs stefen ond gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā þunres slege, ond wæs þus cweðende: *Tollite portas, principes, uestras & eleuamini porte eternales & introibit Rex glorie*; þæt byð on Englisc, 'Gē ealdras, tōnymað þā gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.' Ac þā sēo hell þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre, Sātane: 'Gewȳt raðe fram mē ond far ūt of mȳnre onwununge; ond gif þū swā myhtig eart swā þū ǣr ymbe sprǣce, þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning, ond gewurðe þē ond h[illegible]
Ond sēo hell þā Sātan of hys setlum ūt ādrāf, ond [illegible]

80 afyriht.

genēosode þǣrþǣr hig on þām þȳstrum ǣr lange wunigende wǣron. Ac sēo hell ond se dēað ond heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þāðā hig þæt gesāwon ond gehȳrdon, wǣron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum, forþāmðe hig on heora āgenum rice swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, ond hig fǣringa Crȳst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod hæfde. Ond hig wǣron clypigende ond þus cweðende: 'Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde. Ac wē ācsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ǣlcon geflyte ond būtan ǣlcere gewemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte genyðerod? oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel ond ēac swā lȳtel, ond swā nyðerlīc ond eft ūp swā hēah, ond swā wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne? Hwæt! ne eart þū sē, ðe lāge dēad on byrgene ond eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen, ond on þȳnum dēaðe ealle eorðan gesceafta ond ealle tungla syndon āstyrode, ond þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ōðrum dēadum, ond ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed? Ond hwæt eart þū, þe hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsend ond myd þȳnre godcundan myhte ond beorhtnysse hæfst āblend þā synfullan þȳstro, ond gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?' Ond hig wǣron þā, ealle þā dēoflu, clypigende āne stefne: 'Hwanon eart þū, lā! Hǣlend, swā strang man ond swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ǣlcon womme ond swā clǣne fram ǣlcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble underþēod oð nū. Ond eornostlīce wē āhsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, ond þārtōēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig se ylca Hǣlend þe Sātan ūre ealdor ymbe spæc ond sǣde þæt ðurh þȳnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.'

Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning ond ūre heofenlīca Hlāford þā nolde þǣra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflīcan dēað feor nyðer ātræd; ond hē Sātan gegrāp ond hyne fæste geband, ond hyne þǣre helle sealde on angeweald. Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng, eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlīcan Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Þā cwæð sēo hell tō Sātane: 'Lā! ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, ond lā! ðū

ord ond fruma ealra yfela, ond lā! ðū fæder ealra flȳmena, ond lā! þū þe ealdor wǣre ealles dēaðes, ond lā! ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlǣhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hǣlend āhēngon, ond þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? Ond þū nū þurh þæt trēow ond þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled; ond, þurhþætþe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē ond ēac ongēan mē; ond oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega ond þā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.' Ac þāðā se wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde, hū sēo hell wyð þone rēðan Sātan spræc, hē cwæð tō þǣre helle: 'Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, ond gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, ond þæt bēo ǣfre tō ēcere woruldе on þǣre stōwe þe gē Ādām ond þǣra wītegena bearn ǣr lange on gehēoldon.'

Ond se wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðenede, ond cwæð: 'Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē. Ond gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda genyðerude wǣron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone dēað ond ēac þone dēofol.' Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe, þæt ealle þā hālgan wǣron genēalǣcende tō þæs Hǣlendes handa; ond se Hǣlend þā Ādām be þǣre rihthand genam ond hym tō cwæð: 'Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, ond myd eallum þīnum bearnum.' Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende ond þæs Hǣlendes cnēow cyssende, ond myd tēargēotendre halsunge ond myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð: 'Ic herige þē, heofena Hlāford, þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.' Ond se Hǣlend þā his hand āðenede ond rōde tācen ofer Ādām geworhte ond ofer ealle his hālgan; ond hē Ādām be þǣre swȳðran handa fram helle getēh, ond ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac se hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglīcre stefne ond cwæð: 'Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, forþāmðe Dryhten hæfð wundra eallum þēodum geswutelod, ond hē hæfð hys hǣle cūðe gedōn tōforan ealra ðēoda gesyhðe ond his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.' Ealle þā hālgan hym þā ondswaredon ond cwǣdon: 'Þæs sig Dryhtne mǣrð, ond eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.'"

XIV. LAWS

1. Laws of Ine

3. **Be Sunnandæges weorcum.** Gif ðēowmon wyrce on Sunnandæg be his hlāfordes hǣse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle XXX scillinga tō wīte....Gif ðonne se frīgea ðȳ dæge wyrce būtan his hlāfordes hǣse, ðolie his frēotes.

6. **Be gefeohte.** Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig ealles his ierfes, ond sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē līf āge þe nāge. Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, CXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on ōðres geðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē ond ōþer LX geselle tō wīte. Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte, XXX scillinga tō wīte geselle ond þām gebūre VI scillingas. . Ond þēah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, XXX scillinga tō wīte sīe āgifen. Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe geciden, ond ōðer hiora mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se ōðer XXX scillinga tō wīte.

7. **Be stale.** Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ond his bearn, geselle LX scillinga tō wīte. Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes, gongen hīe ealle on ðēowot. Xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe gewita.

12, 13. **Be gefongenum ðēofum.** Gif ðēof sīe gefongen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his līf be his were man āliese....Ðēofas wē hatað oð VII men, from VII hlōð oð XXXV; siððan bið here.

20. **Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemētton.** Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond wudu gonge ond ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðēof hē bið tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne oððe tō āliesanne.

26. **Be fundenes cildes fōstre.** Tō fundenes cildes

11, 13. CXX.

ord ond fruma ealra yfela, ond lā! ðū fæder ealra flȳmena, ond lā! þū þe ealdor wǣre ealles dēaðes, ond lā! ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlǣhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hǣlend āhēngon, ond þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? Ond þū nū þurh þæt trēow ond þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled; ond, þurhþætþe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē ond ēac ongēan mē; ond oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega ond þā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.' Ac þāðā se wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde, hū sēo hell wyð þone rēðan Sātan spræc, hē cwæð tō þǣre helle: 'Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, ond gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, ond þæt bēo ǣfre tō ēcere worulde on þǣre stōwe þe gē Ādām ond þǣra wītegena bearn ǣr lange on gehēoldon.'

Ond se wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðenede, ond cwæð: 'Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē. Ond gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda genyðerude wǣron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone dēað ond ēac þone dēofol.' Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe, þæt ealle þā hālgan wǣron genēalēcende tō þæs Hǣlendes handa; ond se Hǣlend þā Ādām be þǣre rihthand genam ond hym tō cwæð: 'Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, ond myd eallum þīnum bearnum.' Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende ond þæs Hǣlendes cnēow cyssende, ond myd tēargēotendre halsunge ond myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð: 'Ic herige þē, heofena Hlāford, þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.' Ond se Hǣlend þā his hand āðenede ond rōde tācen ofer Ādām geworhte ond ofer ealle his hālgan; ond hē Ādām be þǣre swȳðran handa fram helle getēh, ond ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac se hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglīcre stefne ond cwæð: 'Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, forþāmðe Dryhten hæfð wundra eallum þēodum geswutelod, ond hē hæfð hys hǣle cūðe gedōn tōforan ealra ðēoda gesyhðe ond his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.' Ealle þā hālgan hym þā ondswaredon ond cwǣdon: 'Þæs sig Dryhtne mǣrð, ond eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.'"

XIV. LAWS

1. Laws of Ine

3. **Be Sunnandæges weorcum.** Gif ðēowmon wyrce on Sunnandæg be his hlāfordes hǣse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle XXX scillinga tō wīte....Gif ðonne se frīgea ðȳ dæge wyrce būtan his hlāfordes hǣse, ðolie his frēotes

6. **Be gefeohte.** Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig ealles his ierfes, ond sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē līf āge þe nāge. Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, CXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on ōðres geðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē ond ōþer LX geselle tō wīte. Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte, XXX scillinga tō wīte geselle ond þām gebūre VI scillingas.. Ond þēah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, XXX scillinga tō wīte sīe āgifen. Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe geciden, ond ōðer hiora mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se ōðer XXX scillinga tō wīte.

7. **Be stale.** Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ond his bearn, geselle LX scillinga tō wīte. Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes, gongen hīe ealle on ðēowot. Xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe gewita.

12, 13. **Be gefongenum ðēofum.** Gif ðēof sīe gefongen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his līf be his were man āliese....Ðēofas wē hatað oð VII men, from VII hlōð oð XXXV; siððan bið here.

20. **Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemētton.** Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond wudu gonge ond ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðēof hē bið tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne oððe tō āliesanne.

26. **Be fundenes cildes fōstre.** Tō fundenes cildes

fōstre ðȳ forman gēare geselle VI scillingas, ðȳ æfterran XII, ðȳ ðriddan XXX, siððan be his wlite.

33. **Be cyninges horswēale.** Cyninges horswealh, sēðe him mæg geærendian, ðæs wergield bið CC scillinga.

40. **Be ceorles worðige.** Ceorles worðig sceal bēon wintres ond sumeres betȳned. Gif hē bið untȳned, ond recð his nēahgebūres cēap in on his āgen geat, nāh hē æt þām cēape nānwuht; ādrīfe hine ūt ond ðolie þone æfwyrdlan.

42. **Be ceorles gærstūne.** Gif ceorlas gærstūn hæbben gemǣnne oððe ōþer gedālland tō tȳnanne, ond hæbben sume getȳned hiora dǣl, sume næbben, ond etten hiora gemǣnan æceras oððe gærs; gān þā þonne, þe ðæt geat āgon, ond gebēten þām ōðrum, þe hiora dǣl getȳnedne hæbben, þone æfwyrdlan þe ðǣr gedōn sīe; ābidden him æt þām cēape swylc ryht swylce hit cyn sīe. Gif þonne hrȳðera hwelc sīe þe hegas brece ond gā in gehwǣr, ond sē hit nolde gehealdan sē hit āge, oððe ne mæge; nime sē þe hit on his æcere mēte ond ofslēa, ond nime se āgenfrīgea his fel ond flǣsc ond þolie þæs ōðres.

43. **Be wuda bærnette.** Ðonne mon bēam on wuda forbærne, ond weorðe yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful wīte: geselle LX scillinga, forþāmþe fȳr bið þēof. Gif mon āfelle on wuda wel monega trēowa, ond wyrð eft undierne, forgielde III trēowu, ǣlc mid XXX scillinga; ne ðearf hē hiora mā geldan, wǣre hiora swā fela swā hiora wǣre, forþon sīo æsc bið melda, nalles ðēof.

44. **Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe.** Gif mon þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge XXX swīna under gestandan, ond wyrð undierne, geselle LX scillinga.

51. **Beðonðe gesīðcund man fyrde forsitte.** Gif gesīðcund mon landāgende forsitte fierd, geselle CXX scillinga ond ðolie his landes; unlandāgende LX scillinga, cierlisc XXX scillinga, tō fierdwīte.

55. **Be ēowe weorðe.** Ēowu bið mid hire geongan scēape scillinges weorð oþþæt XIIII niht ofer Ēastran.

59. **Be cūhorne.** Cūhorn bið twēgea peninga, oxan tægl bið scillinges weorð, cūs bið V peninga; oxan ēage bið V peninga weorð, cūs bið scillinges weorþ.

61. **Be ciricsceatte.** Ciricsceat mon sceal āgifan tō þām healme ond tō þām heorðe þe se mon on bið tō middum wintra.

64. **Be þon þe hæfð xx hīda londes.** Sē ðe hæfð xx hīda, sē sceal tǣcnan xii hīda gesettes landes þonne hē faran wille.

69. **Be scēapes gonge mid his flīese.** Scēap sceal gongan mid his flīese oð midne sumor; oððe gilde þæt flīes mid twǣm peningum.

70. **Be twyhyndum were.** Æt twyhyndum were mon sceal sellan tō monbōte xxx scillinga, æt vihyndum lxxx scillinga, æt xiihyndum cxx scillinga. Æt x hīdum tō fōstre x fata hunies, ccc hlāfa, xii ambra Wȳlisces ealað, xxx hlūttres, tū eald hrīðeru oððe x weðeras, x gees, xx henna, x cȳsas, amber fulne buteran, v leaxas, xx pundwǣga fōðres ond hundtēontig ǣla.

2. LAWS OF ALFRED

1. **Be āþum ond be weddum.** Æt ǣrestan wē lǣrað þæt mǣst ðearf is þæt ǣghwelc mon his āð ond his wed wærlīce healde. Gif hwā tō hwæðrum þissa genīed sīe on wōh, oððe tō hlāfordsearwe oððe tō ǣngum unryhtum fultume, þæt is þonne ryhtre tō ālēoganne þonne tō gelǣstanne. Gif hē þonne þæs weddige þe him riht sīe tō gelǣstanne ond þæt ālēoge, selle mid ēaðmēdum his wǣpn ond his ǣhta his frēondum to gehealdanne ond bēo fēowertig nihta on carcerne on cyninges tūne; ðrōwige ðǣr swā biscep him scrīfe, ond his mǣgas hine fēden gif hē self mete næbbe. Gif hē mǣgas næbbe oððe þone mete næbbe, fēde cyninges gerēfa hine. Gif hine mon tō genȳdan scyle, ond hē elles nylle, gif hine mon gebinde, þolige his wǣpna ond his ierfes. Gif hine mon ofslēa, licgge hē orgilde. Gif he ūt oðflēo ǣr þām fierste ond hine mon gefō, sīe hē fēowertig nihta on carcerne swā hē ǣr sceolde. Gif hē losige, sīe hē āflīemed ond sīe āmānsumod of eallum Crīstes ciricum.

Gif þǣr ðonne ōþer mennisc borg sīe, bēte þone borg-

bryce swā him ryht wīsie, ond ðone wedbryce swā him his scrift scrīfe.

9....Gēo wæs goldðēofe ond stōdðēofe ond bēoðēofe, ond manig wītu māran ðonne ōþru; nu sint eal gelīc būton manðēofe: CXX scillinga.

12. **Be wudubærnette.** Gif mon ōðres wudu bærneð oððe hēaweð unālīefedne, forgielde ǣlc grēat trēow mid V scillingum, ond siððan ǣghwylc, sīe swā fela swā hiora sīe, mid V peningum; ond XXX scillinga tō wīte.

13. **Gif man āfylled bið on gemǣnum weorce.** Gif mon ōðerne æt gemǣnan weorce offelle ungewealdes, āgife mon þām mǣgum þæt trēow, ond hi hit hæbben ǣr XXX nihta of þām lande, oððe him fō sē tō sēðe ðone wudu āge.

19. **Be ðām monnum þe heora wǣpen tō monslyhte lǣnað.** Gif hwā his wǣpnes ōðrum onlǣne þæt hē mon mid ofslēa, hīe mōton hīe gesomnian, gif hīe willað, tō þām were. Gif hī hīe ne gesamnien, gielde sē ðæs wǣpnes onlāh þæs weres ðriddan dǣl ond þæs wītes ðriddan dǣl. Gif hē hine trīewan wille, þæt hē tō ðǣre lǣne fācn ne wiste, þæt hē mōt.

Gif sweordhwīta ōðres monnes wǣpn tō feormunge onfō, oððe smið monnes andweorc, hīe hit gesund bēgen āgifen swā hit hwæðer hiora ǣr onfēnge; būton hiora hwæðer ǣr þingode, þæt hē hit āngylde healdan ne ðorfte.

32. **Be folclēasunge gewyrhtum.** Gif mon folclēasunge gewyrce ond hīo on hine geresp weorðe, mid nānum lēohtran ðinge gebēte þonne him mon āceorfe þā tungan of; þæt hīe mon nā undēorran weorðe mōste ālȳsan ðonne hīe mon be þām were geeahtige.

35. **Be cierlisces monnes byndellan.** Gif mon cierliscne mon gebinde unsynnigne, gebēte mid X scillingum. Gif hine mon beswinge, mid XX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine on hengenne ālecge, mid XXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine on bismor tō homolan bescire, *mid* X scillingum gebēte. Gif hē hine tō prēoste bescire unbundenne, mid XXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē ðone beard ofāscire, mid XX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine gebinde ond þonne tō prēoste bescire, mid LX scillinga gebēte.

44. Be hēafodwunde. Hēafodwunde tō bōte, gif ðā bān bēoð būtū ðȳrel, XXX scillinga geselle him mon. Gif ðæt ūterre bān bið þȳrel, geselle XV scillingas tō bōte.

45. Be feaxwunde. Gif in feaxe bið wund inces lang, geselle ānne scilling tō bōte. Gif beforan feaxe bið wund inces lang, twēgen scillingas tō bōte.

46. Be ēarslege. Gif him mon āslēa ōþer ēare of, geselle XXX scillinga tō bōte. Gif se hlyst oðstande, þæt hē ne mæge gehīeran, geselle LX scillinga tō bōte.

Be monnes ēagwunde ond ōðerra missenlīcra lima.

47. Gif mon men ēage ofāslēa, geselle him mon LX scillinga ond VI scillingas ond VI penigas ond ðriddan dǣl peniges tō bōte. Gif hit in ðām hēafde sie, ond hē nōht gesēon ne mæge mid, stande ðriddan dǣl þǣre bōte inne.

48. Gif mon ōðrum þæt neb ofāslēa, gebēte him mid LX scillinga.

49. Gif mon ōðrum ðone tōð onforan hēafde ofāslēa, gebēte þæt mid VIII scillingum. Gif hit sie se wongtōð, geselle IV scillingas tō bōte. Monnes tūx bið XV scillinga weorð.

50. Gif monnes cēacan mon forslīhð þæt hie bēoð forode, gebēte mid XV scillingum. Monnes cinbān, gif hit bið tōclofen, geselle mon XII scillingas tō bōte.

51. Gif monnes ðrotbolla bið þȳrel, gebēte mid XII scillingum.

52. Gif monnes tunge bið of hēafde ōþres monnes dǣdum dōn, þæt biþ gelīc ond ēagan bōt.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

1 Be Muneca Reste

Ǣnlȳpige munecas geond ǣnlȳpige bed restan. Hȳ bedrēaf onfōn æfter heora drohtnunge gemete ond æfter heora abbodes dyhte. Gif hit bēon mæge, hȳ ealle on ānum hūse restan; gif sēo menigo tōþām micel sȳ þæt hȳ ne mægen, tȳnum ond twēntigum on ānum inne ætgædere restan mid heora ealdrum, þe embe hȳ carien. Lēoht on ðǣm selfum inne singallīce ofer ealle niht byrne oð lēohtne mergen. Hȳ gewǣdode ond begyrde resten, ond nāne sex be heora sīdan næbben þēlǣsþe hȳ on slǣpe gewundade weorþan, ac þæt hȳ symle gearowe sȳn; ond, geworhtum bēacne, hȳ būtan elcunge ārīsende, cāflīce gehwylc ōþerne forestæppe ond tō ðām Godes weorce efste; þæt þonne sȳ mid mycelre gestæþðignesse ond gemetfæstnesse. Sēo geogoð nā getanglīce ne licge, ac sīo yld þā geogoðe tōlicge. Tō þām Godes weorce ārīsende heora ǣlc ōþerne myngige, þæt þā slāpule nāne lāde næbben.

2. Be Đǣre Wucan Rǣdere

Gebrōðra gereorde æt hyra mȳsum ne sceal bēon būtan hāligre rǣdinge. Ne nān ne gedyrstlǣce þæt hē fǣrlīce bōc gelæcce ond þǣr būtan forescēawunge onginne tō rǣdenne; ac þǣre wucan rǣdere on ðone Sunnandæg mit blētsunge hit beginne. Sē þonne æfter mæssan ond hūslgonge wilnige, þæt him fram eallum foregebeden sȳ, þæt God ælmihtig ūpāhefednesse gāst fram him ādō. Ond sȳ þis fers, him beginnendum, þriwa gecweden fram eallum: "Drihten,

geopena þū mīne welleras, ond mīn mūð bodige þīn lof"; ond þus mid blētsunge beginne þǣre rǣdinge þēnunge.

Sȳ þænne hēalīc swīge æt þǣm gereorde, þæt nānes mannes stefn oððe rēonung þǣrinne gehȳred ne sȳ būtan þæs rǣderes ānes. Gif hȳ etende oððe drincende hwylcera þinga behōfien, þæt sȳ mid sumere getācnunge gebeden ond nā mid menniscre stefne. Ne furþon hyra nān ne gedyrstlǣce þæt hē be þǣre sylfan rǣdinge þǣrinne ǣnig ðing āhsige oððe be ǣnigum ōðrum þingum, þelǣsþe ǣnig inca geseald sȳ, būtan hit þæt sȳ, þæt se ealder hwæt scortlīce of þǣre rǣdinge tō hyra gastlīcan getimbrunge gereccan wile.

Ðǣre wucan rǣdere gange tō hlāfe ond drince, ǣrðāmþe hē beginne tō rǣdenne, for ðæs hālgan hūsles þigene ond þæt him tō langsum his fæsten ne þince; ete him eft æfter his rǣdinge mid þēningmannum.

Ne rǣden gebrōðru ne ne singen be nānre endebyrdnesse; ac ðā sȳn gecorene tō ðǣre note þe hit dōn cunnon ond ōþre getimbrian mægen.

3. Be Mynstermonna Hrægelhūse

Sȳ gebrōðrum rēaf geseald be swilcnesse ond staþole þǣre stōwe þe hȳ onwuniað ond be þæs eardes oððe þǣre lyfte gewiderum; on cealdum eardum nēodað þæt þæs rēafes māre sȳ, hlēowfæstum lǣs. Ðæs abbodes foresceāwung sceal bēon be þysum, hū ðæs nēodige. Wē þēah gelȳfað on medemum stōwum þæt ǣnlīpigum munecum genihtsumige, þæt hē hæbbe cugelan ond syric; sȳ on wintra sēo cuhle of þiccum hrægle; hēo sceal bēon on sumera þynne oððe eald āwered. Hæbban hȳ ēac mid tō wyrcenne scapulare, þæt is gehwǣde cūgelan ond slȳflēase; hæbben hȳ tō fōtgewǣdum hosan ond mēon. Ne cīden nō þā munecas ymb þā dēage oþþe grēatnesse hyra rēafa; hæbben swylce rēaf swylce mon findan mæge on þām earde þe hȳ onwuniað, oþþe swylce mon undēorest biegan mæge. Bescēawige se abbod ond hāte besīdian þǣra rēafa gemet, þæt hȳ ne synd tō scorte ac

53 hosa.

gemǣte þām þe hyra notiað. Āgifen ā þā ealdan, þonne him man nīwe rēaf sylle, ond tō hrægelhūse betǣcen þearfum tō dǣlenne. Genōh is munuce ond ful genihtsum þæt hē hæbbe twā cūgelan ond twēgen syricas for þǣre nihtware ond for þæs rēafes þwēale; īdel ond oferflōwend byþ eal þæt tōforan þysum is; gif hit māre bið, hit sȳ gewanod. Swā oft swā hȳ āþoroðþe mēon oþþe ǣnig þing nīwes underfōn, betǣcen ā þæt ealde.

Ðā, þā on ȳtinge āhwyder farað, niman him brēc of hrægelhūse; eft, swā hȳ hām cumen of þām færelde, betǣcan him gewaxene. Sȳn ēac on hrægelhūse gehealden ǣgðerge cūgelan ge syricas hwæthwāra beteran þonne þā þe hȳ gewunelīce weriað; ond notian þāra þe for hwylcere nēode on ȳtinge farað, ond þā eft þām hrægelþēne betǣcen swā hȳ hām cumen.

Tō bedrēafe genihtsumige tō hæbbenne meatte ond hwītel ond bedfelt ond hēafodbolster. Ðēahhwæþere se abbod sceal gelōmlīce scēawian þā bed ond āsmēagan for syndrigum ǣhtum. Gif hī hwā hæbbe, oððe on his bedde funden sȳ þæt hē from his abbode ne onfēng ond þurh his sylen ne næfde, underlicge sē þǣre hefigestan ond þǣre stīþestan þrēale. Tōþȳþæt þes leahter syndrigere ǣhte mid ealle gewanod sȳ ond ādīlegod, synd gesealde from þām abbode ealle nēadbehēfe þing, þæt is, cūgele, syric, mēon, hosa, slȳfa, gyrdel, seax, græf, nǣdl, scēat, weaxbreda, ðæt ǣlcere nēode belādung sȳ ādīlegod, þæt hȳ þurh nēode nāne tale tō syndrigre ǣhte næbben. Ā sceal bēon fram þām abbode geornlīce bescēawod ond behealden se cwide þe āwriten is on þǣre bēc þe is gehāten *Actus Apostolorum*; ðæt is, þæt ǣghwylcum wæs geseald swāswā hē behōfode ond nēode hæfde. Swā ēac se abbod forescēawige þā untrumnessa þāra, þe for nēode ond þearfe gehwylces þinges behōfiað, ond nō on hyra nēode wandige for ðan yflan willan æfestigra manna. Beþence hē ā Godes edlēan on eallum his dōmum; þæt is, þæt him bið æt Godes dōme gelēanod be þām þe hē ǣr worhte.

XVI. CHARTERS

1. Grant to St Augustine's

In nomine Domini. Ealhburh hafaþ geset myd hyre frēonda þeahtunga, þæt man ǣlce gēre āgyfe þām hȳwum tō Sanctæ Āgustīne of þām lande æt Brādanburnan XL ambura mealtes ond eald hrȳðer ond IIII weþeras ond XL ond CC hlāfes ond āne wǣge spices ond cȳses ond IIII fōþro wudes ond XX henfugla. Swylc man sē þæt land hæbbe þā ðinge āgyfe for Ealdrēdes sāule ond for Ealhburge; ond þā hīwan āsingan ǣlce dæge æfter hyra ferse þæne sealm for hīa *Exaudiat te Dominus*. Swǣhwylc man swā þis ābrece, sī hē āscēaden fram Gode ond fram eallum hālgum ond fram þā*re* hālgan wēre on þysum līfe ond on ēcnesse. Þonne synt hēræfter þāra manna naman tō gewitnesse þisse gesetednesse; þæt is þonne:

Drihtnōþ abbod prēost	Cada	Wealdhelm
ond Ōsmund prēost	Bearnferþ	Dudde
Æþelrēd prēost	Bearnhelm	Ofa
Wynhere diacon	Ealdrēd	Ofe
Bēahmund	Ealhburh	Wīghelm
Cēnheard	Ealhwaru	Wullaf
Hyse	Hōshere	Ēadweald
Adda	Lēofe	

Gif hit þonne swā gegǣþ swā wē nā ne wȳscað, þæt hwylc broc on becume þurh hǣþen folc oþþe hwylce ōðre earfoþnesse, þæt hit man ne mæge þæs gēres gelǣstan, āgife on ōþrum gēare be tweofealdum; gif þonne gīt ne mæge, sylle on ðriddum gēare be ðryfealdum; gyf hē þonne gīt ne mæge ne nelle, āgife land ond bēc þām hīwum tō Sanctæ Āgustīne.

10 þan.

2. KING ALFRED'S WILL

Ic, Ælfrēd cingc, mid Godes gife ond mid geþeahtunge Æþerēdes ercebisceopes ond ealra Westseaxena witena gewitnesse, smēade ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, ond ymbe mīn yrfe þæt mē God ond mīne yldran forgēafon, ond ymbe þæt yrfe þæt Aðulf cingc, mīn fæder, ūs þrim gebrōðrum becwæð, Aþelbolde ond Æðerēde ond mē; ond swylc ūre swylce lengest wǣre, þæt sē fēnge tō eallum. Ac hit gelamp þæt Æþelbold gefōr. Ond wyt Æþerēd mid ealre Westseaxena witena gewitnesse uncerne dǣl oðfæstan Æþelbyrhte cingce, uncrum mǣge, on þā gerǣdene, þe hē hit eft gedyde unc swā gewylde swā hit þā wæs þā wit hit him oðfæstan. Ond hē þā swā dyde, ge þæt yrfe, ge þæt hē mid uncre gemānan begeat, ond þæt hē sylf gestrȳnde. Þā hit swā gelamp þæt Æþerēd tō fēng; þā bæd ic hine beforan ūrum witum eallum, þæt wyt þæt yrfe gedǣldon ond hē mē āgēafe mīnne dǣl. Þā sǣde hē mē, þæt hē nāht ēaðe ne mihte tōdǣlan, forþon hē hæfde ful oft ǣr on gefangen; ond hē cwæð: þæs, þe hē on uncrum gemānan gebruce ond gestrȳnde, æfter his dæge hē nānum menn sēl ne ūðe þonne mē. Ond ic þæs þā wæs wel geþafa.

Ac hit gelamp þæt wē ealle on hǣðenum folce gebrocude wǣron. Þā sprǣce wyt ymbe uncre bearn, þæt hȳ sumre āre beþorftan, sǣlde unc on þām brocum swā unc sǣlde. Þā wǣron wē on gemōte æt Swīnbeorgum. Þā gecwǣdon wit on Westseaxena witena gewitnesse, þæt swaðer uncer leng wǣre, þæt hē geūðe ōðres bearnum þāra landa þe wyt sylfe begēaton ond þāra land*a* þe unc Aðulf cingc forgeaf be Aðelbolde lifiendum, būtan þām þe hē ūs þrim gebrōðrum gecwæð. Ond þæs uncer ǣgðer ōþrum his wedd sealde: swaðer uncer leng lifede þæt sē fenge ǣgþerge tō lande ge tō mādmum ond tō eallum his ǣhtum, būtan þām dǣle þe uncer gehwæðer his bearnum becwæð.

Ac hit gelamp þæt Æðerēd cingc gefōr; þā ne cȳdde mē nān mann nān yrfegewrit ne nāne gewitnesse, þæt hit ǣnig ōðer wǣre būtan swā *wit* on gewitnesse ǣr gecwǣdon. Þā

54 land. 62 hit.

gehȳrde wē nū manegu yrfegeflitu. Nūþā lǣdde ic Aþulfes cinges yrfegewrit on ūre gemōt æt Langandene, ond hit man ārǣdde beforan eallum Westseaxena witum. Þā hit ārǣd wæs, þā bæd ic hȳ ealle for mīnre lufan (ond him mīn wedd bēad, þæt ic hyra nǣfre nænne ne oncūðe forþonþe hȳ on riht sprǣcon, ond) þæt hyra nān ne wandode ne for mīnan lufan ne for mīnum ege þæt hȳ þæt folcriht ārehton; þȳlǣs ǣnig man cweðe þæt ic mīne mǣgcild, oððe yldran oððe gingran, mid wō fordēmde. Ond hȳ ðā ealle tō rihte gerehton ond cwǣdon, þæt hȳ nān rihtre riht geþencan ne mihtan ne on þām yrfegewrite gehȳran: "Nū hit eall āgān is þǣron oð þīne hand, þonne þū hit becweðe ond sylle swā gesibre handa, swā fremdre, swaðer þē lēofre sȳ." Ond hī ealle mē þæs hyra wedd sealdon ond hyra handsetene, þæt be hyra līfe hit nǣnig mann nǣfre ne onwende on nāne ōðre wīsan būtan swāswā ic hit sylf gecweðe æt þām nȳhstan dæge.

Ic, Ælfrēd, Westseaxena cinge, mid Godes gife ond mid þisse gewitnesse gecweðe hū ic ymbe mīn yrfe wille æfter mīnum dæge. Ǣrest ic an Ēadwearde, mīnum yldran suna, þæs landes æt Strǣtnēat on Trigonscīre, ond Heortīgtūnes, ond þā bōcland ealle þe Lēofhēah hylt, ond þæt land æt Carumtūne ond æt Cylfantūne ond æt Burnhamme ond æt Wedmōr. Ond ic eom fȳrmdig tō þām hīwum æt Cēodre, ðæt hȳ hine cēosan on þā gerād þe wē ǣr gecweden hæfdon, mid þām lande æt Cīwtūne ond þām þe þǣrtō hȳrað. Ond ic him an þæs landes æt Cantuctūne ond æt Bedewindan ond æt Pefesigge ond Hysseburnan ond æt Sūttūne ond æt Lēodridan ond æt Aweltūne. Ond ealle þā bōcland, þe ic on Cent hæbbe ond æt þām nyðeran Hysseburnan ond æt Cȳseldene, āgyfe man intō Wintanceastre on þā gerād þe hit mīn fæder ǣr gecwæð, ond þæt mīn sundorfeoh þæt ic Ecgulfe oðfæste on þām neoðeran Hysseburnan. Ond þām gingran mīnan suna þæt land æt Eaderingtūne ond þæt æt Dene ond þæt æt Mēone ond æt Ambresbyrig ond æt Deone ond æt Stūremynster ond æt Gifle ond æt Crūcern ond æt Hwitancyrican ond æt Axanmūðan ond æt Branecescumbe

þā ic hæfde māre feoh ond mā māga, ond hæfde monegum mannum þā gewritu oðfæst, ond on þās ylcan gewitnesse hȳ wǣron āwritene; þonne hæbbe ic nū forbærned þā ealdan þe ic geāhsian mihte. Gif hyra hwylc funden bið, ne forstent þæt nāht, forþām ic wille þæt hit nū þus sȳ mid Godes fultume. Ond ic wille, þā menn þe þā land habbað þā word gelǣstan þe on mīnes fæder yrfegewrite standað, swāswā hȳ fyrmest magon. Ond ic wylle, gif ic ǣnigum menn ǣnig feoh unlēanod hæbbe, þæt mīne māgas þæt hūru gelēanian. Ond ic wylle, þā menn þe ic mīne bōcland becweden hæbbe, þæt hȳ hit ne āsyllan of mīnum cynne ofer heora dæg; ac ic wille *ofer* hyra dæg þæt hit gange on þā nȳhstan hand mē, būtan hyra hwylc bearn hæbbe; þonne is mē lēofast þæt hit gange on þæt strȳned on þā wǣpnedhealfe, þā hwīle þe ǣnig þæs wyrðe sȳ. Mīn yldra fæder hæfde gecweden his land on þā sperehealfe, næs on þā spinlhealfe; þonne gif ic gesealde ǣnigre wīfhanda þæt hē gestrȳnde, þonne forgyldan mīne māgas, ond gif hȳ hit be þān libbendan habban wyllan; gif hit elles sȳ, gange hit ofer hyra dæg, swāswā wē ǣr gecweden hæfdon. Forðon ic cweðe þæt hī hit gyldan, forþon hȳ fōð tō mīnum þe ic syllan mōt swā wīfhanda, swā wǣpnedhanda, swaðer ic wylle.

Ond ic bidde on Godes naman ond on his hāligra, þæt mīnra māga nān ne yrfewearda, ne geswence nān nǣnig cyrelif þāra þe ic foregeald ond mē Westseaxena witan tō rihte gerehton, þæt ic hī mōt lǣtan swā frēo, swā þēowe, swaðer ic wille; ac ic for Godes lufan ond for mīnre sāwle þearfe wylle, þæt hȳ sȳn heora frēolses wyrðe ond hyra cyres; ond ic on Godes lifiendes naman bēode, þæt hȳ nān man ne brocie ne mid fēos manunge ne mid nǣnigum þingum, þæt hȳ ne mōtan cēosan swylcne mann swylce hȳ wyllan. Ond ic wylle þæt man āgyfe þām hīwum æt Dōmrahamme hyra landbēc ond hyra frēols swylce hand tō cēosenne swylce him lēofast sȳ, for mē ond for Ælflǣde ond for ðā frȳnd ðe hēo fore þingode ond ic fore þingie. Ond sēc man ēac on cwicum cēape ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, swā hit bēon mæge ond swā hit ēac gerysne sȳ ond swā gē mē forgyfan wyllan.

140 Not in MS. 170 *hyra landbec* repeated in MS.

3. WITENAGEMOT AT GLOUCESTER (896 A.D.)

Rixiendum ūssum Dryhtene, þǣm hǣlendan Criste. Æfterþonþe āgān wæs ehta hund wintra ond syx ond hundnigontig æfter his ācennednesse, ond þȳ fēowertēoðan gebonngēre, þā þȳ gēre gebēon Æþelrēd ealderman alle Mercna weotan tōsomne tō Glēaweceastre, biscopas ond aldermen ond alle his duguðe, ond þæt dyde be Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond lēafe. Ond hēo þā ðǣr smēadan hū hēo rihtlīcost heora þēodscipe, ǣgðerge for Gode ge for weorlde, gehealdan mehton, ond ēc monige men ryhtan ge godcundra hāda ge weorldcundra, ge on londum, ge on mā þāra þinga þe hēo on forhaldne wēran.

Ðā cȳdde Wērferð biscop þām weotum, þæt him wǣre fornēh eall þæt wudulond ongerēafad þe tō Wuduceastre belomp, þæt Æþelbald cyning gesealde tō Weogernaceastre, him tō ēcre ælmessan, Wilferðe biscope tō mæstlonde ond tō wudulonde; ond þæt sǣde, þæt hīt wǣre sum genumen tō Bislēge, sum tō Æfeningum, sum tō Scorranstāne, sum tō Þornbyrg, þæsþe hē wēnde. Þā cwǣdon alle þā weotan, þæt mon ūðe þǣre cyrcan rihtes swā wel swā ōðerre. Ond þā sōna wæs Eþelwald þæs wordes, þæt he nō þæs rihtes wiðsacan wolde; ond sǣde þæt Aldberht ond Alhhūn biscop wǣron ǣr ymb þæt ylce; ond cwæð þæt hē ǣlcre circan aa his dǣla rihtes ūðe; ond hit þā swīðe mildelīce āgeaf þām biscope; ond hēht his genēat, Ecglaf hātte, rīdan mid ceastersētna prēoste, Wulfhūn hātte; ond hē hine þā gelǣdde all þā gemǣru swā hē him of þām aldan bōcum rǣdde, hū hit ǣr Æþelbald cyning gemǣrude ond gesalde.

Ðā wilnede Æþelwald swāþēh tō þām biscope ond tō þām hīgen þæt hēo him milde mōde ālēfdan, þæt hē his mōste brūcan ðā hwīle þe hē wǣre, ond hē, Alhmund his sunu; ond hēo hit woldon habban on his lǣne ond hīna; ond hē nǣfre ne heora nōwþer hine berēafian wolde þǣre mæstrēddene, þe hē him ālēfed hæfde on Longanhrycge þām tīdum þe hine God him salde. Ond hē þā, Æðelwald, þæt word gecwæð, þæt hit aa hæfde ofer Godes ēst þe hit hæfde, būtan

194 þes. 204 heo.

þǣre cyrcan hlāforde þe hē hit tō āgeaf, būtan Alhmunde; ond þæt þonne on ðām gēaran þe hē hēolde þā ylcan frēondrēddene þe hē hēold wið þone biscop. Gif hit þonne gebirie, þæt Alhmund swā ðā frēondrēddene healdan nolde, oððe hine mon oferricte þæt hē ne mōste landes wyrðe bēon, oððe, þridda wend, gif him ǣr his ende gesēlde; þæt þonne þǣre cyrcan hlāford fēnge tō his londe.

Swā hit Mercna weotan on þām gemōte gerahton, ond him þā bēc wīsedon þæs landes. Ond þis wæs gedōn on Æðelrēdes gewitnesse aldormonnes ond on Æþelflǣde ond Æþulfes aldormonnes ond Æþelferðes aldormonnes ond Alhhelmes aldormonnes ond Ēadnōðes ond Ælfrēdes ond Werferðes ond Æþelwaldes mæssepreōstes ond his āgenra māga, Æþelstānes ond Æþelhūnes, ond ēac Alhmundes, his āgenes suna. Ond þus se ceastersētna prēost hit gerād ond se Æþelwaldes genēat mid hine, ǣrost on Gemyðlēge ond þanon on Roddanbeorg sylfne, þanon on Smececumb, þanon on Sengetlēge, þanon on Heardanlēge, þǣre is ōðer noma Drȳganlēg, þæt swā on þā lǣssan Nægleslēge ond swā tō Æþelferðes londe. Þus him gewīsede se Æþelwaldes mon þā gemǣru, swā him þā aldan bēc ryhtan ond wīsedon.

4. GRANT TO WORCESTER MONASTERY

Ðǣm ælmihtigan Gode, þǣre sōðan Ānnesse ond ðǣre hālgan Þrynesse on heofonum, sīe lof ond wuldor ond dǣda þoncung ealra þǣra gōda þe hē ūs forgifen hafað. For ðæs lufan æt ǣrestan Æðelrēd ealdorman ond Æðelflǣd, ond for Sancte Pētres ond ðǣre cyricean æt Weogernaceastre, ond ēac for Wǣrferðes bisceopes bēne, heora frēondes, hēhtan bewyrcean þā burh æt Weogernaceastre, eallum þǣm folce tō gebeorge ond ēac þǣron Godes lof tō ārǣrenne. Ond hēo nū cȳðað on Godes gewitnesse on þisse bēc, þæt hēo willað, on ǣlcum þǣra gerihta þe tō heora hlāforddōme gebyrað, oððe on cēapstōwe oððe on strǣte, ge binnan byrg ge būtan,

211 ða. 225 Vesp. Ginneðlæge. 220 ma. 237 Vesp. folc. Tib. illegible.

geunnan healfes Gode ond Sancte Pētre ond þǣre cyrcean hlāforde, þæt þȳ ārlīcor on þǣre stōwe bēon mæge, ond ēac þȳ ēaðr be summum dǣle þæs hēoredes helpan, ond þæt heora gemynd on ēcnesse þȳ fæstlīcor on ðǣre stōwe sēo ðā hwīle ðe Godes hēarsumnes on ðām mynstre bēo. Ond Wǣrferð bisceop ond se hēored habbað geseted þās godcundnesse beforan ðǣre þe him mon dæghwāmlīce dēð, ge be heora līfe ge æfter heora līfe, þæt ðonne æt ǣlcum ūhtsonge ond æt ǣlcum ǣfensonge ond æt ǣlcum undernsonge *De profundis* ðone sealm ðā hwīle þe hēo lifgeon, ond æfter heora līfe *Laudate Dominum*, ond ǣlce Sæternesdæge on Sancte Pētres cyrcean ðrītig sealma ond heora mæssan ǣgðerge for hēo lifgende ge ēac forð gelēorde. Ond þonne cȳðeð Æþelrǣd ond Æþelflǣd þæt hēo willað mid ēstfullan mōde ðisses unnan Gode ond Sancte Pētre on Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond ealra ðāra witena ðe on Myrcna lande syndon, būtan þæt se wægnscilling ond se sēampending gonge tō ðæs cyninges handa, swā hē ealning dyde æt Saltwīc. Ah elles ge landfeoh ge fihtewīte ge stale ge wōhcēapung ge burhwealles sceatinge ge ǣlc þǣra wōnessa ðe tō ænige bōte gebyrie, þæt hit āge healf ðǣre cyrcean hlāford Godes þances ond Sancte Pētres, swāswā hit mon tō cēapstōwe gesette ond on strǣtum; ond wiðūtan ðā cēapstōwe sēo se bisceop his landes ond ealra his gerihta wyrðe, swā hit ǣr ūre foregengan gesetton ond gefrēodan. Ond Æðelrǣd ond Æðelflǣd ðis dydon on Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond on Myrcna witena, ðāra naman hērbeæftan āwritene standað; ond on Godes ealmihtiges naman halsiað ealle heora æfterfylgendan, þæt nǣnig mon þās ælmessan ne wanige þe hēo for Godes lufan ond Sancte Pētres tō ðǣre cyricean geseald habbað.

5. LETTER TO KING EDWARD THE ELDER (901–924 A.D.)

Lēof, ic þē cȳðe hū hit wæs ymb þæt lond æt Funtial, þā fīf hīda þe Æðelm Higa ymb spycð. Ðā Helmstān þā

245 Vesp. gemynde, Tib. defective. 250 eolcum.

undǣde gedyde, þæt hē Æðerēdes belt forstæl, þā ongon Higa him specan sōna on mid ōðran onspecendan, ond wolde him oðflītan ðæt lond. Đā sōhte hē mē ond bæd mē ðæt ic him wǣre forespeca, forðon ic his hæfde ǣr onfongen æt biscopes handa ǣr hē ðā undǣde gedyde. Đā spæc ic him fore ond þingade him tō Ælfrēde cinge. Đā (God forgelde his sāule!), ðā lȳfde hē ðæt hē mōste bēon ryhtes wyrðe for mīre forspǣce ond ryhtrace wið Æðelm ymb ðæt lond. Đā hēt hē hīe sēman. Đā wæs ic ðāra monna sum þe ðǣrtō genemned wǣran, ond Wihtbord ond Ælfric (wæs ðā hrǣlðēn) ond Byrhthelm ond Wulfhūn þes blaca æt Sumortūne ond Strica ond Ubba ond mā monna þonne ic nū genemnan mæge. Đā reahte heora ǣgðer his spell. Đā þūhte ūs eallan þæt Helmstān mōste gān forð mid ðōn bōcon ond geāgnigean him ðæt lond, ðæt hē hit hæfde swā Æðeldrȳð hit Ōsulfe on ǣht gesealde wið gemēdan fēo; ond hēo cwæð tō Ōsulfe ðæt hēo hit āhte him wel tō syllanne, forðon hit wæs hire morgengifu ðā hēo ǣst tō Aðulfe cōm. Ond Helmstan þis eal on þon āðe befēng. Ond Ælfrēd cing ðā Ōsulfe his hondsetene sealde, ðā hē ðæt lond æt Æðeldrȳðe bohte, ðæt hit swā stondan mōste, ond Ēadweard his ond Æðelnāð his ond Dēormōd his, ond ǣlces þāra monna ðe mon ðā habban wolde.

Đā wē hīe æt Weardōran nū sēmdan, þā bær mon ðā bōc forð ond rǣdde hīe; þā stōd sēo hondseten eal ðǣron. Đā þūhte ūs eallan, ðe æt þǣre sōme wǣran, þæt Helmstān wǣre āðe þæs ðē nēar. Đā næs Æðelm nā fullīce geðafa, ǣr wē ēodan in tō cinge ond sǣdan eall, hū wē hit reahtan ond be hwȳ wē hit reahtan; ond Æðelm stōd self þǣrinne mid, ond cing stōd, þwōh his honda, æt Weardōran innan þon būre. Đā hē ðæt gedōn hæfde, ðā āscade hē Æðelm hwȳ hit him ryht ne ðūhte ðæt wē him gereaht hæfdan; cwæð ðæt hē nān ryhtre geðencan ne meahte, þonne hē þone āð āgifan mōste gif hē meahte. Đā cwæð ic þæt hē wolde cunnigan (ond bæd ðone cing ðæt hē hit āndagade; ond hē ðā swā dyde), ond hē gelǣdde ðā tō ðon āndagan ðone āð be fullan; ond bæd mē ðæt ic him fultemade, ond cwæð ðæt him wǣre lēofre ðæt hē......alde ðonne se āð forburste oððe hit ǣfr .....

310 MS. illegible.

æde. Ðā cwæð ic ðæt ic him wolde fylstan tō ryhte ond nǣfre tō nānan wō, on ðā gerāda þe hē his *bēc* mē ūðe; ond hē mē ðæt on wedde gesealde. Ond wē ridan ðā tō ðon āndagan, ic, ond Wihtbord rād mid mē, ond Byrhthelm rād ðider mid Æðelme; ond wē gehȳrdan ealle ðæt hē ðone āð be fulan āgeaf. Ðā wē cwǣdan ealle ðæt hit wǣre geendodu spǣc, ðā se dōm wæs gefylled. Ond, lēof, hwonne bið ǣngu spǣc geendedu, *gif mon ne* mæg nōwðerne mid fēo ne mid āð*e* geendigan? Oððe gif mon ǣlcne dōm wile onwendan ðe Ælfrēd cing gesette, hwonne habbe wē þonne gemōtad? Ond hē mē ðā bōc ðā āgeaf, swā hē mē on ðon wedde ǣr geseald hæfde, sōna swā se āð āgifen wæs; ond ic him gehēt ðæt hē mōste ðes londes brūcan ðā hwīle ðe hē lifde, gif hē hine wolde būtan bysmore gehealdan.

Ðā onufan ðæt, ymb ān ōðer healf gēar nāt ic hweðer ðe ymb tuā, ðā forstæl hē ðā unlǣdan oxan æt Funtial, ðe hē mid ealle fore *forwearð*, ond *drāf tō Cytlid; ond hine mon* þǣræt āparade, ond his speremon āhredde ðā sporwreclas. Ðā hē flēah, ðā tōrȳpte hine ān brē*m*ber ofer ðæt nebb. Ðā hē ætsacan wolde, þā sǣde him mon þæt tō tācne. Ðā swāf Ēanulf Penearding on (wæs gerēfa); ðā genōm eal ðæt yrfe him on þæt hē āhte tō Tyssebyrig. Ðā āscade ic hine hwȳ hē swā dyde; ðā cwæð hē ðæt hē wǣre ðēof, ond mon gerehte ðæt yrfe cinge forðon hē wæs cinges mon. Ond Ordlāf fēng tō his londe forðon hit wæs his lǣn ðæt hē on sæt; hē ne meahte nā his forwyrcan. Ond tū hine hēte ðā flȳman.

Ðā gesōhte hē ðīnes fæder līc, ond brōhte insigle tō mē; ond ic wæs æt Cippanhomme mit tē. Ðā āgeaf ic ðæt insigle ðē, ond ðū him forgēafe his eard ond ðā āre ðe hē gēt on gebogen hæfð. Ond ic fēng tō mīnan londe, ond sealde hit ðon biscope ðā on ðīne gewitnesse ond ðīnra weotena, ðā fīf hīda wið ðon londe æt Lidgeard, wið fīf hīdan; ond biscop ond eal hīwan forgēafan mē ðā fēower, ond ān wæs tēoðinglond. Ðonne, lēof, is mē micel nēodðearf ðæt hit mōte

312 Not in MS. 319 aða. 330 breber. 339 gesahte.

stondan swā hit nū gedōn is ond gefyrn wæs. Gif hit elleshwæt bið, ðonne sceal ic ond wylle bēon gehealden on ðon ðe ðē tō ælmessan ryht ðincð.

In dorso. Ond Æðelm Higa ēode of ðām geflite ðā cing wæs æt Worgemynster, on Ordlāfes gewitnesse ond on Ōsferðes ond on Oddan ond on Wihtbordes ond on Ælfstānes ðȳs blerian ond on Æðelnōðes.

6. SERVILE TENURE ON AN ENGLISH MANOR (901 A.D.)

Hēr synd gewriten þā gerihta þæ ðā ceorlas sculan dōn tō HyssebURnan. Ǣrest æt ilcan hīwisce fēowerti penega tō herfestes emnihte, ond VI ciricmittan ealað, ond III sesðlar hlāfhwētes; ond III æceras geerian on heora āgenre hwīle ond mid heora āgenan sǣde gesāwan ond on hyra āgenre *h*wīle on bærene gebringan; ond ðrēo pund ga*f*olbæres ond heal*f*ne æcer ga*f*olmǣde on hiora āg*e*nre hwīle ond þæt on hrēace gebringan; ond IIII fōðera āclofenes ga*f*olwyda tō scīdhr*ē*ace on hiora āgenre hwīle; ond XVI gyrda ga*f*oltīninga ēac *on* hiora āgenre *h*wīle; ond tō Ēas*t*ran twō ēwe mid twām lamban; ond wē *taliað* twō geong scēap tō eal*d*scēap*e*. Ond hī sculan waxan scēap ond sciran on hiora āgenre hwīle, ond ǣlce wucan wircan ðæt hī man hāte, būtan ðrim: ān tō middanwintra, ōðeru tō Ēas*t*ran, ðridde tō gan*g*dagan.

Ðis synd þā lan*d*gemēro. Ǣrest of Twyfyrde andlang weges tō Fearnhlince; þanan andlang weges tō Ǣsesbeorge; þanan on gerihte tō þǣre pirigan; þonne andlang weges on Ceardīces beorg; þonne on Wiðiggrāfe; þonne on ðone weg þe scȳt ofer ðā dīc; þonne andlang weges on þā coppedan āc; þanan andlang weges oð hē tō wuda līð; þonne on gerihte on Stōdlēage sūþewearde; þonne andlang Mearcweges ūtt wið Feldbeorga; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō þān hagan

355 hilcan, feorwerti. 358 seda gesawan. 359, 363 wile.
359 gauolbærer, healfne. 360, 361, 362 gauol-. 360 agenre.
361 aclofenas, -hreace. 362 ond. 363, 366 eastran.
363 Not in MS. 364 ealasceapan. 365 wircen. 366 and.
367 ganddagan. 368 langgemero. 373 of.

besūþan Fearnlēage; andlang hagan ūtt tō Ubbanlēage stigele; þonne andlang hagan tō Wocces geate; þanan andlang hagan on Tyrwenes slēdes hēafad; þonne andlang hagan ūtt tō Bitan cnolle on ðone lithagan; andlang þǣre þorngrǣfan þwȳres ofer Hysseburnan on Gōsdæne; þonne andlang þæs weges þe līð andlang Gōsdæne þwȳres ofer in Waldes weg; þonne andlang weges on þone beorg æt Wæcces trēowe; þanan onbūtan Hīgdūne þorn*as* tō Brūnes hamme; þonne andlang hagan tō þām grundlē*a*san pytte; þanan on gerihte andlang hagan tō Hremmes dene; *þonne* andlang hagan on ð*one* ealdan mapolder besūþan Tutan mǣre; þonne andlang hagan on Sōtceorles æcer; þanan ofer ðā dæne ūpp be wyrtwalan; þonne onbūtan þone gāran on ðone biwindlan; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō Wifan stocce; þanan andlang þæs ealdan weges tō Brādanlēa; þonne an westeweard Geapan gāran; þanan tō þǣre hāran apoldre; þonne andlang dīc ūtt on Terstān on þone sȳþeran steð; þonne andlang steþes; *þonne* beneoðan Bēamwær on þone norþere steþ: andlang staþes eft on Twyfyrde.

7. BISHOP OF WINCHESTER TO KING EDWARD (901–908 A.D.)

Ic, Denewulf bisceop, kȳðæ Ēadwarde kyninge, mīnum hlāfurdæ, ymb þæt land on Bēaddinctūne, þæ ðū mǣ firmdig tō wǣræ ðæt ic þǣ lēndæ. Þonnæ, mīn lēof, hæbbe ic nū æt ðām hīwum fundæn on Wintæceastræ, gæ æt *i*eldran gæ æt giengran, þæt hīe mǣ mid ealræ ǣstæ unnun his, *ðǣ* ðæt tō bōciunnæ þīnnæ deg, sw*æðær* tō brūcannæ sw*æðær* tō lǣnannæ, ðæ þǣ lēofust bið. Þonnæ *i*s þæs londæs hundseofontig hīda, ond is nū eall gewæred; ond ð*ā* hit ǣst mīn *h*lāford mǣ tō lǣt, þ*ā* wæs hit ierfælǣas ond mið *h*ǣðnum folce ābūrod. Ond ic ð*ā* sælf þæt ierfæ tōgestrīndæ, þæt ðǣr mon siððun bī wæs. Ond wǣ his þǣ nū swȳðæ ēadmōdlīcæ unnon.

383 þornes. 384 grundeliesan. 385, 393 þæt. 386 ðære. 388 MS. wyrtwalan þonne onbutan þone garan on ðone piwinðlan þonne onbutan etc. 394 æft. 398 gieldran. 399 mæ. 400 swuðæ, swuðam. 401 his. 402, 404 ðu. 403 laford, þu, æðnum.

þonnæ, min lēof, siondon hīwan nū firmdige þæt hit æfter þinun degæ tō þǣræ stōwæ æft āgyfæn sie. Đonnæ is þǣr nū irfæs þæs, þæ se stranga wintær lǣfæd hæfð, nigon ealð hrīðru, ond fēower ond hundændlæftig ealdra swīna, ond fiftig wæþæra, būtan þām scīpæ ond swīnun þæ ðā birdas habban sculon, ðāra is twǣntig ealdra; ond þǣr is hundendlæftig ealdra scēapa ond seofæn þēowæ mæn ond twǣntig flicca; ond næs þǣr cornæs māre þonnæ þǣr wæs bisceopæs færm gægearwodu; ond þǣr hundniogontig gæsāwænra æcæra. þonnæ biddæð þǣ bisceop ond þā hiwan on Wintanceastræ ðæt tō ælmæssan for Godæs lufan ond for ðǣræ hāligan ciricean: þæt ðū þǣre stōwæ londæs māræ ne willnie, forðāmþe him ðyncð, ymbæ ðīne hǣs, þæt nāðær ne þǣ ne ūs God ne þurfe oncunnan for þǣræ waniungæ on ūrum dæge, forþāmþe ðǣræ wæs swīðæ micel Godes bæbodd, þā mon þā lond tō þǣre stōwæ gesealdæ.

8. WILL OF ÆTHELWOLD, ALDORMAN (946–955 A.D.)

Hēr geswutelad, þæt Ēadrēd cing geūþe þæt land æt Wilig, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume þām hīrede intō Ealdan Mynstre.

Lēof, Æþelwold ealdarman cȳþ his lēofan cynehlāforde, Eadrēd cynge, hū ic wille ymbe þā landāre þe ic æt mīne hlāforde geearnode. Ǣrest, Gode ond þǣre hālgan stōwe æt þām bisceopstōle æt Wintanceastre, þām bisceope ond þām hīwum, þæt land æt Wilig, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume, þæt hī mē on heora gebeddrēdenne hæbben, swāswā ic him tō gelȳfe. Ond þām cinge mīne hæregeatwa: fēower sweord ond fēower spæra ond fēower scyldas; ond fēower bēagas, twēgen on hundtwelftigum mancosun ond twēgen on hundeahtatigum; ond fēower hors, ond twā sylfrene fata. Ond mīnum brēðer Ēadrīce þæt land æt Oceburnan ond æt Æscesdūne ond æt Ceghām ond æt Wessingatūne, ond Æþelstāne, mīnæ brēðer, þet land æt Brādanwætere ond þet æt Niwantūne; ond Ælfsige,

406 hiwun. 408 þæs. 412 twætitig 417 maræn, ymbæ dune. 418 þurfa. 420 mæn, stoðe. 430 minne. 433 feorwer.

mīnes brēðer suna, þet land æt Carcel; ond Ælfstānes suna mīnes brōþor þæt land æt Cleran. Ond eall þæt yrfe þæ ic hæbbe on lǣnelendum, þonne wille ic þæt þæt sīe gedēled for mīne sāwle, swāswā ic nū þām frēondum sǣde þæ ic tō spræc.

9. Queen Eadgifu (c. 961 A.D.)

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope ond Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede, hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon: þæt is, þæt hire lǣfde hire fæder land ond bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget ond him his yldran lǣfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude XXX punda æt Godan, ond betǣhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō ānwedde; ond hē hit hæfde VII winter. Þā gelamp emb þā tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wigge tō Holme. Þā nolde Sigelm, hire fæder, tō wigge faron mid nānes mannes scette unāgifnum, ond āgef þā Godan XXX punda; ond becwæþ Ēadgife his dehter land ond bōc sealde. Þā hē on wigge āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos ǣgiftes, ond þæs landes wyrnde oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlīce Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange, oð þā witan þe þā wǣron gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand geclǣnsian be swā myclan fēo. Ond hēo þæs āþ lǣdde on ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, ond þǣr geclǣnsude hire fæder þæs ǣgiftes be XXX punda āþe. Þāgȳt hēo ne mōste landes brūcan, ǣr hire frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde cyncge þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē ǣniges brūcan wolde; ond hē hit swā ālēt.

Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se cynincg Godan oncūþe swā swȳþe, swā him man ætrehte bēc ond land ealle þā þe hē āhte. Ond se cynincg hine þā ond ealle his āre mid bōcum ond landum forgeaf Ēadgife tō ātēonne swāswā hēo wolde. Þā cwæþ hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud hæfde, ond āgef him ealle his land būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; ond nolde þā bēc āgifan, ǣr hēo wyste hū getrīwlīce hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

437 mine.

Þā gewāt Ēadweard cyneg, ond fēneg Æþelstān tō rīce. Þā Godan sǣl þūhte, þā gesōhte hē þone kynincg Æþelstān, ond bæd þæt hē him geþingude wiþ Ēadgife his bōca edgift; ond se cyneg þā swā dyde; ond hēo him ealle āgef būton Osterlandes bēc. Ond hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, ond þāra ōþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; ond, ufenan þæt, twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborenne ond ungeborenne, þæt þis ǣfre gesett spǣc wǣre. Ond þis wæs gedōn on Æþelstānes kynincges gewitnesse ond his wytena æt Hamme wiþ Lǣwe. Ond Ēadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea cyninga dagas, hire suna.

Þā Ēadrǣd geendude, ond man Ēadgife berȳpte ǣlcere āre; þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān ond Lēofrīc, on Ēadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon ond æt Osterlande; ond sǣdon þām cilde Ēadwīge, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wǣren þonne hire. Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Ēadgār āstīþude; ond hē ond his wytan gerehton þæt hȳ mānfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden, ond hī hire āre gerehton ond āgēfon. Þā nam Ēadgifu, be þæs cynincges lēafe ond gewitnesse ond ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, ond land betǣhte intō Cristes cyrcean; mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þān hȳrede on ēcnesse tō āre ond hire sāwle tō reste; ond cwæþ þæt Crist sylf mid eallum heofonlīcum mægne þane āwyrgde on ēcnesse, þe þās gife ǣfre āwende oþþe gewanude Þus cōm þēos ār intō Cristes cyrcean hȳrede

10. CHARTER OF EDGAR TO ELY (970 A.D.)

Gode ælmihtigum rīxiende, ðe rǣt ond gewissað eallum gesceaftum þurh his āgenne wīsdōm. Ond hē ealra cininga cynedōm gewylt; ic, Ēadgār cining, ēac þurh his gife ofer Engla þēode nū ūp ārǣred; ond hē hæfð nū gewyld tō mīnum anwealde Scottas ond Cumbras ond ēac swylce Bryttas, ond eall þæt ðis īgland him oninnan hæfð, þæt ic nū on sibbe gesitte mīnne cynestōl, hohful embe þæt, hū ic his lof ārǣre, ðēlǣsðe his lof ālicge tō swȳðe nū on ūrum tīman þurh ūre āsolcen-

nysse. Ac ic wille nū þurh Godes wissunge þā forlǣtenan mynstru on mīnum anwealde gehwǣr mid munecum gesettan ond ēac mid mynecenum, ond Godes lof geednīwian ðe ǣr wæs forlǣten, Crīste wissiendum, ðe cwæð þæt hē wolde wunian mid ūs oð þissere *woruldе* geendunge; ond þā munecas libban heora līf æfter regole þæs hālgan Benedictes ūs tō þingunge, þæt wē þone Hǣlend habban ūs glædne ond hē ūs gewissige ond ūrne eard gehealde ond æfter geendunge þæt ēce līf ūs forgife.

Nū is mē on mōde æfter mynegungum Atheluuoldes biscopes, þe mē oft manode, þæt ic wille goodian ðurh Godes silfes fultum þæt mynster on Ēlīg mid āgenum frēodōme ond sinderlīcum wurðmynte, ond siððan mid ǣhtum, þām tō bigleofan þe wē gelōgiað þǣr tō Godes ðēowdōme, þe ðǣr simble wunion. Sēo stōw wæs gehālgod iū fram ealdum dagum þām hālgan Pētre tō wyrðmynte, ðǣra apostola yldost; ond hēo wæs geglengd þurh Godes sylfes wundra, þe gelōme wurdon æt Atheldrȳthe byrgene, þæs hālgan mǣdenes, þe ðǣr gehāl līð oð þis on eallhwīttre ðrȳh of marmstāne geworht. Be hyre wē rǣdað, hū hēo hēr on līue wæs, ond hū hēo Gode ðēowode on gōdre drohtnunge ond be hyre geendunge, ond hū hēo ūp ādōn wæs ansund of hyre byrgene, swāswā Bēda āwrāt, Engla þēodæ lārēow, on his lārbōcum.

Nū wæs se hālga stede yuele forlǣten mid lǣssan ðēowdōme þonne ūs gelīcode nū on ūrum tīman, ond ēac wæs gehwyrfed þām cyninge tō handa (ic cweðe be mē sylfum); ac Atheluuold bisceop, þe is mīn rǣdbora ond sōð Godes frēond, sealde mē tō gehwearfe þone hām Heartingas on sixtigum hīdum wið þām mynsterlande þe līð intō *Ē*līg; ond ic þā geēacnode intō Ēlīg mynstre þās ðrȳ hāmas ðe þus sind gehātene, Meldeburna, Earningaford, Norðwold. Ond hē þǣrrihte mid mīnum rǣde ond fultume mid munecum gesette þæt mynster æfter regole, ond him ealdor gesette ūs eallum ful cūðne, Brihtnōð gehāten, þæt hē under him þane hālgan regol for Gode geforðade æfter mynsterlīcum þēawe.

Ðā gelīcode mē þæt hē hit swā gelōgode mid Godes þēowum Gode tō lofe. Ond ic þā geēacnode tō þǣre ǣrran sylene tȳn þūsenda ǣlfixa ǣlce gēare þām munecum, þe mē

608 Not in MS 510 helænd. 531 helig.

for fyrdinge gefyrndagum ārās binnan þām īggoðe of þām folce æt Wyllan; ond ealle þā sōcna ēac ofer þæt fennland intō þām twām hundredum him tō scrūdfultume, ond on Ēastenglan æt Wichlāwan ēac ealle þā sōcna ofer fīf hundredum. Ond ofer ealle þā land gelīce þā sōcna þe intō þām mynstre nū synd begytene, oððe ðā þe him gȳt becumað þurh Cristes forescēawunge oððe þurh cēap oððe þurh gife, habban hī ǣfre on eallum þā sōcne, ond þone fēorðan pening on folclīcre stēore intō Grantanbricge be mīnre unnan. Ond gif ǣnig mann þiss āwendan wylle, þonne gange eall sēo sōcn, þe tō ānre niht feorme gebyreð, intō þǣre stōwe. Ond bēo þis priuilegium (þæt is, sindorlīce wyrðmynt oððe āgen frēodōm) intō þǣre stōwe mid eallum þisum ðingum Gode geoffrod mid ūrum goodum willan, Gode ǣfre frig ond Godes hālgum, for mīnre sāwle ond mīnra yldrena, ūs tō ālȳsednesse, swā þæt nān þǣra cyninga ðe cumað æfter mē oððe ealdorman oððe ōðer rīca mid ǣnigum rīccetere oððe unrihte þiss ne āwende oððe gewanige, beþāmþe hē nelle habban Godes āwyrgednesse ond his hālgena ond mīne ond mīnra yldrena, þe þās ðing fore synd gefrēode on ēcum frēote on ēcnysse.

11. Will of Leofwine, son of Wulfstan (998 A.D.)

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Þys is Lēofwines cwide, Wulfstānes suna. Þæt is þonne ǣrest, þæt ic gean Criste ond Sancte Pētre for mīnre sāule intō Westmynster ealra þāra þinga þe mē Crist tō gefultumian wyle æt þām lande æt Cynlauedyne ond æt Mearcyncgseollan on wuda ond on felda. Ond ic gean of Pūrlēa intō Hnutlēa healfere hīde landes on ēasthealf strǣte for mīne sāwle þām Godes þēowan; ond mīnre faþan, Lēofware, þæs hēafodbotles on Pūrlēa ond ealles þæs þe mē þǣr tō lōcaþ. Ond gif Ēadwold længe libbe, hire suna, þonne hēo, fō hē þǣrtō. Gif hēo þonne læng bēo ond þæt God wille, sylle hit on þā hand þe hire ǣfre betst gehȳre on uncer bēga cynne. Ond ic gean mīnum

558 odde. 559 minne.

hlāforde, Wulfstāne bisceope, þæs landes æt Bærlingum. Þys wæs gedōn þæs gēares fram ūres Drihtnes gebyrdtīde DCCCCXCVIII.

12. AN EXETER GUILD

Þēos gesamnung is gesamnod on Exanceastre for Godes lufun ond for ūsse sāule þearfe, ǣgþerge be ūsses līfes gesundfulnesse, ge ēac be þǣm æfteran dægun þe wē tō Godes dōme for ūs sylfe bēon willaþ. Þonne habbaþ wē gecweden þæt ūre mytting sīe þriwa on XII mōnðum: āne tō Sancte Michaēles mæssan, ōþre sīðe tō Sancte Marian mæssan ofer midne winter, þriddan sīþe on eallhǣlegra mæssedæg ofer Ēastron. Ond hæbbe ǣlc gegilda II sesteras mealtes, ond ǣlc cniht ānne, ond sceat huniges. Ond se mæsseprēost āsinge twā mæssan, ōþre for þā lyfigendan frȳnd, ōþere for þā forðgefarenan, æt ǣlcere mittinge, ond ǣlc gemǣnes hādes brōður twēgen salteras sealma, ōðerne for þā lifgendan frȳnd, ōþerne for þā forðgefarenan. Ond æt forðsīþe ǣlc monn VI mæssan, oððe VI salteras sealma; ond æt sūþfōre ǣlc mon V peningas; ond æt hūsbryne ǣlc mon ānne pening. Ond gif hwylc man þone āndagan forgēmelēasige, æt forman cyrre III messan, æt ōþerun cyrre V; æt þriddan cyrre ne scīre his nān man, būtun hit sīe for mettrumnesse oððe for hlāfordes nēode. Ond gif hwylc monn þone āndagan oferhebbe æt his gescote, bēte be twifealdun. Ond gief hwylc monn of þis gefērscipe ōþerne misgrēte, gebēte mid XXX peninga. Þonne biddaþ wē for Godes lufun þæt ǣlc mann þās gemittinge mid rihte healde, swā wē hit mid rihte gerǣdod habbaþ. God ūs tō þǣm gefultumige

597 þæs.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

1. For Blains

Wið þā blegene. Genim nigon ǣgra ond sēoð hig fæste, ond nim þā geolcan ond dō þæt hwīte aweg, ond mera ðā geolcan on ānre pannan, ond wring þæt wōs ūt þurh ænne clāð; ond nim eall swā fela dropena wīnes swā ðǣra ǣgra bēo, ond eall *swā* fela dropena unhālgodes eles, ond eall swā fela huniges dropena, ond of finoles *moran* eall swā fela dropena. Genim þonne ond gedō hit eall tōsomne, ond wring ūt þurh ænne clāð, ond syle þām menn etan. Him byð sōna sēl.

2. For Broken Limbs

Gif scancan synd forode, nim bānwyrt, gecnūwa, gēot ǣges þæt hwīte, meng tōsomne scancforedum men. Wið foredum lime, lege þās sealfe on þæt forode lim, ond forlege mid elmrinde; dō spilc tō; eft simle nīwa oþþæt gehālod sīe. Gerendra elmrinde ond āwyl swīðe; dō þonne of þā rinde; genim līnsǣd, gegrind brīwe wið þām elmes drænce; þæt bið gōd sealf foredum lime.

3. For Wolf's-bane

Gif mon þung ete, āþege buteran ond drince; se þung gewīt on þā buteran. Eft wiþ þon stande on hēafde; āslēa him mon fela scearpena on þām scancan; þonne gewīt ūt þæt ātter þurh þā scearpan.

4 Not in MS. 6 more.

4. BEFORE FIGHTING

Gif mon fundige wiþ his fēond tō gefeohtanne, stæþswealwan briddas gesēoþe on wīne; ete þonne ǣr, oþþe wyllewætre sēoðe.

5. FOR FOOTSORENESS

Wiþ miclum gonge ofer land, þȳlǣs hē tēorige, mucgwyrt nime him on hand, oþþe dō on his scō, þȳlǣs hē mēþige. Ond þonne hē niman wille ǣr sunnan ūpgange, cweþe þās word ǣrest: "*Tollam te, artemisia, ne lassus sum in uia.*" Gesēna hīe þonne þū ūp tēo.

6. FOR BALDNESS

Gif mannes feax fealle, wyrc him sealfe. Nim þone miclan þung ond haransprecel ond ēawyrte nioþowearde ond fe*ld*wyrt; wyrc of þǣre wyrte ond of þisum eallum þā sealfe, ond of þǣre buteran þe nān wæter on ne cōme. Gif feax fealle, āwylle eoforfearn ond beþe þæt hēafod mid þȳ swā wearme. Wiþ þon, gif man calu sīe, Plinius, se micla lǣce, segþ þisne lǣcedōm: Genim dēade bēon, gebærne tō ahsan, linsǣd ēac, dō ele tō on þæt, sēoþe swīþe lange ofer glēdum, āsēoh þonne ond āwringe ond nime welies lēaf, gecnūwige, gēote on þone ele, wylle eft hwīle on glēdum, āsēoh þonne, smire mid æfter baþe.

Hēafodbæþ wið þon: weliges lēaf wylle on wætere; þweah mid þȳ ǣr þū hit smeruwe, ond þā lēaf cnūa swā gesoden; wrīþ on niht on, oþþæt hīo sīe*n* drīge, þæt þū mæge smerwan æfter mid þǣre sealfe; dō swā XXX nihta; leng, gif his þearf sīe. Wiþþonþe hǣr ne weaxe, ǣmettan ǣgru genim, gnīd, smīt on þā stōwe; ne cymð þǣr nǣfre ǣnig feax ūp.

Gif hǣr tō þicce sīe, genim swealwan, gebærn under tigelan tō ahsan, ond lǣt scēadan þā ahsan on.

26 tellam. 29 ferdwyrt. 40 sie.

7. HOW TO APPLY LEECHDOMS

Hū mon scyle þone monnan innan ond ūtan lācnian mid hātum ond cealdum. Innan, mid lactucan ond clātan ond cucurbitan; drince on wīne; baþige hine on swētum wætre. Ūtan, hē is tō lācnianne mid gerōsode ele ond tō smirwanne, ond onlegena geworhte of wīne ond wīnbergum, ond oft of butran ond of nīwum weaxe ond of ysopo ond of ele onlegen geworht. Meng wiþ gōse smeru oððe swīnes rysle, ond wið rēcels ond mintan; ond þonne hē hine baþige, smire mid ele; meng wið croh.

Mettas him bēoð nytte þāþe gōd blōd wyrceað; swāswā sint scilfixas, finihte, ond hām *ond* wilda hænna, ond ealle þā fugelas þe on dūnum libbað, ond pipiones, þæt bēoð culfrena briddas, ond healfeald swīn, ond gāte flǣsc, ond pysena sēaw mid hunige hwæthwega gepiperod. Ond eal ðās wǣtan þing brēostum ond innoþum ne dugon; ne þæt wīn is tō þicgenne, þætte hǣteþ ond wǣteþ þone innoþ.

8. FOR SIDEACHE

Wyrc gōdne drenc wið sīdece: wyl betonican ond pollegian in aldum wīne, dō in XXVII piporcorna gegrundenra, syle him on nihtnyhstig gōdne scenc fulne wearmes, ond gereste gōde hwīle æfter ðǣm drence on ðā sāran sīdan.

Wið ðon ylcan: wyll in ealaþ þā hāran hūnan ond rūdan, geswēt mid hunige, syle drincan on mergene on nihtnihstig gōdne bollan fulne, ond ōðerne þonne hē restan wille, ond symle reste ǣrest on ðā sāran sīdan, oððæt hē hāl sȳ.

Eft wið sīdece: genim hoclǣf grēne, cnuca swīðe, mænge wið ele þæt hit sȳ swylce clām, clǣm ðonne on ðā sīdan þǣr sē sȳ, ond wrið mid clāðe; lǣt swā gewriðen þrēo niht; þonne bið se man hāl.

54 þon. 57 Not in MS. 63 pollegan. 64 piporcorn.

XVIII. PREFACE TO ALFRED'S *BLOOMS*

...Gaderode mē þonne ki*cg*las ond stuþansceaftas ond lōhsceaftas, ond hylfa tō ǣlcum þāra tōla þe ic mid wircan cūðe, ond bohtimbru ond bolttimbru, ond tō ǣlcum þāra weorca þe ic wyrcan cūðe þā wlitegostan trēowo be þām dēle ðe ic āberan m*e*hte. Ne cōm ic nāþer mid ānre byrðene hām, þē mē ne lyste ealne þane wude hām brengan gif ic hyne ealne āberan m*e*hte. On ǣlcum trēow*e* ic geseah hwæthwugu þæs þe ic æt hām beþorfte. Forþām ic lǣre ǣlcne ðāra þe maga sī ond manigne wǣn hæbbe, þæt hē menige tō þām ilcan wuda þār ic ðās stuðansceaftas cearf; fetige hym þār mā, ond gefēðrige hys wǣnas mid fegrum gerdum, þat hē mage windan manigne smicerne wā*g*, ond manig ǣnlīc hūs settan ond fegerne tūn timbrian, ond þāra ond þǣr m*y*rge ond sōfte mid mæge oneardian ǣgðerge wintras ge sumeras, swāswā ic nū ne gȳt ne dyde. Ac sē þe mē lǣrde, þām se wudu līcode, sē mæg gedōn þæt ic sōftor eardi*ge*, ǣgðerge on þisum lǣnan stoclīfe be þīs w*e*ge ðā *hw*īle þe ic on þisse weorulde bēo, ge ēac on þām ēcan hāme ðe hē ūs gehāten h*æ*fð þurh Sanctus Augustinus ond Sanctus Gregorius ond S*a*nctus Ieronimus ond þurh manege ōð*re* hālie fædras; swā ic gelȳf*e* ēac þæt hē gedō for heora ealra earnunge, ǣgðerge þisne w*e*g gelimpfulran gedō þonne hē ǣr þissum wes, ge hūr*u* mīnes mōdes ēagan tōþām ongelihte, þæt ic mage rihtne w*e*g ārēdian tō þām ēcan hāme ond

Thus abruptly the MS. begins; kigclas. 5, 7 meihte. 7 treowo. 12 wan. 14 murge. 17 eardian, wæge. 18 while, hecan. 19 hefð. 20 scanctus. 21 oððre; MS. defective. 22, 24 weig. 23 hure.

tō *þāre* ēcan āre ond tō þāre ēcan reste, þe ūs gehāten is þurh þā hālgan fæderas. Sīe swā!

Nis hit nān wundor *þēah* man swilc ontimber gewirce, ond ēac on *þǣre* lāde ond ēac on *þǣre* bytlinge; ac ǣlcne man lyst, siððan hē ǣnig cotlȳf on his hlāfordes lǣne myd his fultume getimbred hæfð, þæt hē hine mōte hwīlum þāron gerestan, ond huntigan ond fuglian ond fiscian, ond his on gehwilce wīsan tō *þǣre* lǣne tilian ǣgþærge on *sǣ* ge on lande, *oð* þone fyrst þe hē bōcland ond ēce yrfe þurh his hlāfordes miltse geearnige. Swā gedō se welega Gifola sēðe *ǣgðer* wilt ge þissa lǣnena stoclīfa, ge þāra ēcena hāma! Sē, ðe ǣgþer gescōp ond ǣgðeres wilt, forgife mē þæt mē tō ǣgðrum onhagige, ge hēr nytwyrðe tō bēonne, ge hūru þider tō cumane.

25 þam. 27 MS defective. 28 þa (then some letters missing). 32 Not clear whether MS. has *þære* or *þere*; lænan, se. 33 oð cð, sæce. 34 wile gagidíola. 35 egðer, stoclife. 37 nytwyrde.

XIX. CHARMS

1. For Bewitched Land

Hēr ys sēo bōt hū ðū meaht þīne æceras bētan, gif hī nellaþ wel wexan, oþþe þǣr hwilc ungedēfe þing on gedōn bið on drȳ oððe on lyblāce.

Genim þonne on niht, ǣr hyt dagige, fēower tyrf on fēower healfa þæs landes, ond gemearca hū hȳ ǣr stōdon. Nim þonne ele ond hunig ond beorman, ond ǣlces fēos meolc þe on þǣm lande sȳ, ond ǣlces trēowcynnes dǣl, þe on þǣm lande sȳ gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman, ond ǣlcre namcūþre wyrte dǣl būtan glappan ānon; ond dō þonne hāligwæter ðǣron, ond drȳpe þonne þriwa on þone staðol þāra turfa, ond cweþ ðonne ðās word: *Crescite* wex, *et multiplicamini* ond gemænigfealda, *et replete* ond gefylle, *terram* þās eorðan; *in nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti sitis benedicti:* ond *Pater noster* swā oft swā þæt ōðer. Ond bere siþþan ðā turf tō circean, ond mæsseprēost āsinge fēower mæssan ofer þān turfon, ond wende man þæt grēne tō ðān wēofode; ond siþþan gebringe man þā turf, þǣr hī ǣr wǣron, ǣr sunnan setlgange. Ond hæbbe him gæworht of cwicbēame fēower Crīstes mǣlo, ond āwrīte on ǣlcon ende: Matheus ond Marcus, Lucas ond Iohannes. Lege þæt Crīstes mǣl on þone pyt neoþeweardne; cweð ðonne: *Crux Matheus, crux Marcus, crux Lucas, crux Sanctus Iohannes.* Nim ðonne þā turf ond sete ðǣrufon on, ond cweþ ðonne nigon siþon þās word: *Crescite*, ond swā oft *Pater noster*; ond wende þē þonne ēastweard, ond onlūt nigon siðon ēadmōdlīce, ond cweð þonne þās word:

11, 24 cweþe. 11 wexe. 13 terre. 14 Sit. 21 cweðe.

Ēastweard ic stande, ārena ic mē bidde:
bidde ic þone mǣran Domine, bidde ðone miclan Drihten,
bidde ic ðone hāligan heofonrīces Weard;
eorðan ic bidde ond ūpheofon,
ond ðā sōþan Sancta Marian,
ond heofones meaht ond hēahreced,
þæt ic mōte þis gealdor mid gife Drihtnes
tōðum ontȳnan þurh trumne geþanc;
āweccan þās wæstmas ūs tō woruldnytte,
gefyllan þās foldan mid fæste gelēafan,
wlitigigan þās wancgturf, swā se witega cwæð:
þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþrīce sēþe ælmyssan
dǣlde dōmlīce, Drihtnes þances.

Wende þē þonne III sunganges, āstrece þē þonne on andlang, ond ārīm þǣr lētanias, ond cweð þonne *Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus* oþ ende; sing þonne *Benedicite* āþenedon earmon, ond *Magnificat* ond *Pater noster* III; ond bebēod hit Crīste ond Sancta Marian ond þǣre hālgan rōde tō lofe ond tō weorþinga, ond þām *tō* āre þe þæt land āge, ond eallon þām þe him underðēodde synt. Đonne þæt eall sīe gedōn, þonne nime man uncūþ sǣd æt ælmesmannum, ond selle him twā swylc swylce man æt him nime; ond gegaderie ealle his sulhgeteogo tōgædere; borige þonne on þām bēame stōr ond finol ond gehālgode sāpan ond gehālgod sealt. Nim þonne þæt sǣd, sete on þæs sūles bodig, cweð þonne:

Erce, erce, erce, eorþan mōdor,
geunne þē se Alwalda, ēce Drihten,
æcera wexendra ond wrīdendra,
ēacniendra ond elniendra:
sceafta herse scīra wæstma,
ond þǣra brādan berewæstma,
ond þǣra hwītan hwǣtewæstma,
ond ealra eorþan wæstma.
Geunne him ēce Drihten

36 gefylle. 40 Not in MS. 45 Not in MS. 56 hen se scire.
57, 58 þere.

ond his hālige þe on *h*eofonum synt,
þæt hys yrþ sī gefriþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,
ond hēo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,
þāra ·lyblāca geond land sāwen.
Nū ic bidde ðone Waldend, sēðe ðās woruld gescēop,
þæt ne sȳ nān tōþæs cwidol wīf, ne tōþæs cræftig man,
þæt āwendan ne mæge word þus gecwedene.

Þonne man þā sulh forð drīfe ond þā forman furh onscēote, cweð þonne:

Hāl wes þū, folde, fīra mōdor,
bēo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,
fōdre gefylled fīrum tō nytte.

Nim þonne ǣlces cynnes melo, ond ābacæ man innewerd*r*e handa brādnæ hlāf, ond gecned hine mid meolce ond mid hāligwætere, ond lecge under þā forman furh. Cwe*þ* þonne:

Ful æcer fōdres fīra cinne,
beorht, blōwende, þū geblētsod weorþ
þæs Hāligan noman, þe ðās heofon gescēop,
ond ðās eorþan þe wē on lifiaþ;
se God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs grōwende gife,
þæt ûs corna gehwylc cume tō nytte.

Cweð þonne III: *Crescite in nomine Patris, sitis benedicti*; *Amen* ond *Pater noster* þriwa.

2. For Lost Cattle

Ne forstolen ne forholen nānuht þæsðe ic āge, þē *m*ā ðe mihte Herod ūrne Dri*ht*en! Ic geþōhte Sancte Ēadelenan, ond ic geþōhte Crīst on rōde āhangen: swā ic þence ðis feoh tō findanne, næs tō oþfeorrganne; ond tō witanne, næs tō oðwyrceanne; ond tō lufianne, næs tō oðlǣdanne.

Gārmund, Godes ðegen,
find þæt feoh ond fere þæt feoh
ond [illegible] þæt feoh ond heald þæt feoh

ond fere hām   þæt feoh,
þæt hē nǣfre nabbe landes   þæt hē hit oðlǣde,
ne foldan   þæt *hē* hit oðferie,
ne hūsa   þæt hē hit oð*h*ealde.
Gyf hyt hwā gedō,   ne gedīge hit him nǣfre.
Binnan þrym nihtum cunne ic his mihta,   his mæge*n*
ond his mundcræftas.
Eall hē we*a*rnige   swā *fȳ*er wudu we*a*rnie,
swā brē*me*l þēo,   swā þystel,
sēðe þis feoh   oðfergean þence,
oððe ðis orf   oðehtian ðence.

94 Not in MS.   95 oð hit healde.   97 mægen ond his mihta.
98 weornige, syer, weornie.   99 breðel.

XX. RIDDLES

1. Riddle IX

Mec on þissum dagum   dēadne ofgēafu*n*
fæder ond mōdor;   ne wæs mē feorh þāgēn,
ealdor ininnan.   þā mec *ān* ongon
wel hold mē   gewēdum þeccan,
hēold ond freoþode,   hlēosceorpe wrāh
s*w*ē ārlīce   swā hire āgen bearn,
oþþæt ic under scēate,   swā mīn gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð   ēacen gǣste.
Mec sēo friþemǣg   fēdde siþþan,
oþþæt ic āwēox,   wīddor meahte
siþas āsettan;   hēo hæfde swǣsra þȳ lǣs
suna ond dohtra,   þȳ hēo swā dyde.

2. Riddle X

Neb wæs mīn on nearwe,   ond ic neoþan wætre,
flōde, underflōwen,   firgenstrēamum
swīþe besuncen;   ond on sunde āwōx
ufan ȳþum þeaht,   ānum getenge
līþendum wuda   līce mīne;
hæfde feorh cwico,   þā ic of fæðmum cwōm
brimes ond bēames   on blacum hrægl*e*.
Sume wǣron hwīte   hyrste mīne,
þā mec lifgende   lyft ūpp āhōf,
wind of wǣge;   siþþan wīde bær
ofer seolhbaþo.   Saga hwæt ic hātte.

1 ofgeafum.   3 Not in MS.   4 wecoan.   6 snearlice.
X. 7 hrægl.

3. Riddle XVI

Oft ic sceal wiþ wǣge winnan ond wiþ winde feohtan;
somod wið þām sæcce, þonne ic sēcan gewite
eorþan ȳþum þeaht: mē biþ se ēþel fremde.
Ic bēom strong þæs gewinnes, gif ic stille weorþe;
gif mē þæs tōsǣleð, hī bēoð swiþran þonne ic
ond mec slītende sōna flȳmað;
willað oþfergan þæt ic friþian sceal.
Ic him þæt forstonde, gif mīn steort þolað
ond mec stīþne wiþ stānas mōton
fæste gehabban. Frige hwæt ic hātte.

4. Riddle XXI

Neb is mīn niþerweard; nēol ic fēre
ond be grunde græfe, geonge swā mē wīsað
hār holtes fēond; ond hlāford mīn
on wōh færeð, weard, æt steorte,
wrigaþ on wonge, wegeð mec ond þȳð,
sāweþ on swæð mīn Ic snyþige forð
brungen of bear*we*, bunden cræfte,
wegen on wægne; hæbbe wundra fela.
Mē biþ gongendre grēne on healfe,
ond mīn swæð sweotol sweart on ōþre.
Mē þurh hrycg wrecen hongaþ under
ān orþonc pil, ōþer on hēafde
fæst ond forðweard; fealleþ on sīdan
þæt ic tōþum tere, gif mē teala þēnaþ
hindeweardre þæt biþ hlāford mīn.

5. Riddle XXVII

Ic eom weorð werum, wīde funden,
brungen of bearwum ond of burghleoþum,
of denum ond of dūnum. Dæges mec wǣgun
feþre on lifte, feredon mid liste

XXI. 4 Not in MS. 7 bearme.

under lyftes lēo. Hæleð mec siþþan
baþedon in bydene. Nū ic eom bindere
ond swingere, sōna weorpere;
esne tō eorþan hwīlum ealdne ceorl.
Sōna þæt onfindeð se þe mec fēhð ongēan
ond wið mægenþisan mīnre gensæteð,
þæt hē hrycge sceal hrūsan sēcan,
gif hē unrǣdes ǣr ne geswīceð;
strengo bistolen, strong on sprǣce,
mægene binumen, nāh his mōdes geweald,
fōta ne folma. Frige hwæt ic hātte,
ðe on eorþan swā esnas binde
dole æfter dyntum be dæges lēohte.

6. Part of Riddle XL

Ic eom micle yldra þonne ymbhwyrft þæs
oþþe þes middangeard meahte geweorþan:
ond ic giestron wæs geong ācenned
mǣre tō monnum þurh mīnre mōdor hrif.
Ic eom fægerre frætwum goldes,
þēah hit mon āwerge wīrum ūtan:
ic eom wyrslicre þonne þes wudu fūla
oððe þis wāroð þe hēr āworpen ligeð.
Ic eorþan eom ǣghwǣr brǣdre,
ond wīdgielra þonne þes wong grēna:
folm mec mæg bifōn, ond fingras þrȳ
ūtan ēaþe ealle ymbclyppan.
Heardra ic eom ond caldra þonne se hearda forst,
hrīm heorugrimma, þonne hē tō hrūsan cymeð:
ic eom Ulcanus ūpirnendan
lēohtan lēoman, lēge, hātra.
Ic eom on gōman gēna swētra,
þonne þū bēobrēad blende mid hunige:
swylce ic eom wrāþre þonne wermōd sȳ,

66 Not in MS.

þe hēr on hyrstum   heasewe stondeþ.
Ic mēsan mæg   meahtelicor
ond efnetan   ealdum *þyrse*:
ond ic gesǣlig mæg   symle lifgan,
þēah ic ǣtes ne sȳ   ǣfre tō fēore.
Ic mæg fromlicor   flēogan þonne pernex
oþþe earn oþþe hafoc   ǣfre meahte;
nis zefferus   se swifta wind
þæt swā fromlīce mæg   fēran ǣghwǣr:
mē is snægl swiftra,   snelra regnwyrm,
ond fenȳce   fōre hrēþre;
is þæs gores sunu   gonge hrædra
þone wē wifel   wordum nemnað.
Hefigere ic eom micle   þonne sē hāra stān
oþþe unlȳtel   lēades clympre:
lēohtre ic eom micle   þonne þes lȳtla wyrm
þe hēr on flō*de* gǣð   fōtum drȳge.
Flinte ic eom heardra   þe þis fȳr drifeþ
of þissum strongan   stȳle heardan:
hnescre ic eom micle   halsrefeþre
sēo hēr on winde   wǣweð on lyfte.
Ic eorþan eom   ǣghwǣr brǣdre,
ond wīdgelra   þonne þes wong grēna;
ic ūttor eal   ymbwinde
wrǣtlīce gewefen   wundorcræfte.

7. Riddle XLVII

Moððe word frǣt.   Mē þæt þūhte
wrǣtlicu wyrd,   þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
þæt se wyrm forswealg   wera gied sumes,
þēof in þȳstro   þrymfæstne cwide
ond þæs strangan staþol.   Stælgiest ne wæs
wihte þȳ glēawra,   þē hē þām wordum swealg.

61 Not in MS.   63 þyrre.   70 snelro þōn.   72 ic.   77 flonde.

8. RIDDLE LVII

Ðēos lyft byreð lȳtle wihte
ofer beorghleoþa, þā sind blace swīþe,
swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōpe
hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað;
tredað bearonæssas, hwīlum burgsalo
niþþa bearna. Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

9. RIDDLE LX

Ic wæs be sonde sǣwealle nēah,
æt merefaroþe; mīnum gewunade
frumstaþole fæst. Fēa ǣnig wæs
monna cynnes, þæt mīnne þǣr
on ānǣde eard behēolde,
ac mec ūhtna gehwām ȳð sīo brūne
lagufæðme beleolc. Lȳt ic wēnde,
þæt ic ǣr oþþe sīð ǣfre sceolde
ofer meodu*setla* mūðlēas sprecan,
wordum wrixlan. Þæt is wundres dǣl
on sefan searolīc þām þe swylc ne conn,
hū mec seaxe*s* ord ond sēo swīþre hond,
eorles ingeþonc ond ord somod,
þingum geþȳdan, þæt ic wiþ þē sceolde
for unc ānum twā*m* ǣrendsprǣce
ābēodan bealdlīce, swā hit beorna mā,
uncre wordcwidas, wīddor ne mǣnden.

9 Not in MS. 12 seaxeð. 15 twah.

XXI GNOMIC VERSES

Stȳran sceal mon strongum mōde   Storm oft holm gebringeð,
geofen in grimmum sǣlum,   onginnað grome fundian
fealwe on feorran tō londe,   hwæþer hē fæste stonde;
weallas him wiþre healdað,   him bið wind gemǣne.
Swā biþ sǣ smilte
þonne hȳ wind ne weceð,
swā bēoþ þēoda geþwǣre   þonne hȳ geþingad habbað;
gesittað him on gesundum þingum   ond þonne mid gesīþum healdaþ.
Cēne men gecynde rīce.   Cyning biþ anwealdes georn
Lāð sē þe londes monað,   lēof sē þe māre bēodeð.
Þrym sceal mid wlenco   þriste mid cēnum;
sceolun bū recene   beadwe fremman.
Eorl sceal on ēos bōge.   Ēorod sceal getrume rīdan,
fæste fēþa stondan.   Fǣmne æt hyre bordan geriseð;
wīdgongel wīf word gespringeð;   oft hȳ mon wommum bilihð;
hæleð hȳ hospe mǣnað,   oft hyre hlēor ābrēoþeð.
Sceomiande man sceal in sceade hweorfan,   scīr in lēohte geriseð.
Hond sceal hēofod inwyrcan,   hord in strēonum bīdan,
gifstōl gegierwed stondan,   hwonne hine guman gedǣlen;
gīfre biþ sē þām golde onfēhð,   guma þæs on hēahsetle geneah;
lēan sceal, gif wē lēogan nellað,   þām þe ūs þās lisse getēode.

Forst sceal frēosan; fȳr wudu meltan;
eorþe grōwan; īs brycgian,
wæter helm wegan, wundrum lūcan
eorþan ciþas. Ān sceal inbindan
forstes fetre, felameahtig God.
Winter sceal geweorpan, weder eft cuman,
sumor swegle hāt. Sund unstille.
Dēop dēad*r*a w*e*g dyrne bið lengest.
Holen sceal in ǣled; yrfe gedǣled
dēades monnes. Dōm biþ sēlast.
Cyning sceal mid cēape cwēne gebicgan,
bunum ond bēagum; bū sceolon ǣrest
geofum gōd wesan. Gūð sceal in eorle,
wīg, geweaxan; ond wīf geþēon
lēof mid hyre lēodum, lēohtmōd wesan,
rūne healdan; rūmheort bēon
mēarum ond māþmum; meodorǣdenne
*f*or gesīðmægen symle ǣghwǣr
eodor æþeling*a* ǣrest gegrētan,
forman fulle tō frēan hond
ricene gerǣcan; ond him rǣd witan,
boldāgendum, bǣm ætsomne.
Scip sceal genægled, scyld gebunden,
lēoht linden bord. Lēof wilcuma
Frȳsan wīfe þonne flota stondeð;
bið his cēol cumen and hyre ceorl tō hām,
āgen ǣtgeofa, and hēo hine in laðaþ,
wæsceð his wārig hrægl and him syleþ wǣde nīwe;
līþ him on londe þæs his lufu bǣdeð.

Rǣd biþ nyttost,
yfel unnyttost, þæt unlǣd nimeð.
Gōd bið genge, ond wiþ God lenge.
Hyge sceal gehealden, hond gewealden.
Sēo sceal in ēagan; snyttro in brēostum,
þǣr bið þæs monnes mōdgeþoncas.
Mūþa gehwylc mete þearf; mǣl sceolon tīdum gongan.

79 deada wæg. 86 lof. 89 sorge. 90 æþelinge.

Gold gérīseþ   on guman sweorde;
sellīc sigesceorp,   sinc, on cwēne;
gōd scop gumum;   gārnīþ werum,
wīg tōwiþre   wīcfreoða healdan.
Scyld sceal cempan,   sceaft rēafere;
sceal brȳde bēag,   bēc leornere,
hūsl hālgum men,   hǣþnum synne.

XXII. DEOR

Wēland him be Wurman wræces cunnade,
ānhȳdig eorl earfoþa drēag,
hæfde him tō gesīþþe sorge ond longaþ,
wintercealde wræce; wēan oft onfond,
siþþan hine Nīðhād on nēde legde,
swongre seonobenne on sȳllan monn.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
Beadohilde ne wæs hyre brōþra dēaþ
on sefan swā sār swā hyre sylfre þing,
þæt hēo gearolīce ongieten hæfde,
þæt hēo ēacen wæs; ǣfre ne meahte
þrīste geþencan hū ymb þæt sceolde.
Wē þæt mǣð Hilde monge gefrugnon.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
Wurdon grundlēase Gēates frīge,
þæt him sēo sorglufu slǣp ealle binōm.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
Ðēodrīc āhte þrītig wintra
Mǣringa burg; þæt wæs monegum cūþ.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.
Wē geāscodan Eormanrīces
wylfenne geþōht (āhte wīde folc
Gotena rīces); þæt wæs grim cyning.
Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
wēan on wēnan, wȳscte geneahhe
þæt þæs cynerīces ofercumen wǣre.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

6 swoncre seonobende. 13 and 14 transposed. 16 hi.

Siteð sorgcearig, sǣlum bidǣled,
on sefan sweorceð, sylfum þinceð
þæt sȳ endelēas earfoða dǣl.
Mæg þonne geþencan þæt geond þās woruld
witig Dryhten wendeþ geneahhe,
eorle monegum āre gescēawað,
wislicne blǣd, sumum wēana dǣl.
Þæt ic bi mē sylfum secgan wille,
þæt ic hwīle wæs Heodeninga scop,
dryhtne dȳre; mē wæs Dēor noma.
Ahte ic fela wintra folgað tilne,
holdne hlāford, oþþæt Heorrenda nū,
lēoðcræftig monn, londryht geþah
þæt mē eorla hlēo ǣr gesealde.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

30 earfoða.

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

Eom nū hēr cumen
on cēolþele, ond nu cunnan scealt
hū þū ymb mōdlufan mīnes frēan
on hyge hycge. Ic gehātan dear
þæt þū þǣr tīrfæste trēowe findest.
Hwæt! þec þonne biddan hēt sē þisne bēam āgrōf
þæt þū sinchroden sylf gemunde
on gewitlocan wordbēotunga,
þe git on ǣrdagum oft gesprǣcon
þenden git mōston on meoduburgum
eard weardigan, ān lond būgan,
frēondscype fremman; hine fǣhþo ādrāf
of sigeþēode. Hēht nū sylfa þē
lustum lǣran þæt þū lagu drēfde,
syþþan þū gehȳrde on hliþes ōran
galan gēomorne gēac on bearwe.
Ne lǣt þū þec siþþan sīþes getwǣfan,
lāde gelettan, lifgendne monn.
Ongin mere sēcan, mǣwes ēþel,
onsite sǣnacan, þæt þū sūð heonan
ofer merelāde monnan findest,
þǣr se þēoden is þīn on wēnum.

Nū se mon hafað
wēan oferwunnen; nis him wilna gād
ne mēara ne māðma ne meododrēama,
ǣnges ofer eorþan eorlgestrēona,

Ll. 1–7 and 29–42 imperfect. 20 lǣram

þēodnes dohtor, gif hē þīn beneah.
Ofer eald gebēot incer twēga
gehȳ*rde* ic ætsomne ·ᛋ·ᚱ· geador
ᛉ·ᚹ· ond ·ᛗ. āþe benemnan,
þæt hē þā wǣre ond þā winetrēowe
be him lifgendum lǣstan wolde,
þe git on ǣrdagum oft gesprǣ*con*.

48 genyre *or* gebyre. 49 The third rune may be for D or M.
52 gespræconn.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

Oft him ānhaga   āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse,   þēahþe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde   longe sceolde
hrēran mid hondum   hrīmcealde sǣ,
wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd.
Swā cwæð eardstapa   earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta,   winemǣga hryre:
"Oft ic sceolde āna   ūhtna gehwylce
mīne ceare cwīþan;   nis nū cwicra nān
þe ic him mōdsefan   mīnne durre
sweotule āsecgan.   Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt bið in eorle   indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan   fæste binde,
heald*e* his hordcofan,   hycge swā hē wille.
Ne mæg wērig mōd   wyrde wiðstondan,
ne se hrēo hyge   helpe gefremman;
forðon dōmgeorne   drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan   bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōdsefan   mīnne sceolde
oft earmcearig,   ēðle bidǣled,
frēomǣgum feor,   feterum sǣlan,
siþþan gēara iū   goldwine mīn*n*e
hrūs*e* heolstre biwrāh,   ond ic hēan þonan
wōd wintercearig   ofer waþe*m*a gebind,
sōhte sele drēorig   sinces bryttan,
hwǣr ic feor oþþe nēah   findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle   mīn*n*e wisse,

14 healdne.   22 mine.   23 hrusan.   24 waþena.   27 mine.

oþþe mec frēondlēasne frēfran wolde,
wenian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
hū sliþen bið sorg tō gefēran
þām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena,
warað hine wræclāst, nales wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nalæs foldan blǣd;
gemon hē selesecgas ond sincþege,
hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine
wenede tō wiste. Wyn eal gedrēas.
Forþon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
lēofes lārcwidum longe forþolian,
ðonne sorg ond slǣp somod ætgædre
earmne ānhogan oft gebindað—
þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
clyppe ond cysse, ond on cnēo lecge
honda ond hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ǣr
in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac.
Ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma,
gesihð him biforan fealwe wēgas,
baþian brimfuglas, brǣdan feþra,
hrēosan hrīm ond snāw hagle gemenged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ hefigran heortan benne
sāre æfter swǣsne; sorg bið genīwad.
Þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð;
grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað,
secga geseldan; swimmað eft on weg;
flēotendra ferð nō þǣr fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda. Cearo bið genīwad
þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe
ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.
Forþon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa mīn ne gesweorce,
þonne ic eorla līf eal geondþence,
hū hī fǣrlīce flet ofgēafon,
mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð ond fealleþ;

28 freondlease. 41 þinced. 59 mod sefan minne.

forþon ne mæg wearþan wīs   wer ǣr hē āge
wintra dǣl in woruldrīce.   Wita sceal geþyldig;
ne sceal nō tō hātheort,   ne tō hrædwyrde,
ne tō wāc wiga,   ne tō wanhȳdig,
ne tō forht, ne tō fægen,   ne tō feohgīfre,
ne nǣfre gielpes tō georn   ǣr hē geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebīdan   þonne hē bēot spriceð,
oþþæt collenferð   cunne gearwe
hwider hreþra gehygd   hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle   hū gǣstlīc bið
þonne ealre þisse worulde wela   wēste stondeð;
swā nū missenlīce   geond þisne middangeard
winde biwāune   weallas stondaþ,
hrīme bihrorene,   hrȳðge þā ederas,
wōriað þā wīnsalo,   waldend licgað
drēame bidrorene.   Duguð eal gecrong
wlonc bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm,
ferede in forðwege;   sumne fugel oþbær
ofer hēanne holm,   sumne se hāra wulf
dēaðe gedǣlde,   sumne drēorighlēor
in eorðscræfe   eorl gehȳdde.
Ȳþde swā þisne eardgeard   ælda Scyppend
oþþæt burgwara   breahtma lēase,
eald enta geweorc   īdlu, stōdon."
Sē þonne þisne wealsteal   wīse geþōhte,

eorlas fornōman   asca þrȳþe,
wǣpen wælgīfru,   wyrd sēo mǣre;
ond þās stānhleoþu   stormas cnyssað,
hrīð hrēosende   hrūsan bindeð,
wintres wôma,   þonne won cymeð,
nīpeð nihtscūa,   norþan onsendeð
hrēo hæglfare   hæleþum on andan.
Eall is earfoðlic   eorþan rīce;
onwendeð wyrda gesceaft   weoruld under heofonum.'
Hēr bið feoh lǣne,   hēr bið frēond lǣne,
hēr bið mon lǣne,   hēr bið mǣg lǣne;
eal þis eorþan gesteal   īdel weorþeð."
Swā cwæð snottor on mōde,   gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð;   ne sceal nǣfre his torn tō rycene
beorn of his brēostum ācȳþan,   nemþe hē ǣr þā bōte cunne,
eorl, mid elne gefremman.   Wel bið þām þe him āre sēceð,
frōfre, tō Fæder on heofonum,   þǣr ūs eal sēo fæstnung stondeð.

102 hruse.

XXV. WALDERE

1. Hildegyth speaks

...hyrde hyne georne:
"Hūru Wēlandes worc ne geswīceð
monna ǣnigum ðāra ðe Mimming can
heardne gehealdan. Oft æt hilde gedrēas
swātfāg ond sweordwund secg æfter ōðrum.
Ætlan ordwyga, ne lǣt ðīn ellen nūgȳt
gedrēosan tō dæge, dryhtscipe...
Nū is se dæg cumen,
þæt ðū scealt āninga ōðer twēga:
līf forlēosan, oððe lange dōm
āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu.
Nalles ic ðē, wine mīn, wordum cīde,
ðȳ ic ðē gesāwe æt ðām sweordplegan
ðurh edwītscype ǣniges monnes
wīg forbūgan, oððe on weal flēon,
līce beorgan, ðēahþe lāðra fela
ðīnne byrnhomon billum hēowun;
ac ðū symle furðor feohtan sōhtest,
mǣl ofer mearce; ðȳ ic ðē metod ondrēd,
þæt ðū tō fyrenlīce feohtan sōhtest
æt ðām ætstealle, ōðres monnes
wīgrǣdenne. Weorða ðē selfne
gōdum dǣdum, ðenden ðīn God recce.
Ne murn ðū for þī mēce; ðē wearð māðma c
gifeðe tō ēoce, mid ðȳ ðū Gūðhere scealt
bēot forbīgan, ðæsðe hē ðās beaduwe ongan
mid unryhte ǣrest sēcan.
Forsōc hē ðām swurde ond ðām syncfatum,
bēaga mænigo; nū sceal bēga lēas

4 hearne. 5 sec. 8 *No gap between* dryhtscipe *and* *Cosijn would excise* to dæge, *reading* gedreosan, dryhtscipe. Ac *is* se cumen. 13 wlegan. 25 gifede. 29 beaga.

hworfan from ðisse hilde   hlāfurd, sēcan
ealdne ēðel,   oððe hēr ǣr swefan
gif hē ðā...."

2. GUTHHERE AND WALDERE

"...*mēce* bæteran
būton ðām ānum,   ðe ic ēac hafa
on stānfate   stille gehīded.
Ic wāt þæt *hit* ðōhte   Đēodric Widian
selfum onsendon,   ond ēac sinc micel
māðma mid ðī mēce,   monig ōðres mid him
golde gegirwan   (iūlēan genam),
þæsðe hine of nearwum   Nīðhādes mǣg,
Wēlandes bearn,   Widia, ūt forlēt,
ðurh fīfela gefeald   forð ōnette."
Waldere maðelode,   wiga ellenrōf,
hæfde him on handa   hildefrō*f*re,
gūðbilla*s* gripe,   gyddode wordum:
"Hwæt! ðū hūru wēndest,   wine Burgenda,
þæt mē Hagenan hand   hilde gefremede
ond getwǣmde fē*ð*ewigges.   Feta, gyf ðū dyrre,
æt ðus heaðuwērigan   hāre byrnan.
Stande*ð* mē hēr on eaxelum   Ælfheres lāf,
gōd ond gēapneb,   golde geweorðod,
ealles unscende,   æðelinges rēaf
tō habbanne   þonne hand wereð
feorhhord fēondum;   ne bið *f*lāh wið mē,
þonne *n*ū unmǣgas   eft ongynnað,
mēcum gemētað,   swā gē mē dydon.
Đēah mæg sige syllan   sē ðe symle byð
recen ond rǣdfest   ryhta gehwilces;
sē ðe him tō ðām Hālgan   helpe gelīfeð,
tō Gode gioce,   hē þǣr gearo findeð,
gif ðā earnunga   ǣr geðenceð.
Þonne mōten wlance   welan britnian,
ǣhtum wealdan: þæt is...."

23 me *supplied.*   36 *ic.*   37 ons..don.   44 hildefrore.
45 gūðbilla.   50 standað.   53 bad.   54 he, fah.
55 Word uncertain.   58 recon.   62 mtoten.

XXVI. BEOWULF

1. Of Scyld

Hwæt! wē Gārdena in gēardagum
þēodcyninga þrym gefrūnon,
hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.
Oft Scyld Scēfing sceaþena þrēatum,
monegum mǣgþum, meodosetla oftēah,
egsode eorl*as*, syððan ǣrest wearð
fēasceaft funden; hē þæs frōfre gebād,
wēox under wolcnum, weorðmyndum þāh,
oððæt him ǣghwylc *y*mbsittendra
ofer hronrāde hȳran scolde,
gomban gyldan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.
Ðǣm eafera wæs æfter cenned
geong in geardum, þone God sende
folce tō frōfre; fyrenðearfe ongeat,
þæt hīe ǣr drugon aldor*lē*ase
lange hwīle. Him þæs Līffrēa,
wuldres Wealdend, woroldāre forgeaf;
Bēowulf wæs brēme (blǣd wīde sprang),
Scyldes eafera Scedelandum in.
Swā sceal *geong g*uma gōde gewyrcean,
fromum feohgiftum, on fæder *bea*rme,
þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen
wilgesīþas, þonne wīg cume,
lēode gelǣsten; lofdǣdum sceal
in mǣgþa gehwǣre man geþêon.
Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæphwīle

6 eorl. 9 þara ymbsittendra. 15, 20, 21 MS. defective.

felahrōr fēran   on Frēan wǣre;
hī hyne þā ætbǣron   tō brimes faroðe,
swǣse gesīþas,   swā hē selfa bæd,
þenden wordum wēold   wine Scyldinga;
lēof landfruma   lange āhte.
þǣr æt hȳðe stōd   hringedstefna
īsig ond ūtfūs,   æþelinges fær;
ālēdon þā   lēofne þēoden,
bēaga bryttan,   on bearm scipes,
mǣrne be mæste.   þǣr wæs mādma fela,
of feorwegum   frætwa gelǣded.
Ne hȳrde ic cȳmlīcor   cēol gegyrwan
hildewǣpnum   ond heaðowǣdum,
billum ond byrnum;   him on bearme læg
mādma mænigo,   þā him mid scoldon
on flōdes ǣht   feor gewītan.
Nalæs hī hine lǣssan   lācum tēodan,
þēodgestrēonum,   þonne þā dydon
þe hine æt frumsceafte   forð onsendon
ǣnne ofer ȳðe   umborwesende.
þāgȳt hīe him āsetton   segen *gyl*denne
hēah ofer hēafod,   lēton holm beran,
gēafon on gārsecg,   him wæs gēomor sefa,
murnende mōd.   Men ne cunnon
secgan tō sōðe,   selerǣden*de*,
hæleð under heofenum,   hwā þǣm hlæste onfēng.

2. BEOWULF'S SWIMMING-MATCH WITH BRECA

*U*nferð maþelode,   Ecglāfes bearn,
þe æt fōtum sæt   frēan Scyldinga,
onband beadurūne   (wæs him Bēowulfes sīð,
mōdges merefaran,   micel æfþunca,
forþonþe hē ne ūþe   þæt ǣnig ōðer man
ǣfre mǣrða þon mā   middangeardes

44 þon.   47 MS. defective.   51 rædenne.   499 MS. Hunferð *always*.

gehēdde under heofenum   þonne hē sylfa):
"Eart þū se Bēowulf   sēþe wið Brecan wunne,
on sīdne sǣ   ymb sund flite,
ðǣr git for wlence   wada cunnedon,
ond for dolgilpe   on dēop wæter
aldrum nēþdon? Ne inc ǣnig mon,
ne lēof ne lāð,   belēan mihte
sorhfullne sīð,   þā git on sund rêon;
þǣr git ēagorstrēam   earmum þehton,
mǣton merestrǣta,   mundum brugdon,
glidon ofer gārsecg;   geofon ȳþum wēol,
wintrys wylme.   Git on wæteres ǣht
seofon niht swuncon;   hē þē æt sunde oferflāt,
hæfde māre mægen.   Þā hine on morgentīd
on Heaþorǣm*as*   holm ūp ætbær;
ðonon hē gesōhte   swǣsne ēðel,
lēof his lēodum   lond Brondinga,
freoðoburh fægere,   þǣr hē folc āhte,
burh ond bēagas.   Bēot eal wið þē
sunu Bēanstānes   sōðe gelǣste.
Ðonne wēne ic tō þē   wyrsan geþingea,
ðēah þū heaðorǣsa   gehwǣr dohte,
grimre gūðe,   gif þū Grendles dearst
nihtlongne fyrst   nēan bīdan."
Bēowulf maþelode,   bearn Ecgþēowes:
"Hwæt! þū worn fela,   wine mīn *U*nferð,
bēore druncen   ymb Brecan sprǣce,
sægdest from his sīðe.   Sōð ic talige,
þæt ic merestrengo   māran āhte,
earfeþo on ȳþum,   ðonne ǣnig ōþer man.
Wit þæt gecwǣdon   cnihtwesende
ond gebēotedon   (wǣron bēgen þāgīt
on geogoðfēore),   þæt wit on gārsecg ūt
aldrum nēðdon,   ond þæt geæfndon swā.
Hæfdon swurd nacod,   þā wit on sund rêon,
heard on handa;   wit unc wið hronfixas
werian þōhton.   Nō hē wiht fram mē

516 wylm.   519 heaþoræmes.

flōdȳþum feor   flēotan meahte,
hraþor on holme;   nō ic fram him wolde.
Ðā wit ætsomne   on sǣ wǣron
fīf nihta fyrst,   oþþæt unc flōd tōdrāf,
wado weallende;   wedera cealdost,
nīpende niht   ond norþan wind,
heaðogrim ondhwearf;   hrēo wǣron ȳþa.
Wæs merefixa   mōd onhrēred;
þǣr mē wið lāðum   līcsyrce mīn,
heard hondlocen,   helpe gefremede;
beadohrægl brōden   on brēostum læg,
golde gegyrwed.   Mē tō grunde tēah
fāh fēondscaða,   fæste hæfde
grim on grāpe;   hwæþre mē gyfeþe wearð,
þæt ic āglǣcan   orde gerǣhte,
hildebille;   heaþorǣs fornam
mihtig meredēor   þurh mīne hand.
Swā mec gelōme   lāðgetēonan
þrēatedon þearle.   Ic him þēnode
dēoran sweorde,   swā hit gedēfe wæs;
næs hīe ðǣre fylle   gefēan hæfdon,
mānfordǣdlan,   þæt hīe mē þēgon,
symbel ymbsǣton   sǣgrunde nēah;
ac on mergenne   mēcum wunde
be ȳðlāfe   uppe lǣgon,
sweordum āswefede,   þæt syðþan nā
ymb brontne ford   brimlīðende
lāde ne letton.   Lēoht ēastan cōm,
beorht bēacen Godes   (brimu swaþredon),
þæt ic sǣnæssas   gesēon mihte,
windige weallas.   Wyrd oft nereð
unfǣgne eorl,   þonne his ellen dēah.
Hwæþere mē gesǣlde,   þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh
niceras nigene.   Nō ic on niht gefrægn
under heofones hwealf   heardran feohtan,
ne on ēgstrēamum   earmran mannon;
hwæþere ic fāra fēng   fēore gedigde,

567 MS. defective.   578 hwaþere.

siþes wērig. Ðā mec sǣ oþbær,
flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,
w*a*du weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē
swylcra searonīða secgan hȳrde,
billa brōgan; Breca nǣfre gīt
æt heaðolāce, ne gehwæþer incer,
swā dēorlīce dǣd gefremede
fāgum sweordum (nō ic þæs *fela* gylpe),
þēah ðū þīnum brōðrum tō banan wurde,
hēafodmǣgum; þæs þū in helle scealt
werhðo drēogan, þēah þīn wit duge.
Secge ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes,
þæt nǣfre Gre*n*del swā fela gryra gefremede,
atol ǣglǣca, ealdre þīnum,
hȳnðo on Heorote, gif þīn hige wǣre,
sefa, swā searogrim, swā þū self talast;
ac hē hafað onfunden þæt hē þā fǣhðe ne þearf,
atole ecgþræce, ēower lēode
swīðe onsittan, Sigescyldinga;
nymeð nȳdbāde, nǣnegum ārað
lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,
swefeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ
tō Gārdenum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal
eafoð ond ellen ungēara nū
gūþe gebēodan. Gǣþ eft sē þe mōt
tō medo mōdig, siþþan morgenlēoht
ofer ylda bearn ōþres dōgores,
sunne sweglwered, sūþan scīneð."

3. The Vengeance of Grendel's Mother

Sigon þā tō slǣpe. Sum sāre angeald
ǣfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
siþðan goldsele Grendel warode,
unriht æfnde, oþþæt ende becwōm,

581 wudu. 586 Grein; *geflites*, Kluge. 591 gre del.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesȳne wearþ,
widcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þāgȳt
lifde æfter lāþum, lange þrāge
æfter gūðceare; Grendles mōdor,
ides, āglǣcwīf, yrmþe gemunde,
sēþe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
cealde strēamas, siþðan *Cāin* wearð
tō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,
fæderenmǣge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
morþre gemearcod, mandrēam flêon,
wēsten warode. Þanon wōc fela
gēosceaftgāsta; wæs þǣra Grendel sum,
heorowearh hetelīc, sē æt Heorote fand
wæccendne wer wīges bīdan.
Þǣr him āglǣca ætgrǣpe wearð;
hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,
gimfæste gife, ðe him God sealde,
ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelȳfde,
frōfre ond fultum; ðȳ hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
gehnǣgde hellegāst. Þā hē hēan gewāt,
drēame bedǣled, dēaþwīc sêon,
mancynnes fēond. Ond his mōdor þāgȳt
gīfre ond galgmōd gegān wolde
sorhfulne sīð, sunu *dēað* wrecan,
cōm þā tō Heorote, ðǣr Hringdene
geond þæt sæld swǣfun. Þā ðǣr sōna wearð
edhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh
Grendles mōdor Wæs se gryre lǣssa
efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,
wiggryre wīfes, be wǣpnedmen,
þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþ*rūen*,
sweord swāte fāh, swīn ofer helme
ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Ðā wæs on healle heardecg togen
sweord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan sīde, þā hine se brōga angeat.

1261 camp. 1278 þeod. 1285 geþuren.

Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon
fēore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;
hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde
fæste befangen; þā hēo tō fenne gang.
Sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost
on gesīðes hād be sǣm twēonum,
rīce randwiga, þoneðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
blǣdfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðǣr,
ac wæs ōþer in ǣr geteohhod
æfter māþðumgife mǣrum Gēate.
Hrēam wearð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam
cūþe folme; cearu wæs genīwod,
geworden in wīcun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon
frēonda fēorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,
hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,
syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
þone dēorestan dēadne, wisse.

4. Beowulf brings back Grendel's Head

Hē æfter recede wlāt,
hwearf þā be wealle; wǣpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn
yrre ond ānrǣd. Næs sēo ecg fracod
hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde
Grendle forgyldan gūðrǣsa fela
ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westdenum
oftor micle ðonne on ǣnne sīð,
þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðgenēatas
slōh on sweofote, slǣpende frǣt
folces Denigea fȳftȳne men,
ond ōðer swylc ūt offerede,
lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
rēþe cempa, tōðæsþe hē on ræste geseah
gūðwērigne Grendel licgan,

aldorlēasne, swā him ǽr gescōd
hild æt Heorote. Hrā wīde sprong,
syþðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,
heorosweng heardne; ond hine þā hēafde becearf.
Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas,
þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
þæt wæs ȳðgeblond eal gemenged,
brim blōde fāh. Blondenfeaxe
gomele ymb gōdne ongeador sprǣcon,
þæt hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,
þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
mǣrne þēoden; þā ðæs monige gewearð,
þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten hæfde.
Ðā cōm nōn dæges; næs ofgēafon
hwate Scyldingas; gewāt him hām þonon
goldwine gumena. Gistas sētan
mōdes sēoce, ond on mere staredon,
wiston ond ne wēndon, þæt hie heora winedrihten
selfne gesāwon. Þā þæt sweord ongan
æfter heaþoswāte hildegicelum,
wīgbil, wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
þæt hit eal gemealt īse gelīcost,
ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlǣteð,
onwindeð wælrāpas, sē geweald hafað
sǣla ond mǣla; þæt is sōð Metod.
Ne nōm hē in þǣm wīcum, Wedergēata lēod,
māðmǣhta mā, þēh hē þǣr monige geseah,
būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod
since fāge; sweord ǽr gemealt,
forbarn brōden mǣl; wæs þæt blōd tō þæs hāt,
ættren ellorgǣst, sē þǣr inne swealt.
Sōna wæs on sunde sē þe ǽr æt sæcce gebād
wīghryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhdēaf;
wǣron ȳðgebland eal gefǣlsod,
ēacne eardas, þā se ellorgāst
oflēt līfdagas ond þās lǣnan gesceaft.
Cōm þā tō lande lidmanna helm

1599 abreoten. 1602 secan.

swīðmōd swymman, sǣlāce gefeah,
mægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.
Ēodon him þā tōgēanes, Gode þancodon,
ðryðlīc þegna hēap, þēodnes gefēgon,
þæsþe hī hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.
Đā wæs of þǣm hrōran helm ond byrne
lungre ālȳsed. Lagu drūsade,
wæter under wolcnum, wældrēore fāg
Fērdon forð þonon fēþelāstum
ferhþum fægne, foldweg mǣton,
cūþe strǣte, cyningbalde men;
from þǣm holmclife hafelan bǣron
earfoðlīce heora ǣghwæþrum
felamōdigra; fēower scoldon
on þǣm wælstenge weorcum geferian
tō þǣm goldsele Grendles hēafod,
oþðæt semninga tō sele cōmon
frome, fyrdhwate, fēowertȳne
Gēata gongan; gumdryhten mid
mōdig on gemonge meodowongas træd.
Đā cōm in gān ealdor ðegna,
dǣdcēne mon dōme gewurþad,
hæle hildedēor, Hrōðgār grētan.
Þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren
Grendles hēafod, þǣr guman druncon,
egeslīc for eorlum ond þǣre idese mid,
wliteseōn wrǣtlīc; weras on sāwon.
Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
"Hwæt! wē þē þās sǣlāc, sunu Healfdenes,
lēod Scyldinga, lustum brōhton
tīres tō tācne, þe þū hēr tō lōcast.
Ic þæt unsōfte ealdre gedīgde,
wigge under wætere weorc genēþde
earfoðlīce; ætrihte wæs
gūð getwǣfed, nymðe mec God scylde.
Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge
wiht gewyrcan, þēah þæt wǣpen duge;
ac mē geūðe ylda Waldend

þæt ic on wāge geseah   wlitig hangian
eald sweord ēacen   (oftost wīsode
winigea lēasum),   þæt ic ðȳ wǣpne gebrǣd.
Ofslōh ðā æt þǣre sæcce,   þā mē sǣl āgeald,
hūses hyrdas.   Þā þæt hildebil
forbarn, brogden mǣl,   swā þæt blōd gesprang,
hātost heaþoswāta.   Ic þæt hilt þanan
fēondum ætferede,   fyrendǣda wræc,
dēaðcwealm Denigea,   swā hit gedēfe wæs.
Ic hit þē þonne gehāte,   þæt þū on Heorote mōst
sorhlēas swefan   mid þīnra secga gedryht,
ond þegna gehwylc   þīnra lēoda,
duguðe ond iogoþe;   þæt þū him ondrǣdan ne þearft,
þēoden Scyldinga,   on þā healfe
aldorbealu eorlum,   swā þū ǣr dydest."

5. Beowulf returns Home

Ðāgīt him eorla hlēo   inne gesealde,
mago Healfdenes,   māþmas twelfe,
hēt *hine* mid þǣm lācum   lēode swǣse
sēcean on gesyntum,   snūde eft cuman.
Gecyste þā   cyning æþelum gōd,
þēoden Scyldinga,   ðegna betstan
ond be healse genam;   hruron him tēaras
blondenfeaxum.   Him wæs bēga wēn,
ealdum, infrōdum,   ōþres swīðor,
þæt hīe seoððan *nā*   gesēon mōston,
mōdige on meþle.   Wæs him se man tōþon lēof,
þæt hē þone brēostwylm   forberan ne mehte,
ac him on hreþre   hygebendum fæst,
æfter dēorum men   dyrne langað
bearn wið blōde.   Him Bēowulf þanan,
gūðrinc goldwlanc,   græsmoldan træd
since hrēmig;   sǣgenga bād
āgendfrēan,   sēþe on ancre rād.

1868 inne.   1871 ðegn.   1875 he seoðða; MS defective
1880 beorn.   1883 agedfrean.

þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres
oft geæhted. þæt wæs ān cyning
ǣghwæs orleahtre, oþþæt hine yldo benam
mægenes wynnum, sēþe oft manegum scōd.
Cwōm þā tō flōde felamōdigra
hægstealdra *hēap*; hringnet bǣron,
locene leoðosyrcan. Landweard onfand
eftsīð eorla, swā hē ǣr dyde;
nō hē mid hearme of hliðes nōsan
gæs*tas* grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād,
cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
scaþan scīrhame tō scipe fōron.
þā wæs on sande sǣgēap naca
hladen herewǣdum, hringedstefna
mēarum ond mā*ðmum*; mæst hlīfade
ofer Hrōðgāres hordgestrēonum.
Hē þǣm bātwearde bunden golde
swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs
on meodubence māþme þȳ weorþ*ra*,
yrfelāfe. Gewāt him on nac*a*
drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
þā wæs be mæste merehrægla sum,
segl sāle fæst; sundwudu þunede;
nō þǣr wēgflotan wind ofer ȳðum
sīðes getwǣfde; sǣgenga fōr,
flēat fāmigheals forð ofer ȳðe,
bundenstefna ofer brimstrēamas,
þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan meahton,
cūþe næssas; cēol ūp geþrang
lyftgeswenced, on lande stōd.
Hraþe wæs æt holme hȳðweard gear*u*,
sēþe ǣr lange tīd lēofra manna
fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode;
sǣlde tō sande sīdfæþme scip
onc*e*rbendum fæst, þȳlǣs hym ȳþa ðrym
wudu wynsuman forwrecan meahte.

1889 No gap in MS. 1893 MS. defective. 1902 maþma þy weorþ
1903 nacan. 1914 geara. 1918 oncear.

6. THE DRAGON

Hordwynne fond
eald ūhtsceaða opene standan,
sē ðe byrnende biorgas sēceð,
nacod nīðdraca, nihtes flēogeð
fȳre befangen; hyne foldbūend
swīðe ondrǣdað. Hē gesēcean sceall
hord on hrūsan, þǣr hē hǣðen gold
warað wintrum frōd; ne byð him wihte ðȳ sēl.
Swā se ðēodsceaða þrēo hund wintra
hēold on hrūsan hordærna sum
ēacencræftig, oððæt hyne ān ābealch
mon on mōde; mandryhtne bær
*fǣ*ted wǣge, frioðowǣre bæd
hlāford sinne. / Ðā wæs hord rāsod,
onboren bēaga hord; bēne getīðad
fēasceaftum men. Frēa scēawode
fira fyrngeweorc forman sīðe.
Þā se wyrm onwōc, wrōht wæs genīwad;
stonc ðā æfter stāne, stearcheort onfand
fēondes fōtlāst; hē tō forð gestōp
dyrnan cræfte dracan hēafde nēah.
Swā mæg unfǣge ēaðe gedīgan
wēan ond wræcsīð sē ðe Waldendes
hyldo gehealdeþ. / Hordweard sōhte
georne æfter grunde, wolde guman *findan*
þone þe him on sweofote sāre getēode;
hāt ond hrēohmōd hlǣ*w* oft ymbehwearf
ealne ūtanweardne; *næs* ðǣr ǣnig mon
on þǣm wēstenne. Hwæðre *wīges* gefeh,
beaduwe weorces; hwīlum on beorh æthwearf,
sincfæt sōhte; hē þæt sōna onfand,
ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes *gefandod*,
hēahgestrēona. / Hordweard onbād

2275–6 MS. defective. 2279 hrusam. 2296 hlæwū. 2297 ne. 2298 þære (doubtful); hilde 2299 MS. defective.

earfoðlīce, oððæt ǣfen cwōm;
wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,
wolde *se* lāða līge forgyldan
drincfæt dȳre. Þā wæs dæg sceacen
wyrme on willan; nō on wealle le*ng*
bīdan wolde, ac mid bǣle fōr
fȳre gefȳsed. Wæs se fruma egeslīc
lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð
on hyra sincgifan sāre geendod.
Ðā se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan,
beorht hofu bærnan; bryneleōma stōd
eldum on andan; nō ðǣr āht cwices
lāð lyftfloga lǣfan wolde.
Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wīde gesȳne,
nearofāges nīð nēan ond feorran,
hū se gūðsceaða Gēata lēode
hatode ond hȳnde. Hord eft gescēat,
dryhtsele dyrnne, ǣr dæges hwīle;
hæfde landwara līge befangen,
bǣle ond bronde; beorges getrūwode,
wīges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah.
Þā wæs Bīowulfe brōga gecȳðed
snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes *hā*m,
bolda sēlest, brynewylmum mealt,
gifstōl Gēata. Þæt ðām gōdan wæs
hrēow on hreðre, hygesorga mǣst;
wēnde se wīsa, þæt hē Wealdende
ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,
bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll
þēostrum geþoncum, swā him geþȳwe ne wæs.
Hæfde līgdraca lēoda fæsten,
ēalond ūtan, eorðweard ðone,
glēdum forgrunden; him ðæs gūðkyning,
Wedera þīoden, wræce leornode.
Hēht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlēo
eallīrenne, eorla dryhten,

2305 fela ða. 2307 læg. 2325 him.

wīgbord wrǣtlīc; wisse hē gearwe,
þæt him holtwudu hel*pan* ne meahte,
lind, wið līge. Sceolde *lǣn*daga
æþeling ǣrgōd ende gebīdan,
worulde līfes, ond se wyrm somod,
þēahðe hordwelan hēolde lange. /

2340 MS. defective. 2341 þend.

XXVII. JUDITH

1. Judith slays Holofernes

Hīe ðā tō ðām symle   sittan ēodon,
wlance tō wīngedrince,   ealle his wēagesīðas,
bealde byrnwiggende.   Þǣr wǣron bollan stēape
boren æfter bencum gelōme,   swylce ēac bunan ond orcas
fulle fletsittendum;   hie þæt fǣge þēgon,
rōfe rondwiggende,   þēah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde,
egesful eorla dryhten.   Ðā wearð Hōlofernus,
goldwine gumena,   on gytesālum,
hlōh ond hlȳdde,   hlynede ond dynede,
þæt mihten fīra bearn   feorran gehȳran
hū se stīðmōda   styrmde ond gylede,
mōdig ond medugāl   manode geneahhe
bencsittende   þæt hī gebǣrdon wel.
Swā se inwidda   ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman sīne   drencte mid wīne,
swīðmōd sinces brytta,   oðþæt hīe on swīman lāgon,
oferdrencte his duguðe ealle   swylce hīe wǣron dēaðe geslegene,
āgotene gōda gehwylces.   Swā hēt se gumena aldor
fylgan fletsittendum,   oðþæt fīra bearnum
nēalǣhte niht sēo þȳstre.   Hēt ðā nīða geblonden
þā ēadigan mægð   ofstum fetigan
tō his bedreste,   bēagum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene.   Hīe hraðe fremedon,
ambyhtscealcas,   swā him heora ealdor bebēad,

38 anbyht.

byrnwigena brego: bearhtme stōpon
tō ðām gysterne, þǣr hie Iūdithðe
fundon ferhðglēawe, ond þā fromlice
lindwiggende lǣdan ongunnon
þā torhtan mægð tō træfe þām hēan,
þǣr se rīca hyne reste on symbel
nihtes inne, Nergende lāð
Hōlofernus. þǣr wæs eallgylden
flēohnet fǣger ymbe þæs folctogan
bed āhongen, þæt se bealofulla
mihte wlītan þurh, wigena baldor,
on ǣghwylcne þe ðǣrinne cōm
hæleða bearna, ond on hyne nǣnig
monna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
nīðe rōfra him þē nēar hēte
rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hie ðā on reste gebrōhton
snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon ðā stercedferhðe
hæleð heora hearran cȳðan þæt wæs sēo hālige mēowle
gebrōht on his būrgetelde. þā wearð se brēma on mōde
blīðe, burga ealdor, þōhte ðā beorhtan idese
mid wīdle ond mid womme besmītan; ne wolde þæt wuldres Dēma
geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs ðinges gestȳrde,
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda
gālferhð gumena ðrēate,
bealofull, his beddes nēosan, þǣr hē sceolde his blǣd forlēosan
ǣdre binnan āne nihte; hæfde ðā his ende gebidenne
on eorðan unswǣslīcne, swylcne hē ǣr æfter worhte,
þearlmōd ðēoden gumena, þenden hē on ðysse worulde

47 ond ymbe. 55 *ster...ferhðe.* 62 After *gālferhð* Grein supplied *cyning*, Köppel *gangan*.

wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen
se rīca on his reste middan, swā hē nyste rǣda nānne
on gewitlocan; wiggend stōpon
ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum,
weras wīnsade, þe ðone wǣrlogan,
lāðne lēodhatan, lǣddon tō bedde
nēhstan sīðe. Þā wæs Nergendes
þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig,
hū hēo þone atolan ēaðost mihte
ealdre benǣman, ǣr se unsȳfra
womfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc
Scyppendes mægð scearpne mēce
scūrum heardne, ond of scēaðe ābrǣd
swīðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard
be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
woruldbūendra, ond þæt word ācwæð:
"Ic ðē, frymða God, ond frōfre Gǣst,
Bearn Alwaldan, biddan wylle
miltse þīnre mē þearfendre,
Ðrynesse ðrym. Ðearle ys mē nūðā
heorte onhǣted ond hige gēomor,
swȳðe mid sorgum gedrēfed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,
sigor ond sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þȳs sweorde mōte
gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne mē mīnra gesynta,
þearlmōd Þēoden gumena; nāhte ic þīnre nǣfre
miltse þon māran þearfe. Gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmōd tīres Brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
hāte on hreðre mīnum." Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
ǣdre mid elne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne
hērbūendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
mid rǣde ond mid rihte gelēafan; þā wearð hyre rūme on mōde,

85 þearf fendre. 87 heorte ys onhæted.

hāligre hyht geniwod. Genam ðā þone hǣðenan mannan
fæste be feaxe sinum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard
bysmerlīce, ond þone bealofullan
listum ālēde, lāðne mannan,
swā hēo ðæs unlǣdan ēaðost mihte
wel gewealdan. Slōh ðā wundenlocc
þone fēondsceaðan fāgum mēce
heteþoncolne, þæt hēo healfne forcearf
þone swēoran him, þæt hē on swīman læg
druncen ond dolhwund. Næs ðā dēad þāgȳt,
ealles orsāwle; slōh ðā eornoste
ides ellenrōf ōþre siðe
þone hǣðenan hund þæt him þæt hēafod wand
forð on ðā flore; læg se fūla lēap
gēsne beæftan, gǣst ellor hwearf
under neowelne næs, ond ðǣr genyðerad wæs,
sūsle gesǣled syððan ǣfre,
wyrmum bewunden, witum gebunden,
hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
æfter hinsiðe. *Ne ðearf hē hopian nō*
þȳstrum forðylmed, þæt hē ðonan mōte,
of ðām wyrmsele; ac ðǣr wunian sceal
āwa tō aldre, būtan ende forð
in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

2. THE ASSYRIANS FIND HOLOFERNES DEAD

þā ic ǣdre gefrægn
slegefǣge hæleð slǣpe tōbrēdon,
ond wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
weras *hrēowig*ferhðe hwearfum þringan

249 weras ferhðe.

Hōlofernus; hogedon āninga
hyra hlāforde hilde bodian,
ǣrðonðe him se egesa on ufan sǣte,
mægen Ēbrēa. Mynton ealle
þæt se beorna brego ond sēo beorhte mægð
in ðām wlitegan træfe wǣron ætsomne,
Iūdith sēo æðele ond se gālmōda,
egesfull ond āfor; næs ðēah eorla nān
þe ðone wiggend āweccan dorste
oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan
wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden,
Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalǣhte,
folc Ēbrēa, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwǣpnum, hæfte guldon
hyra fyrngeflitu, fāgum swyrdum
ealde æfðoncan; Assȳria wearð
on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
bælc forbīged. Beornas stōdon
ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā somod ealle
ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde
ond gristbitian Gode orfeorme
mid tōðon, torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra tīres æt ende,
ēades ond ellendǣda. Þā eorlas hogedon
āweccan hyra winedryhten; him wiht ne spēow.
Þā wearð sīð ond late sum tōðām arod
þāra beadorinca þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
nīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nȳd fordrāf;
funde ðā on bedde blācne licgan
his goldgifan gǣstes gēsne,
līfes belidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll
frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran
hrēoh on mōde ond his hrægl somod,
ond þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum
þe ðǣr unrōte ūte wǣron:

251 hyldo. 273 hogedon þa eorlas.

"Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd,
tōweard getācnod, þæt þǣre tīde ys
nū mid niðum nēah geðrungen,
þe wē *līfe* sculon losian somod,
æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr līð sweorde gehēawen,
behēafdod, healdend ūre" Hī ðā hrēowigmōde
wurpon hyra wǣpen of dūne, gewitan him wērig-ferhðe
on flēam sceacan.

237 Not in MS. 288 *MS.* þe..sculon; *Thwaites* (1698) we.

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

Þæt wæs gēara iū, ic þæt gȳta geman,
þæt ic wæs āhēawen holtes on ende,
āstyred of stefne mīnum. Genāman mē ðǣr strange fēondas,
geworhton him þǣr tō wǣfersȳne, hēton mē heora wergas hebban;
bǣron mē ðǣr beornas on eaxlum, oððæt hīe mē on beorg āsetton;
gefæstnodon mē þǣr fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā Frēan mancynnes
efstan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestīgan;
þǣr ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word
būgan oððe berstan, þā ic bifian geseah
eorðan scēatas; ealle ic mihte
fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.
Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang ond stīðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne
mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde mancyn lȳsan.
Bifode ic þā mē se Beorn ymbclypte; ne dorste ic hwæðre būgan tō eorðan,
feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
Rōd wæs ic āræred; āhōf ic rīcne Cyning,
heofona Hlāford; hyldan mē ne dorste.
Þurhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum; on mē syndon þā dolg gesīene,

39 Ruthwell Cross: [g]eredæ hinæ God almeettig þa [h]e wald[e] on galgu gistiga modig f[ore allæ] men bug. 44 R. ic riicnæ kyniŋc heafunæs hlafard hælda ic ni dorstæ.

opene inwidhlemmas; ne dorste ic hira ǣnigum sceððan.
Bysmeredon hīe unc būtū ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid blōde bestēmed,
begoten, of þæs Guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his gāst onsended.
"Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe
wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
þearle þenian; þȳstro hæfdon
bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hrǣw,
scīrne scīman; sceadu forðēode
wann under wolcnum; wēop eal gesceaft,
cwīðdon Cyninges fyll. Crīst wæs on rōde."
"Hwæðere þǣr fūse feorran cwōman "
tō þām Æðelinge; ic þæt eall behēold.
Sāre ic wæs mid *sorgum* gedrēfed; ' hnāg ic hwæðre þām secgum tō handa
ēaðmōd elne mycle." Genāmon hīe þǣr ælmihtigne God,
āhōfon hine of ðām hefian wīte; forlēton mē þā hilderincas
standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strǣlum forwundod.
"Ālēdon hīe ðǣr limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his līces hēafdum,
behēoldon hīe ðǣr heofenes Dryhten; ond hē hine ðǣr hwīle reste
mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne." "Ongunnon him þā moldern wyrcean
beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hīe ðæt of beorhtan stāne,
gesetton hīe ðǣron sigora Wealdend; ongunnon him þā sorhlēoð galan
earme on þā ǣfentīde, þā hīe woldon eft sīðian

47 nænigum. 48 R. bismæræd unqket men ba ætgad[r]e ic [wæs] miþ blodæ bistemid bi[g]ot[e]n of. 56 R. Crist wæs on rodi hweþræ er fusæ fearran cwomu æþþilæ til anum ic þæt al bih[eald] sar ic wæs mi[þ] sorgum gidrœfid h[n]ag. 59 Not in MS. 62 R miþ strelum giwundad alegdun hiæ hinæ limwœrignæ gistoddun him [æt his] licæs [h]eaf[d]um [bi]hea[l]du[n] hi[æ] þer.

mēðe fram þām mǣran þēodne. Reste hē ðǣr mǣte weorode.
Hwæðere wē ðǣr *g*rēotende gōde hwīle
stōdon on staðole, syððan *stefn* ūp gewāt
hilderinca; hrǣw cōlode,
fǣger feorgbold. Þā ūs man fyllan ongan
ealle tō eorðan; þæt wæs egeslīc wyrd.
Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēaþe; hwæðre mē þǣr Dryhtnes þegnas,
frēondas, gefrūnon;
gyredon mē golde ond seolfre.
Nū ðū miht gehȳran, hæleð mīn se lēofa,
þæt ic bealuw*a* weorc gebiden hæbbe,
sārra sorga. Is nū sǣl cumen
þæt mē weorðiað wīde ond sīde
menn ofer moldan, ond eall þēos mǣre gesceaft
gebiddaþ him tō þyssum bēacne. On mē Bearn Godes
þrōwode hwīle; forþan ic þrymfæst nū
hlīfige under heofenum, ond ic hǣlan mæg
ǣghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið egesa tō mē;
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost,
lēodum lāðost, ǣrþan ic him līfes weg
rihtne gerȳmde, reordberendum.

70 reotende. 71 Not in MS. 76 *Grein supplied* hie me þa of foldan ahofon. 79 bealuwara.

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdǣlum on æþelast londa
firum gefrǣge. Nis se foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mongum gefēre
folcāgendra, ac hē āfyrred is
þurh Meotudes meaht mānfremmendum.
Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad,
mid þām fǣgrestum foldan stencum,
ǣnlic is þæt īglond, æþele se Wyrhta,
mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette.
Ðǣr bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes
(onhliden hlēoþra wyn) heofonrīces duru.
Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þǣr rēn ne snāw,
ne forstes fnǣst, ne fȳres blǣst,
ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre,
ne sunnan hǣtu, ne sincaldu,
ne wearm weder, ne winterscūr
wihte gewyrdan; ac se wong seomað
ēadig ond onsund; is þæt æþele lond
blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þǣr ne muntas
stēape ne stondað, ne stānclifu
hēah hlīfiað swā hēr mid ūs,
ne dene ne dalu, ne dūnscrafu,
hlǣwas ne hlincas, ne þǣr hleonað oo
unsmēþes wiht; ac se æþela feld
wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hērra,

15 snǣst.

folde, fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum glēawe
witgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳþað,
þonne ǣnig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
wuduholt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas ā
grēne stondað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres ond sumeres wudu bið gelīce
blēdum gehongen; nǣfre brosniað
lēaf under lyfte, ne him līg sceðeð
ǣfre tō ealdre, ǣrþon edwenden
worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym
ealne middangeard, mereflōd þeahte
eorþan ymbhwyrft, þā se æþela wong
ǣghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
gehealden stōd hrēora wǣga,
ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes;
bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bǣles cyme,
Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
hæleþa heolstorcofan, onhliden weorþað.
Nis þǣr on þām londe lāðgenīðla,
ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga dēað,
ne līfes lyre, ne lāþes cyme,
ne synn ne sacu, ne sārwracu,
ne wǣdle gewin, ne welan onsȳn,
ne sorg ne slǣp, ne swār leger;
ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ǣnigne.

30 cyþad. 59 cnysed.

XXX. JULIANA

Is mē þearf micel
þæt sēo hālge mē helpe gefremme,
þonne mē gedǣlað dēorast ealra,
sibbe tōslītað sinhīwan tū,
micle mōdlufan. Mīn sceal of līce
sāwul on sīðfæt nāt ic sylfa hwider,
eardes uncȳðþu; of sceal ic þissum
sēcan ōþerne ǣrgewyrhtum,
gongan iūdǣdum. Gēomor hweorfeð
·ᚳ··ᚣ· ond ·ᚾ·. Cyning biþ rēþe,
sigora Syllend, þonne synnum fāh
·ᛖ··ᚹ· ond ·ᚢ· ācle bīdað
hwæt him æfter dǣdum dēman wille
līfes tō lēane. ·ᛚ··ᚠ· beofað,
seomað sorgcearig. Sār eal gemon,
synna wunde, þe ic sīþ oþþe ǣr
geworhte in worulde; þæt ic wōpig sceal
tēarum mǣnan; wæs an tīd tō læt,
þæt ic yfeldǣda ǣr gescomede,
þenden gǣst ond līc geador sīþedan
onsund on earde. Þonne ārna biþearf,
þæt mē sēo hālge wið þone hȳhstan Cyning
geþingige; mec þæs þearf monaþ,
micel mōdes sorg. Bidde ic monna gehwone,
gumena cynnes, þe þis gied wræce,
þæt hē mec nēodful bi noman mīnum
gemyne mōdig; ond Meotud bidde,
þæt mē heofona Helm helpe gefremme,
meahta Waldend, on þām miclan dæge,

Fæder, frōfre Gǣst, in þā frēcnan tīd,
dǣda Dēmend ond se dēora Sunu,
þonne sēo Þrynis þrymsittende
in ānnesse ælda cynne
þurh þā scīran gesceaft scrīfeð bi gewyrhtum
meorde, monna gehwām. Forgif ūs, mægna God,
þæt wē þīne onsȳne, æþelinga Wyn,
milde gemēten on þā mǣran tīd. Amen.

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

Ðā wæs Gūðlāces gǣst gelǣded
ēadig on ūpweg, englas feredon
tō þǣm longan *gefēan*; līc cōlode
belifd under lyfte. Ðā þǣr lēoht ā-scān,
bēama beorhtast; eal þæt bēacen wæs
ymb þæt hālge hūs, heofonlic lēoma
from foldan ūp, swylce *fȳren* tor
ryht ārǣred oð rodera hrōf,
gesewen under swegle sunnan beorhtra,
æþeltungla wlite. Engla þrēatas
sigelēoð sungon; swēg wæs on lyfte
gehȳred under heofonum, hāligra drēam.
Swā se burgstede wæs blissum gefylled,
swētum stencum, ond sweglwundrum
ēadges yrfestōl engla hlēoðres;
eal innanweard þǣr wæs ǣnlicra
ond wynsumra þonne hit in worulde mæge
stefn āreccan, hū se stenc ond se swēg,
heofonlic hlēoþor ond se hālga song,
gehȳred wæs, hēahþrym Godes,
breahtem æfter breahtme. Beofode þæt ēalond,
foldwong onþrong. Ðā āfyrhted wearð
ār, elnes biloren; gewāt þā *ofestlīce*
beorn unhȳðig, þæt hē bāt gestāg,
wǣghengest wræc; wæterþīsa fōr
snel under *sorgum*. Swegl hāte scān
blāc ofer burgsalo. *Brimwudu* scynde
lēoht, lāde fūs; lagumearg snyrede

1304 sorgum.

gehlæsted tō hȳðe, þæt se hærnflota
æfter sundplegan sondlond gespearn,
grond wið grēote. Gnornsorge wæg
hāte æt heortan, hyge gēomurne,
mēðne mōdsefan, sē þe his mondryhten
līfe bilidenne lāst weardian
wiste, wine lēofne; hine þæs wōpes hring
torne gemonade, teagor ȳðum wēol,
hāte hlēordropan, ond on hreþre wæg
micle mōdceare. Hē þǣre mægeð sceolde
lāce gelǣdan, lāðspel tō sōð.
Cwōm þa frēorigferð, þǣr sēo fǣmne wæs,
wuldres wynmǣg; hē þā wyrd ne māð,
fǣges forðsīð; fūslēoð āgōl
wineþearfende ond þæt word ācwæð:
"Ellen biþ sēlast þām þe oftost sceal
drēogan dryhtenbealu, dēope behycgan
þroht þēodengedāl, þonne sēo þrāg cymeð
wefen wyrdstafun. Þæt wāt sē þe sceal
āswǣman sārigferð, wāt his sincgiefan
holdne biheledne; hē sceal hēan þonan,
gēomor, hweorfan; þām bið gomenes wana,
ðe þā earfeða oftost drēogeð
on sārgum sefan. Hūru ic swīðe ne þearf
hinsīþ behlehhan: is hlāford mīn,
beorna bealdor ond brōþor þīn,
se sēlesta bi sǣm twēonum
þāra þe wē on Engle ǣfre gefrūnen
ācennedne þurh cildes hād
gumena cynnes, tō Godes dōme
wērigra wraþu woruldrēamum of,
winemǣga wyn, in wuldres þrym
gewiten, winiga hlēo, wīca nēosan
eardes on ūpweg. Nū se eorðan dǣl,
bānhūs ābrocen, burgum ininnan
wunað wælræste, ond se wuldres dǣl

1312 bilidene. 1313 him. 1339 wunga.

of līcfæte in lēoht Godes
sigorlēan sōhte; ond þē secgan hēt,
þæt git ā mōsten in þām ēcan gefēan
mid þā sibgedryht somudeard niman,
weorca wuldorlēan, willum nēotan
blǣdes ond blissa. Ēac þē ābēodan hēt
sigedryhten mīn, þā hē *wæs* sīþes fūs,
þæt þū his līchoman, lēofast mægða,
eorðan biðeahte. Nū þū ǣdre const
sīðfæt minne."

1349 þæs.

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

Ācwæð hine þā fram his hyldo   ond hine on helle wearp,
on þā dēopan dala,   þǣr hē tō dēofle wearð.
Se fēond mid his gefērum eallum   fēollon þā ufon of heofnum
þurh *swā* longe   swā þrēo niht ond dagas,
þā englas of heofnum on helle,   ond hēo ealle forscēop
Drihten tō dēoflum.   Forþon*þe* hēo his dǣd ond word
noldon weorþian,   forþon hēo on wyrse lēoht
under eorðan neoðan   ællmihtig God
sette sigelēase   on þā sweartan helle.
Þǣr hæbbað hēo on ǣfyn   ungemet lange,
ealra fēonda gehwilc,   fȳr ednēowe;
þonne cymð on ūhtan   ēasterne wind,
forst fyrnum cald: symble fȳr oððe gār.
Sum heard ge*s*winc   habban sceoldon;
worhte man hit him tō wīte   (hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed),
forman sīðe   fylde helle
mid þām andsacum.   Hēoldon englas forð
heofonrīces hēhðe,   þe ǣr Godes hyldo gelǣston.
Lāgon þā ōðre fȳnd on þām fȳre,   þe ǣr swā feala hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend;   wīte þoliað,
hātne heaðowelm,   helle tōmiddes,
brand ond brāde līgas,   swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas,
þrosm ond þȳstro,   forþon hīe þegnscipe

307 Not in MS.   309–10 *MS. has* forþon *in* 309, forþon he *in* 310
317 gewrinc.

Godes forgȳmdon.   Hīe hyra gāl beswāc,
engles oferhygd;   noldon Alwealdan
word weorþian;   hæfdon wīte micel,
wǣron þā befeallene   fȳre tō botme
on þā hātan hell   þurh hygelēaste
ond þurh ofermētto;   sōhton ōþer land,
þæt wæs lēohtes lēas   ond wæs līges full,
fȳres fǣr micel.   Fȳnd ongēaton,
þæt hīe hæfdon gewrixled   wīta unrīm
þurh heora miclan mōd   ond þurh miht Godes
ond þurh ofermētto   ealra swīðost.
Þā spræc se ofermōda cyning,   þe ǣr wæs engla
  scȳnost,
hwītost on heofne   ond his Hearran lēof,
Drihtne dȳre,   oð hīe tō dole wurdon,
þæt him for gālscipe   God sylfa wearð
mihtig on mōde yrre,   wearp hine on þæt morðer
  innan,
niðer on þæt nīobedd,   ond scēop him naman siððan,
cwæð se Hēhsta   hātan sceolde
Satan siððan,   hēt hine þǣre sweartan helle
grundes gȳman,   nalles wið God winnan;
Satan maðelode,   sorgiende spræc,
sēðe helle forð   healdan sceolde,
gȳman þæs grundes;   wæs ǣr Godes engel
hwīt on heofne,   oð hine his hyge forspēon
ond his ofermētto   ealra swīðost,
þæt hē ne wolde   wereda Drihtnes
word wurðian   (wēoll him oninnan
hyge ymb his heortan,   hāt wæs him ūtan
wrāðlic wīte);   hē þā worde cwæð:
"Is þes ænga stede   ungelīc swīðe
þām ōðrum,   þe wē ǣr cūðon,
hēan on heofonrīce,   þe mē mīn Hearra onlāg,
þēah wē hine for þām Alwealdan   āgan ne mōston,
rōmigan ūres rīces.   Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn,
þæt hē ūs hæfð befylled   fȳre tō botme

356 ænıga (i *above the line*).

helle þǣre hātan, heofonrīce benumen;
hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne
tō gesettanne. þæt mē is sorga mǣst,
þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,
mīnne stronglīcan stōl behealdan,
wesan him on wynne, ond wē þis wīte þolien,
hearm on þisse helle. Wālā! āhte ic mīnra handa geweald
ond mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þȳs werode—
ac licgað mē ymbe -īrenbenda,
rīdeð racentan sāl; ic eom rīces lēas;
habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas
fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel
ufan ond neoðone; ic ā ne geseah
lāðran landscipe; līg ne āswāmað
hāt ofer helle. Mē habbað hringa gespong,
slīðhearda sāl, sīðes āmyrred,
āfyrred mē mīn fēðe; fēt synt gebundene,
handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora
wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan
heardes īrenes hāte geslægene
grindlas grēate; midþȳ mē God hafað
gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige cūðe;
ond þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
ymb þæt heofonrīce, þǣr ic āhte mīnra handa geweald.
Ac þoliaþ wē nū þrēa on helle, þæt syndon þȳstro ond hǣto,
grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa
forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg ǣnige synne gestǣlan,
þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefremedon, hē hæfð ūs þēah þæs lēohtes bescyrede,
beworpen on ealra wīta mǣste. Ne magon wē þæs wrace gefremman,

geleanian him mid lēohtes wihte, þæt hē ūs hafað þæs
    lēohtes bescyrede.
Hē hæfð nū gemearcod ānne middangeard, þǣr hē
    hæfð mon geworhtne
æfter his onlīcnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesettan
heofona rīce, mid hlūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon
    hycgan georne,
þæt wē on Adame, gif wē ǣfre mægen,
ond on his eafrum swāsome andan gebētan,
onwendan him þǣr willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen
    wihte āþencan.
Ne gelȳfe ic mē nū þæs lēohtes furðor þæsþe hē him
    þenceð lange nīotan,
þæs ēades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on
    aldre gewinnan,
þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwǣcen. Uton oðwendan
    hit nū monna bearnum,
þæt heofonrīce, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn
    þæt hie his hyldo forlǣten,
þæt hie þæt onwendon, þæt hē mid his worde be-
    bēad; þonne weorð hē him wrāð on mōde,
āhwet hie from his hyldo; þonne sculon hie þās helle
    sēcan
ond þās grimman grundas; þonne mōton wē hie ūs tō
    giongrum habban,
fīra bearn on þissum fæstum clomme. Onginnað nū
    ymb þā fyrde þencean.
Gif ic ǣnegum þegne þēodenmādmas
gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þān gōdan rīce
gesǣlige sǣton ond hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meahte
mīne gife gyldan, gif his gīen wolde
mīnra þegna hwilc geþafa wurðan,
þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte
cuman þurh þās clūstro, ond hæfde cræft mid him
þæt hē mid feðerhoman flēogan meahte,
windan on wolcne, þǣr geworht stondað
Adam ond Eue on eorðrīce

mid welan bewunden, ond wē synd āworpene hider
on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hīe Drihtne synt
wurðran micle, ond mōton him þone welan āgan
þe wē on heofonrīce habban sceoldon,
rīce, mid rihte; is se rǣd gescyred
monna cynne. Þæt mē is on mōde mīnum swā sār,
on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hīe heofonrīce
āgan tō aldre. Gif hit ēower ǣnig mæge
gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
lāre, forlǣten, sōna hīe him þē lāðran bēoð;
gif hīe brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him ābolgen wurðeþ;
siððan bið him se wela onwended, ond wyrð him wīte gegearwod,
sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte mæg
restan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rīce losað.
Sē þe þæt gelǣsteð, him bið lēan gearo
æfter tō aldre þæs wē hērinne magon
on þyssum fȳre forð fremena gewinnan."

433 sefte.

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æþelstān cing, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, ond his brōþor ēac,
Ēadmund æþeling, ealdorlangne tīr
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
ymbe Brunnanburh; bordweall clufon,
hēowon heaðolinda hamora lāfum
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæþele wæs
fram cnēomǣgum, þæt hī æt campe oft
wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
hord ond hāmas. Hettend crungon,
Scotta lēode ond scipflotan
fǣge fēollan; feld dennode
secga swāte, siþþan sunne ūp
on morgentīd, mǣre tungol,
glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht,
ēces Drihtnes, oþ sēo æþele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Þǣr læg secg monig
gārum āgēted, guma norþerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
wērig, wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst legdon lāðum þēodum,
hēowon hereflȳman hindan þearle
mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
heardes handplegan hæleþa nānum
þāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
on lides bōsme land gesōhton

fǣge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
on þām campstede cyningas geonge,
sweordum āswefede, swilce seofene ēac
eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
flotan ond Scotta. Þǣr geflȳmed wearð
Norðmanna brego, nēde gebǣded
tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode;
crēad cnear on flot, cing ūt gewāt
on fealone flōd, feorh generede.
Swylce þǣr ēac se frōda mid flēame cōm
on his cȳþþe norð Constantīnus,
hār hilderinc, hrēman ne þorfte
mēca gemānan; hē wæs his māga sceard,
frēonda gefylled on folcstede,
beslægen æt sæcce, ond his sunu forlēt
on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden
geongne æt gūþe. Gylpan ne þorfte
beorn blandenfex billgeslyhtes,
eald inwitta, ne Anlāf þȳ mā;
mid heora herelāfum hlihhan ne þorftun
þæt hī beadoweorca beteran wurdon
on campstede, cumbolgehnāstes,
gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes,
wǣpengewrixles, þæs hī on wælfelda
wiþ Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
drēorig daroða lāf, on Dynges mere
ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan,
eft Īraland, ǣwiscmōde.
Swylce þā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
cing ond æþeling, cȳþþe sōhton,
Westseaxna land, wīges hrēmige.
Lēton him behindan hrāw bryttigean
salowigpādan þone sweartan hræfn
hyrnednebban, ond þone hasupādan
earn æftan hwīt ǣses brūcan,
grǣdigne gūþhafoc, ond þæt grǣge dēor,
wulf on wealde. Ne wearð wæl māre

on þȳs ēglande   ǣfre gȳta
folces gefylled   beforan þyssum
sweordes ecgum,   þæsþe ūs secgað bēc,
ealde ūþwitan,   syþþan ēastan hider
Engle ond Seaxe   ūp becōmon
ofer brād brimu,   Brytene sōhton,
wlance wīgsmiþas   Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate   eard begēaton.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

brocen wurde.
Hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlǣtan,
feor āf*ȳ*san, ond *forð* gangan,
hicgan tō handum ond t*ō* hige gōdum.
þ*ā* þæt Offan mǣg ǣrest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian;
hē lēt him þā of handon lēof*ne* flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, ond tō þǣre hilde stōp;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
wācian æt þām w*ī*ge þā hē tō wǣpnum fēng.
Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelǣstan,
frēan, tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūþe; hē hæfde gōd geþanc
þā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
bord ond brād swurd; bēot hē gelǣste
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Đā þǣr Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian;
rād ond rǣdde, rincum tǣhte
hū hī sceoldon standan ond þone stede healdan,
ond bæd þæt hyra randa*s* rihte hēoldon
fæste mid folman, ond ne forhtedon nā.
þā hē hæfde þæt folc fǣgere getrymmed,
hē lihte þā mid lēodon þǣr him lēofost wæs,
þǣr hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlīce clypode,
wīcinga ār, wordum mǣlde,
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīþendra
ǣrænde tō þām eorle, þǣr hē on ōfre stōd:
"Mē sendon tō þē sǣmen snelle,

4 thige. 5 þ. 7 leofre. 10 w . . ge. 20 randan.

hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe
bēagas wið gebeorge; ond ēow betere is
þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
þonne wē swā hearde *h*ilde dælon;
ne þurfe wē ūs spillan gif gē spēdaþ tō þām;
wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian.
Gyf þū þæt gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
syllan sǣmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
feoh wið frēode, ond niman frið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan,
on flot fēran, ond ēow friþes healdan."
Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mǣlde,
yrre ond ānrǣd āgeaf him andsware:
"Gehȳrst þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð?
Hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
ǣttrynne ord ond ealde swurd,
þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāþre spell,
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile gealgean ēþel þysne,
Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc ond foldan; feallan sceolon
hǣþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð
þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
on ūrne eard in becōmon,
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan;
ūs sceal ord ond ecg ǣr gesēman,
grim gūðplega, ǣr *wē* gafol syllon."
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām ēasteðe ealle stōdon;
ne mihte þǣr for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum;
þǣr cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban,
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte

33 ..nlde (Hearne) 36 þat. 45 gehyrt. 61 þe gofol.

hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bēron.
Hī þǣr Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxena ord ond se æschere;
ne mihte hyra ǣnig ōþrum derian
būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
Se flōd ūt gewāt, þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
wīcinga fela wīges georne.
Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
wigan wīgheardne sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,
cāfne mid his cynne (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat
þe þǣr baldlīcost on þā bricge stōp.
Þǣr stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
Ælfere ond Maccus mōdige twēgen;
þā noldon æt þām forda flēam gewyrcan,
ac hī fæstlīce wið ðā fȳnd weredon
þā hwīle þe hī wǣpna wealdan mōston.
Þā hī þæt ongēaton ond georne gesāwon,
þæt hī þǣr bricgweardas bitere fundon,
ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe gystas,
bǣdon þæt hī ūpgangan āgan mōston,
ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lǣdan.
Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
ālȳfan landes tō fela lāþere ðēode;
ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
"Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
guman, tō gūþe; God āna wāt
hwā þǣre wælstōwe wealdan mōte."
Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wīcinga werod; west ofer Pantan,
ofer scīr wæter, scyldas wēgon
lidmen tō lande, linde bǣron.
Þǣr ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon
Byrhtnōð mid beornum; hē mid bordum hēt
wyrcan þone wihagan, ond þæt werod healdan
fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte nēh,

103 fohte.

tir æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
þæt þǣr fǣge men feallan sceoldon.
þǣr wearð hrēam āhafen; *h*remmas wundon,
earn ǣses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
gegrundene gāras, flēogan,
bogan wǣron bysige, bord ord onfēng;
biter wæs se beadurǣs; beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð Wulfmǣr, wælræste gecēas
Byrhtnōðes mǣg, hē mid billum wearð,
his swustersunu, swīðe forhēawen
þǣr wearð wīcingum wiþerlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Ēadweard ānne slōge
swīðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fǣge cempa;
þæs him his ðēoden þanc gesǣde,
þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stīðh*y*cgende
hysas æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þǣr mid orde ǣrost mihte
on fǣgean men feorh gewinnan,
wigan mid wǣpnum. Wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wiges heard, wǣpen ūp āhōf,
bord tō gebeorge, ond wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā ānrǣd eorl tō þām ceorle;
ǣgþer hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
Sende þā se sǣrinc sūþerne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford.
Hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
ond þæt spere sprengde þæt hit sprang ongēan;
gegremod wearð se gūðrinc, hē mid gāre stang
wlancne wīcing þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

106 bremmas. 113 weard. 118 wærd. 122 -hogende.

Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan
þurh ðæs hysses hals, hand wīsode
þæt hē on þām fǣrsceaðan feorh gerǣhte.
Ðā hē ōþerne ofstlīce scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd
ǣtterne ord; se eorl wæs þē bliþra,
hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa
flēogan, of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt
þurh ðone æþelan Æþelrēdes þegen.
Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
brǣd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmǣr se geonga,
forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg
þe his þēoden ǣr þearle gerǣhte.
Ēode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccan,
rēaf ond hringas ond gerēnod swurd.
Ðā Byrhtnōð brǣd bill of scēaðe,
brād ond brūnecg, ond on þā byrnan slōh;
tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde;
fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
wǣpnes wealdan. Þāgȳt þæt word gecwæð
hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran;
ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan;
hē tō heofenum wlāt:
"Geþance þē, ðēoda Waldend,
ealra þǣra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste þearfe

160 gefecgan. 162 sceðe. 163 bruneccg. 172 *Körner supplied* hleoðrode eorl.

þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
mid friþe ferian; ic eom frymdi tō þē
þæt hi helsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton."
Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas;
ond bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
Ælfnōð ond Wulmǣr, bēgen lāgon,
ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
Hi bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þǣr bēon noldon;
þǣr wurdon Oddan bearn ǣrest on flēame:
Godrīc fram gūþe, ond þone gōdan forlēt
þe him mænigne oft mēar gesealde;
hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
on þām gerǣdum, þe hit riht ne wæs;
ond his brōðru mid him bēgen ærndon,
Godwine ond Godwīg, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
ac wendon fram þām wīge ond þone wudu sōhton,
flugon on þæt fæsten ond hyra fēore burgon,
ond manna mā þonne hit ǣnig mǣð wǣre,
gyf hi þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hæfde.
Swā him Offa on dæg ǣr āsǣde
on þām meþelstede, þā hē gemōt hæfde,
þæt þǣr mōdelīce manega sprǣcon
þe eft æt þǣre *þearfe* þolian noldon.
Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
Æþelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
heorðgenēatas þæt hyra heorra læg.
Þā ðǣr wendon forð wlance þegenas,
unearge men efston georne;
hī woldon þā ealle ōðer twēga,
līf forlǣtan oððe lēofne gewrecan.
Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
wiga wintrum geong, wordum mǣlde,
Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:

191 wendon. 192 Godrinc. 201 Not in MS.

clufon cellod bord, cēne hī weredon;
bærst bordes lærig ond sēo byrne sang
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh
Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
ond ðǣr Gaddes mǣg grund gesōhte.
Raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
hē hæfde ðēah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
swā hē bēotode ǣr wið his bēahgifan,
þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan
hāle tō hāme, oððe on here cringan,
on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
hē læg ðegenlīce ðēodne gehende.
Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon
gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
fǣges feorhhūs. Forð ðā ēode Wīstān,
Þūrstānes sunu wið þās secgas feaht;
hē wæs on geþrang hyra þrēora bana,
ǣr him Wīgelmes bearn on þām wæle lǣge.
Þǣr wæs stīð gemōt; stōdon fæste
wigan on gewinne; wīgend cruncon
wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
Ōswold ond Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon,
hyra winemāgas wordon bǣdon,
þæt hī þǣr æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwāclīce wǣpna nēotan.
Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,
sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte,
hē ful baldlīce beornas lǣrde:
"Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
mōd sceal þē māre, þē ūre mægen lȳtlað.
Hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian
sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
Ic eom frōd fēores; fram ic ne wille,
ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde,

292 crintgan. 297 forða. 300 Wigelines.

be swā lēofan men, licgan þence."
Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde,
Godric, tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt,
wælspere, windan on þā wīcingas,
swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
hēow ond hӯnde, oðþæt hē on hilde gecranc.
Næs þæt nā se Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah.

324 od.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

SATURNUS cwæð.

Ac hwæt is ðæt wundor ðe geond ðās worold færeð,
styrnenga gǣð, staðolas bēateð,
āweceð wōpdropan, winneð oft hider?
Ne mæg hit steorra ne stān ne se stēapa gimm,
wæter ne wildēor, wihte beswīcan;
ac him on hand gǣð heardes ond hnesces,
micles, mǣtes. Him tō mōse sceall
gegangan gēara gehwelce grundbūendra,
lyftflēogendra, laguswimmendra,
ðria ðrēotēno ðūsendgerīmes.

SALOMON cwæð.

Yldo bēoð on eorðan ǣghwæs cræftig:
mid hīðendre hildewrǣsne,
rūmre racentēage, rǣceð wīde
langre līnan, lisseð eall ðæt hēo wile;
bēam hēo ābrēoteð ond bebriceð telgum,
āstyreð standendne stefn on sīðe,
āfilleð hine on foldan; friteð æfter ðām
wildne fugol; hēo oferwīgeð wulf,
hīo oferbīdeð stānas, hēo oferstīgeð stȳle;
hīo ābīteð īren mid ōme, dēð ūsic swā.

289 laguswemmendra.

NOTES

The following abbreviations are used in the Notes:

A.S.: v. OE.
B.-T.(Supp.): Anglo-Saxon Dictionary by Bosworth and Toller (Oxford 1898); Supplements I and II (1908, 1916).
C.H.: Stubbs's Constitutional History of England (Oxford 1880).
Chron.: A.S. Chronicle (see Extract I).
Cook (in Ext. IV): Cook's First Book in Old English (Boston 1895).
Dial. Dict.: Wright's English Dialect Dictionary.
D.N.B.: Dictionary of National Biography.
E.E.T.S.: Early English Text Society.
EWS: Early West Saxon.
Gr.-W., *Bibliothek*: Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, edited by Grein and Wülker (Leipzig).
LWS.: Late West Saxon.
ME: Middle English.
MHG.: Middle High German.
M.L.R.: Modern Language Review.
N.E.D.: New English Dictionary.
OE.: = A.S. = Anglo-Saxon or Old English.
ON: Old Norse.
O.S. Facs.: Ordnance Survey Facsimiles.
Rid.: Old English Riddles (see Ext. XX).
[illegible]

N.B. The first word only of a translated passage is given where no confusion can result; in such cases the translation is in inverted commas

I. THE CHRONICLE

MSS. There are six extant MSS. of the OE. Chronicle, besides fragments of others, of which one (A) is represented by Wheloc's edition. "It would be truer to say that these MSS. contain four Anglo-Saxon Chronicles...A, C, D, E, have every right to be considered distinct Chronicles" (Plummer). These four MSS. have been used for our three extracts, I., X., and XXXIII.

A (Parker MS., Corpus Christi Coll., Camb.) is a Winchester chronicle down to 1001, where it originally ended. After this there are about a dozen entries, ending 1070, made later at Canterbury. This MS. is Early West Saxon down to the end of Alfred's reign; this extract is taken from it, except for occasional readings from other MSS., e.g. *fæstenne* (136).

C (Cott. Tib. B. I in the Brit. Mus.) is an Abingdon chronicle, and ends in 1066.

D (Cott. Tib. B. IV in the Brit. Mus.) is a Worcestershire chronicle, and ends in 1079.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

SATURNUS cwæð.

Ac hwæt is ðæt wundor ðe geond ðās worold fæ̈reð,
styrnenga gǣð, staðolas bēateð,
āweceð wōpdropan, winneð oft hider?
Ne mæg hit steorra ne stān ne se stēapa gimm,
wæter ne wildēor, wihte beswīcan;
ac him on hand gǣð heardes ond hnesces,
micles, mǣtes. Him tō mōse sceall
gegangan gēara gehwelce grundbūendra,
lyftflēogendra, laguswimmendra,
ðria ðrēotēno ðūsendgerīmes.

SALOMON cwæð.

Yldo bēoð on eorðan ǣghwæs cræftig:
mid hīðendre hildewrǣsne,
rūmre racentēage, rǣceð wīde
langre līnan, lisseð eall ðæt hēo wile;
bēam hēo ābrēoteð ond bebriceð telgum,
āstyreð standendne stefn on sīðe,
āfilleð hine on foldan; friteð æfter ðām
wildne fugol; hēo oferwīgeð wulf,
hīo oferbīdeð stānas, hēo oferstīgeð stȳle;
hīo ābīteð īren mid ōme, dēð ūsic swā.

289 laguswemmendra.

NOTES

The following abbreviations are used in the Notes:

A.S.: v. OE.
B.-T.(Supp.): Anglo-Saxon Dictionary by Bosworth and Toller (Oxford 1898); Supplements I and II (1908, 1921).
C.H.: Stubbs's Constitutional History of England (Oxford 1897).
Chron.: A.S. Chronicle (see Extract I).
Cook (in Ext. IV): Cook's First Book in Old English (Boston 1903).
Dial. Dict.: Wright's English Dialect Dictionary.
D.N.B.: Dictionary of National Biography.
E.E.T.S.: Early English Text Society.
EWS.: Early West Saxon.
Gr.-W., *Bibliothek*: Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, edited by Grein and Wülker (Leipzig).
LWS.: Late West Saxon.
ME.: Middle English.
MHG.: Middle High German.
M.L.R.: Modern Language Review.
N.E.D.: New English Dictionary.
OE.: = A.S. = Anglo-Saxon or Old English.
ON.: Old Norse.
O.S. Facs.: Ordnance Survey Facsimiles.
Rid.: Old English Riddles (see Ext. XX).
Siev(ers): [illegible]
Sprach(schatz): [illegible]
Sweet: [illegible]
Vulg.: [illegible]

N.B. The first word only of a translated passage is given where no confusion can result; in such cases the translation is in inverted commas.

I. THE CHRONICLE

MSS. There are six extant MSS. of the OE. Chronicle, besides fragments of others, of which one (A) is represented by Whelock's edition. "It would be truer to say that these MSS. contain four Anglo-Saxon Chronicles...A, C, D, E, have every right to be considered distinct Chronicles" (Plummer). These four MSS. have been used for our three extracts, I., X., and XXXIII.

[illegible]

C (Cott. Tib. B. i in the Brit. Mus.) is an Abingdon chronicle, and ends in 1066.

D (Cott. Tib. B. iv in the Brit. Mus.) is a Worcestershire chronicle, and ends in 1079

E (Laud Misc. 636 in the Bodleian) is a Peterborough chronicle, and ends three-quarters of a century later than any of the other MSS., in 1154.

Editions. 1. The best edition is *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892–9), use of which has been made in the following notes. The second volume contains a valuable introduction. 2. *The A.S. Chronicle* ed. B. Thorpe (London 1861) is a valuable work of reference for the texts of all the MSS.

The Chronicle is of equal interest and importance as a record of the changes that took place in the language over a period of about three centuries, as an historical record, and as the finest monument of O.E. prose literature. King Alfred was almost certainly the inspirer of the annals of his reign, if not the actual composer.

1. *Hēr* lit. here, i.e. at this place in the annals, i.e. in this year. The Parker MS. is, on many folios, ruled into small spaces, each to represent a year.

benam agrees with the nearest subject, but *wiotan* is also part of the subject. This is the first mention in the Chronicle of action by the Witenagemot.

3. *þā* it, Hampshire.

þone aldormon Cumbra, who was avenged by his herdsman (l. 6).

4. *wunode*: other MSS. may be right in reading *mid wunode*.

5. *Pryfetes flōdan*, probably Privet in Hants.

6. *se* this, the above named; so in ll. 9, 10. This is the invariable force of the definite article before proper names in OE., even before names of rivers.

8. *ymb* '31 years from the time that he received the kingdom.' *Ymb* before nouns of time means 'at,' 'after,' not 'about.' 'About 31' is a manifest absurdity.

xxxi wiñt (=*wintra*) in reality 29 years. The narrative now passes on to Cynewulf's death, which is recorded chronologically in the annal for 784. But the correct dates of his reign are 757–786.

11. *lȳtle werode* dat. (instr.) of accompaniment; cp. l. 100.

on: all the principal usages of this prep., with acc. and dat., are illustrated in this annal.

12. *būr*. "In this circumstantial narrative the reader should bear in mind the arrangements of a Saxon residence. The chief building was the *hall*, around which were grouped the other apartments, each entered from the court; the whole surrounded by a *wall* or rampart of earth, and therefore named a *burh*. The common external entrance was the gate (*geat*), which was an opening in the *wall*; but the entrance to any of the enclosed buildings was a *door* (*duru*). The description in this annal seems to imply that the residence at Merton covered a considerable area.

The king was in the lady's chamber (*bur*—the '*bower*' of mediaeval romance), and [illegible] there (*hine þær berad*) by riding in unexpectedl[illegible] into the court, before the king's attendants, who had retired to the hall, were aware (*ær hine þa men onfunden þe mid þam cyninge wærun*). Then the fight between the king and his foe takes place at the door (*duru*) of the lady's bower, and there the king was slain. And now the lady's screams had, for the first time, alarmed the king's guard in the hall. They hasted to the rescue, scorned Cyneheard's proposals, and fought till all but one were slain. Next morning the rest of the king's party came up, and found Cyneheard in occupation, and in a posture of defence (*þone æþeling on þære byrig metton*). His party had closed the outer gates (*þa gatu*), and meant to

defend them. After a fruitless parley, they fought about the gates (*ymb*

on themselves.'

common in contexts where no confusion can result.

cuǣdon = *cwǣdon*. examples of *u* = *w* are common in early MSS, e.g. *cuēne* (49), *cuōm* (50).

33. *nǣre*: this subjunctive of indirect statement is very common

35. *ēodon* past subj. pl., where the normal ending in EWS. was *-en*. But the *-on* of the indic. was borrowed early.

þæt tæt 'that the same offer had been made to their comrades.' For the assimilation of consonants in *þæt tæt* < *þæt þæt*, cp. *þætte* < *þæt þe*.

37. *ēowre*. The phrase in *oratio recta*, "so characteristic of antique narration, and especially frequent in the Icelandic sagas" (Plummer),

In the annal for 787 A has *Deniscra monna* where all the other MSS. have *Norðmanna*.

ǣrest: but an earlier wintering is mentioned in the annal for 851.

45. *Gode tō lofe* 'for a praise to God, for God's praise.' *Gode* is a dat. commodi or possessive dat.; the construction is to be noted because

King with the compilation of the Chronicle—is included here for its quaint interest. It is believed to mark the close of an earlier West Saxon Chronicle.

53. *Ecgbrehting* son of Egbert, *-ing* being the termination of the A.S. patronymic.

55. *Sče Pētre*, i.e. Rome.

56. *his feorh gesealde* died.

63. *Bēaw*. This is the supposed original hero of the *Beowulf* myths, into whose place the historic Beowulf has been thought by some to have stepped. The conjecture is however very hazardous. See Dr Chambers's *Introduction to Beowulf*.

64. *Hrāþraing*. The Parker MS. has omitted the words "Hraþra Hwalaing, Hwala Bedwiging, Bedwig Sceafing; id est filius Noe."

68. *here*. By this time *here* had come to mean in prose 'raiding army, Danish force.' In this connection see p. 97, l. 33. The native army is *fierd*.

tō lit. 'into Wessex to Reading.'

69. *þæs* '(after) 3 days from that time.' The reckoning by *nights* is mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania* xi). Cp. 'fortnight.' Cp. also 'winters' for 'years' as in l. 8.

77. *Æscesdūne* a hill near Ashdown in Berks, close to Compton, between Newbury and Didcot. The Berkshire White Horse is said to commemorate this battle.

84. *ond þā hergas* 'and both the divisions (=the *gefylcu* of l. 78, and the *getruman* of ll. 80, 82) [were] put to flight and [there were] many thousands of slain.'

85. *on* against them.

91. *longe on dæg* far into the day.

93. *āhton* lit. 'held command of the place of slaughter, i.e. were masters of the field of battle.' Cp. ll. 100–1. The Danes, "per audacitatem persequentium decipientes" (Asser), turned upon their pursuers, and in the end defeated them. See Plummer's *Life of Alfred*, p. 99.

95. *sumorlida*. It refers to the hordes of Scandinavian pirates who issued forth to plunder in the summer, returning home to winter; as opposed to the forces which wintered in the British Isles, and ultimately settled there permanently.—Plummer. Cp. the ON. personal name Sumarliði.

96. *þæs* 'after the following Easter'; so *þæs on sumera* (262)=the following summer.

100. *hine* it, the *here*.

102. *þæs gēares* gen. of time, 'in the course of the year'; *þȳ gēare* (107), in that year.

wurdon. O.E. uses both *weorðan* (like Ger. *werden*) and *wesan* (*bēon*) to form the pass. voice: cp. l. 106.

103. *būtan þām þe* may be rendered 'besides the occasions when' or 'in addition to which'; but, in strict grammar, *rāde* should come out of the relative clause and be governed by *būtan*:—*būtan þām rādum þe* etc., besides those raids that Alfred and others oft rode on, which were not reckoned.

him reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion; see l. 128

106. *viiii* '9 jarls and one Danish king.'

109. *wið* against; *mid* with, at the head of.

112. *būtan ǣlcum gerēþrum*: paralleled in legends of many Irish, Cornish and Breton saints.

113. *lufan*. *Lufu*, love, in EWS. more often follows the weak declension than the strong.

114. *þriddan healfre* two and a half.

121. At the beginning of this line stands the date '892' in the Parker MS., the last thing in the handwriting of the first scribe. But [illegible] pected a dat.

123. *swa þæt* 'so that they crossed over at one time, horses and all'; *asettan* = *asetton*.

129. *Limen*: Lympne or Lymne (pron. *Lim*), the Roman *Portus Lemanis*, near Hythe in Kent, no doubt marks the former mouth of the river Lymne. The physical features of the coast have altered greatly; there is no river *now* to which the description in the text would apply; but the course of the 'Limen' must be pretty closely followed by the [illegible] land.

136. *inne on* within; *on* in the next line is redundant.

137. *ond wæs*: the omission of the subject is not uncommon in [illegible]

assailants, having received reinforcements on the way at London and from the west (182), attacked them in Hæsten's absence, and took prisoner his wife and sons; these were sent to Alfred, who chivalrously released them (197). The defeated Danes fell back on Shoebury, where they were joined by Hæsten's and other forces (211). From Shoebury they made a dash up Thames to Severn, but were defeated at Buttington and retired again to Essex (230). Again receiving reinforcements, they made another dash across England to Chester, which they reached before the fyrd could overtake them (237).

The part in square brackets is not in the annal, but is derived from *Ethelwerdi Chronica*.

142. *on þǣm ēastrīce* referring to the Danes' winter camp at Louvain 891–2. The dates from 893 onwards have all been increased by one by the scribe; probably the original dates were correct: the beginning of 893 would be 'twelve months' after the winter camp at Louvain.

Norþhymbre, 'the Danes of Northumbria and E. Anglia': cp. ll. 173–4, 211.

145. *oþþe* 'either with the Appledore and Milton Danes, or on their own side only.'

148. *þǣrþǣr* lit. 'where he nighest had space owing to [the Danes'] wood-fastness and water-fastness'; that is to say, Alfred led his army in between the Danes at Appledore and those at Milton in order to prevent their uniting, and then, dividing his forces, invested the two camps. The preventive use of *for*, commoner in ME., is still preserved in such sentences as, 'I shall go my own way *for* all you may say.'

149. *ǣgþerne* sc. *here*.

150, 152. *hīe* the Danes.

151. *hlōþum*: see XIV. 22.

efes for *efese*: an uninflected dat. sg. is of very rare occurrence; but see *Sǣfern* ll. 217, 275, compared with l. 212.

153. *mǣstra* lit. 'on each of most days, i.e. almost every day.'

155. *on tū tōnumen*. Cp. the description of the Amazons in Orosius: "hie heora here on tu todældon, oþer æt ham beon heora lond to healdanne, oðer ut faran to winnanne"; cp. also 1 Kings v. 13, 14, of Solomon's levies of labourers to build the Temple. It is by no means impossible that the Orosius passage may have suggested the plan to Alfred.—Plummer.

158–9. *ōþre sīþe...ōþre sīþe* (instr.) once...the other time.

160. *þā* (acc. fem. sg.)=*herehȳð*. Cp. the similar use of Ger. *der*.

161. *in on*: the first word may be regarded as an adv., the second is a prep. The three other MSS. which contain this passage have the one word *innan*, into. But see II. 65, 73.

162. *forrād...foran*, lit. 'intercepted in front.' Redundant advs. in *-an*, indicating 'direction from,' are the rule in this and similar expressions: cp. *ūtan beēode*, l. 12; *besæt ūtan*, invested, l. 165; *offōron hindan*, overtook, l. 218; *forfōron foran*, blockaded, l. 312.

163. *āhreddon*: the sudden change of number without change of subject is not at all infrequent; in l. 229 it happens with two following words.

165. *īggað* Thorney.

þā hwīle þe hīe, while they, the fyrd. *Þā hwīle þe* (acc. sg.), lit. 'the while that,' is the origin of the modern conjunction 'while'; with *lengest* it=as long as.

168. *scīre*, i.e. his division of the fyrd, the division whose term of service was now beginning. It has no reference to 'shire' as a territorial division.—Plummer.

163. *Þā...þā* then; so also in ll. 203, 266. The duplicated *þā* almost always = when, as in l. 207. Here and in the next line supply *on fære* from the line above.

by the other part under Alfred himself. Though the siege was thus raised for a time, the Danes did not escape because their king was wounded.

176. *norþsǣ* the Bristol Channel, still called 'the north sea' by Plymouth sailors.

It is perhaps worthy of note that at Colombo in Ceylon steamers are to-day advertised as sailing 'north about' or 'south about' the island. See note on X. 156.

180. The narrative is obscure at this point, partly through an

was able to send back more troops.

198. *geworct* = *geworht*, pp. of *wyrcean*.

199. *swā*, so soon.

þone ilcan ende. Æthelred was the famous 'alderman' of Mercia. He had married Alfred's eldest daughter Æthelflæd. See ll. 194, 213.

213. *Æþelm*. Æthelhelm and Æthelnoth were the 'aldermen' of Wilts and Somerset respectively.

217. *Norðwēalcynnes*, the people of Wales, so called to distinguish them from the *Westwēalas* or *Cornwēalas*, the Britons of Cornwall. See X. 141.

219. *Buttingtūn* now Buttington Tump at the mouth of Wye in Gloucestershire. In l. 221 *þǣre ēa* is Wye.

staþe from *stæþ*; *a* is normal in pl. *staþu* (VI. 71), but unusual in the sing. in EWS.

222. *wiþ* used pregnantly = *ābisgod wið* (l. 207).

sciphere army landed from a Danish fleet. In other passages in the Chronicle it is used of an English fleet; see X. 190

hie the Danes.

229 The Parker MS. has only "ond ēac monige ōþre cyninges þegnas

down Severn from there.

278. *þā ealle* sc. *scipu*.
281. *þone winter* acc. of duration of time.
288. *Godes þonces* 'by the will *or* mercy of God'; *þonces* is an adverbial gen. governing *Godes*.
289. *gebrocod*: cp. XVI. 48. Observe the progression: *ealles for swīðe*, (not) all too greatly; *micle swīþor*, much more; *ealles swīþost* (=*ealra swīþust*, l. 302), most of all.
296. *æt Dorceceastre*. In consequence of the Danish conquest of Mercia (874), the see of Leicester had been moved to Dorchester (Oxon). This perhaps explains the difference of phraseology as compared with "biscop on Hrōfesceastre" just above. Swithwulf was bishop *of* Rochester, but Ealhheard was only bishop *at* Dorchester.—Plummer.
306. *nǣron* 'they were built neither on the Frisian nor on the Danish model.'
310. *þǣr* on that coast.
311. *tō* to that coast.
312. *forfōron* 'they blockaded the mouth so that the Danes could not get to the open sea.' Poole Harbour in Dorset seems to correspond to the details of this encounter.
314. *drȳgum* sc. *londe*.
315. *uppe on londe* inland; cp. *Cant. Tales*, A. 702.
318. *þā cōmon* 'they got away because the ships of the English ran aground.'
320. *þæs dēopes* evidently the channel made by the river in what was otherwise at low water an estuary of mud.
326. *Friesa*. Till Alfred could build up a native body of sailors he had to hire foreigners.—P.
327. *ond ealra monna* 'in all.'
336. *mid*: see note on l. 128.
339. *Wealhgerēfa*, 'Welsh reeve,' whom Earle took to be the commander of a body of troops patrolling the Welsh border, called the *Wealhfæreld*.

II. ALFRED'S OROSIUS

MSS. There are two, the Lauderdale (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk), contemporary, the Cottonian (Cott. Tib. B. i), of the 10th or 11th century. The Lauderdale has been taken as the basis; but, as it is unfortunately defective, it has had to be supplemented by the other.

Editions. Alfred's *Orosius* has been edited, with the Latin original, by Dr Sweet (Early English Text Society, no. 79). Bosworth's edition is based on the Cotton MS.

Other Works. Geidel, *Alfred der Grosse als Geograph* (1904); Schilling, *K. Alfred's as. Bearbeitung der Weltgesch. des Orosius* (1886).

Orosius was a disciple of Augustine who, early in the fifth century, wrote a History of the World, which became one of the standard works of the middle ages. This fact justifies its inclusion in the small number of works that Alfred translated. It was originally written in order to prove that the troubles and evils of the Christian era were not due to Christianity, but had been exceeded by those of pagan times. Alfred's translation is almost too free to merit the name. No one now studies ancient history in Orosius; he would be even more ill advised who took the West Saxon version as authoritative. In our fourth and fifth pieces no attempt is made, as a rule, in these Notes to correct the King's numerous mistakes in translation, except where the modern English

Brandenburg, W. of Berlin.

Wineda lond, a land of the Wends The Afdrede, the Wylte, and

Wulfstan found them in the ninth century" (Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 209).

29. *Crēca land*, the Byzantine empire; almost certainly this is the meaning in l. 8 also.

Wisle lond, Vistula land, i.e. the land drained by the sources of the

'land of maidens'(?)

ountains are men-

h there are diverse

statements in ancient writers; if there is any definite reference here, it may be to the Valdai Hills.

36. *him*: the references throughout this sentence are clearly to the S. Danes.

38. *landum*. From this plural form it may be inferred that the N. Danes inhabited Jutland, as well as S. Sweden (see note on l. 152) and the islands.

42. *Ōsti*. Alfred appears to be in no little confusion about the *Ōsti*. They are east of the N. Danes (or possibly of the Ōstsǣ); they are south of the Ōstsǣ and the Wends, and north of the Wylte or Hæfeldan; they are even, apparently, the Baltic (l. 48). Bosworth and Markham agree that they are the same people as the Este or Osterlings (see note on l. 169).

44. *Burgendan*, Burgundians, apparently in the island of Bornholm; the Burgundians of Posen had moved west and south centuries ere this. Cp. l. 163.

48. *sǣs...Ōsti* must = *Ostsǣ* (37), the Baltic.

beēastan him: it is clear from this and other passages that Alfred overleaps the sea in his geographical relations. *Him* throughout this sentence refers to the *Swēon*.

49. *wēstenne*, plural.

Cwēnland, the land of the Quains (Lat. *Cayani*), a Finnish tribe dwelling in N. Sweden.

50. *Scridefinnas*: one section of the widely spread Finnish race, dwelling more particularly in the N. of Norway, and equivalent to Lapps rather than Finns in the modern sense. The Scridefinnas take their distinguishing title from sliding (Icel. *skrīða*) with snowshoes. Procopius gives an account of the Σκριθίφινοι.—Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 213.

54. *norþweardum*. See note on l. 135.

55. *sīe* lit. 'is very long,' i.e. extends very far.

56. *on huntoðe* a-hunting.

59. *oþþe* or; but render 'and.'

61. *him* reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion.

ealne weg all the way, acc. of duration of space.

67. Ohthere was the first to double the North Cape, and his farthest north held its ground for nearly 700 years, until the voyage of Willoughby and Chancellor in 1553.—Markham.

68. *swāswā* as far as; also in l. 71.

72. *ēa* Varzuga (Markham), which runs through the Kola peninsula to the White Sea.

73. *forþ bi* past.

76. *him wæs* 'he had'; so often.

78. *þæt wǣron*: cp. Fr. *c'étaient*, Ger. *es waren*; *eall* agrees with *þæt*.

81. *Terfinna land*. The country between the White Sea and the Arctic Ocean, *Ter* being the ancient name of the Kola peninsula. *Terfinnas* therefore means the Laplanders in Ter.

82. *oþþe* see note on l. 59, and cp. l. 77.

84. *ymb hīe ūtan* = *ymbūtan hīe*.

85. *hwæt* 'what truth there was in their reports.'

89. *þā tēð...sume* 'some of those tusks'; the construction of *sume* is to be noted.

90. *bið swīðe*. Here the Cottonian text begins: hence the occurrence of late forms and spellings.

Se 'that,' emphatic; so is *þā* in l. 93, and *þāra* in 94.

their slaying the same number of morses (walrus) in the same time." In conversation Mr Bullen added that the walrus is "a fighting beast."

96 *þe heora spēda on bēoð* which their wealth consists in. It is to be noticed that the normal modern word-order is the same except that we put the prep. last.

103. *þæt lȳtle* sc. *lond*.

erede: cp. Deuteronomy xxi. 4: "a rough valley which is neither eared nor sown."

109. *ambra*: for the disputed capacity of the *amber* see Harmer, *Eng. Hist. Documents* 73.

111. *sȳ* 'must be'; jussive subjunctive.

113 *Norðmanna land* = *Norðweg* l. 143 = Norway.

114. *Eal þæt his* 'all of it that': this is the usual OE. order.

118. *ēasteweard*, 119. *Ēasteweard*, = *sūðeweard*, as is clear from the general sense of ll. 118–22. This use of *ēasteweard* by Ohthere is in accordance with Old Norse practice see *M L.R.* xii. 2 201

... *Norðor*

... o reduce ... lfred had ... 71. It is ... l strip of land on the west.

Sound, between the Island of Senyen and the mainland.—Markham.

137. *Sciringesheal* is in old Norwegian Skiringssalr, which, in the ninth century, was a town on the shores of a small bay in Larviksfjord called Viksfjord.—Markham.

140. *bið* The *bēon* forms of the pres. of the verb 'be' are always used when future time is referred to.

ðā īgland apparently the Orkneys, between *Īraland* = the Shetlands (?)

and *þis land*=Great Britain. But, so far as is known, Shetland was not called *Īraland* by either Norwegians or Anglo-Saxons. If *Īraland* is not to be retained in the text, Rask's emendation, *Īsland*, Iceland, is supported by Dr Craigie (*M.L.R.* XII. 2. 200).

149. *æt Hǣþum* Hedeby or Haddeby, the ancient name of Slesvig. In the Chronicle under 552 we read "in þǣre stōwe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg" (Old Sarum, Salisbury). That this formerly common usage became obsolete is shown by the fact that the interpolator of the A MS. erased the *æt*. The B and C MSS. have the nom. *Searoburg*.

152. *Denamearc*. The Danes formerly occupied the most southern part of the Scandinavian peninsula, modern Halland, Skåne and Blekinge, as well as Zealand and the surrounding islands.

156. *wæs*: sing. verb with a deferred and remote pl. subject.

ðā twēgen dagas those two days (l. 153). Ohthere's course lay between Zealand and Laaland on his left, Funen and Langeland on his right.

157. *in Denemearce*; cp. *in on Dene* l. 150. *Hȳran* with the meaning 'belong' is usually construed with *tō*, as in ll. 162, 166.

158. *þæt hē wǣre* 'that he reached T. in seven days.'

159. *Trūsō*: Sweet says 'Drausen,' but I can find no trace of such a place in modern times. On the other hand, it is clear that "the lake on whose shore Trūsō stands" (l. 172) is Drausen See between E. and W. Prussia. I venture to suggest that *Trūsō* is the town now called Elbing and that the limits of Drausen See formerly extended to its walls.

163. *Burgenda land*, land of the Burgundians, i.e. the island of Bornholm.

164. *sylfe* nom. agreeing with *þā*; *him* is reflex. dat. This traditional order was retained after the exact force of the words had been lost; hence our modern solecisms 'himself, herself, themselves.'

167. *Swēon*=*Swēom*, dat. pl. of *Swēon*, Swedes.

168. *Sēo* this, the afore-mentioned. Cp. l. 143, and see note on I. 6.

169. *tō Estum* to the Esthonians or Osterlings, a Finnish tribe dwelling on the shores of the Baltic to the east of Vistula. Cp. *Estmere*, *Estland*, below.

173, 4. *of* from.

173–5. This passage is not now very clear; not improbably the [illegible] changed since the ninth century. *Ilfing* is the [illegible] m the Drausen See into Frisches Haff; the town of Elbing is on its banks; *Wīsle* is here the eastern mouth of Vistula, called Nogat. The mouths of both are now in Frisches Haff, not far apart. The wicked way in which *Wīsle* deprived *Ilfing* of its name seems to imply that *Ilfing* was then a tributary of *Wīsle*.

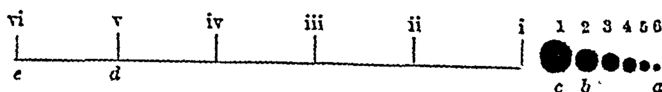
175. *west ond norð*: the mouth of Frisches Haff faces just about N.W.

176. *Wīslemūða*: the whole passage shows that the mouth of Frisches Haff is meant.

187. *þæt* during which time.

188. *hwīle* see note on I. 165.

193. The following illustration of the plan of these races is taken from Bosworth:



Where the horsemen assemble.

The six parts of the property placed within one mile.

6 or *a*, is taken.

194. The modern order is: *þone mǣstan dǣl on forhwega* etc. In

see note on l. 163.

208. *swīðost* for the most part.

but universal.

214. *ān mǣgð þæt hī magon* 'one family *or* tribe which can.' The sense is clear, though the construction is irregular.

215–6 *þȳ...þæt* therefore...because. The more usual correlatives are *þȳ...þȳ*.

217. *fætels full* where we might expect *fætelsas fulle*.

218. Craigie suggests the retention of the MS. reading *oþer*: "Part of the miracle consisted in freezing one vessel and leaving the other unfrozen?"

230. *þæt* 'that a woman should be able to cross it by her knee,' i.e. without the water rising above her knee.

239. *Swā* lit. 'so incredible is this to say to any man,' a clumsy

D in Latin in the ninth century was pronounced as a spirant; hence Alfred writes *Leoniþa* for Leonidas, etc., and here *lyða*, 'of the Lydians,' which the scribe naturally mistook for the adj. *līþe*.

Babyloniam is prob. dat., in accordance with the usual OE. construction (cp. *him* in l. 265); the form of the Lat. accus. is often used in OE. for that of any of the oblique cases.

266. *mæhte*. In EWS *æ* for *ea* before *h* is rare, whereas *e*, as in

any as four negatives

of is prob. the adv. 'off,' and *cyninge* poss. dat.; but *of* may be the prep. 'from' governing *cyninge*.

308

319. *him* reflex. dat.

325. *Þæs ymb III niht* after three days from that time, three days after that, Lat. "Tertio post pugnam die." See note on l. 8.

329. *forþon* 'for the excellence and size of his ships were in inverse proportion to their number'; Lat. "quantum numero cedens, tantum magnitudine praecellens." But the number of Antony's ships was "centum septuaginta."

333. *Antoniuses*. Both MSS. have 'Octauianuses,' although Lat. has "Ex uictis duodecim millia cecidisse referuntur."

338. '*hlāfmæsse*.' The first of August was so called because a *loaf* was offered as firstfruits. Lat. has "Kalendis Sextilibus," and of course does not contain the apocryphal derivation of the emperor's name.

347. *ipnalis þā nǣdran* 'the snake *ipnalis*'; cp. Gk. ὑπναλέος, sleep-bringing. Lat. has only "serpentis morsu"; it is therefore obvious that Alfred is drawing from some other source as well. This may well have been the *Polyhistor* of Solinus (3rd century A.D.), an extraordinary compendium of history and geography which is said to have had an extended vogue in the dark ages, for in cap. 27 § 31 we find: "Plures diuersaeque aspidum species, uerum dispares effectus ad nocendum: dipsas siti interficit; hypnale, quod somno necat, teste etiam Cleopatra, emitur ad mortem." (There are several different kinds of asps, whose bite is fatal in different ways: the dipsas destroys life by thirst; the hypnale, which kills by sleep, as witness Cleopatra, is obtained for suicide.)

349. *hæsþe* partitive gen. governed by *ābītan*, which usually takes the accusative: 'out of which it takes a bite.'

350. *scæl* for *sceal* occurs three times in *Orosius*. These are the only instances of the failure of Palatal Diphthongisation of *æ* in EWS.

353. *gerede* one of the few instances in EWS. of *e* for *i(e)*.

354. *tō*. This prep. is accounted for by the Lat.: "ac semianimis *ad* Cleopatram in monumentum, in quod se illa condiderat, perlatus est."

356. *uissillus*. Lat. has: "frustra Caesare etiam Psyllos admouente, qui uenena serpentum e uulneribus hominum haustu reuocare atque exsugere solent." The Psylli were an African people living south-west of the Syrtis major; they were celebrated as serpent-charmers, and are mentioned by Pliny, Lucan, and Suetonius. Possibly Alfred's amusing mistake of taking them to be a kind of 'adder' may be due to his finding the following mention of them in Solinus in the same chapter (27 § 41) as the *hypnale*: "Supra Garamantas Psylli fuerunt, contra noxium uirus muniti incredibili corporis firmitate. Soli morsibus anguium non interibant, et, quamuis dente letali appetiti, incorrupta durabant sanitate."

III. CURA PASTORALIS

MSS. This is the only EWS. work that is preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton [Bodleian Hatton 20] and the Cottonian [Cott. Tib. B. XI]; but the latter is now a mere collection of fragments.

Edition. Alfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis* (written in 592) of Pope Gregory the Great (540–604) has been edited by Dr Sweet for the E.E.T.S. (no. 45); this edition gives the full text of the two MSS. (the Cottonian printed from the transcript by Junius) and a modern translation. The Latin original, with a translation, is accessible in Bramley's edition (Oxford 1874). Our text is based mainly on the Cottonian.

Alfred's reasons for selecting this work as one of the few books he

of

of

is

In

It is written in alliterative prose.

1. *Wærferð*: from the Hatton MS, the particular copy intended for the bishop of Worcester; it has the superscription "Ðēos bōc sceal

esp

15 *Hīo* = *lār* or *leornung* = learning.

23 *þissa woruldðinga* the things of this world.

Sweet trans-

two reasons·

h *fēawe*; and because it contradicts the statement that 'we loved the name *only*.'

þā they.

ðē, l. 2.

81. *æstel.* The following note is taken from a paper by Mr E. J. Thomas of the University Library, Cambridge, read before the Cambridge Philological Society in 1916. "Among modern interpretations of what this was are clasp, choir-stave, writing tablets, and ruler for guiding the pen. Sweet adopted the explanation of Junius, a book-mark, as given in Lye's *Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-latinum*: 'Indiculum summa sui parte auro purpuraque contentum, ac deinceps diremptum in complures bysseas taenias.' In this Sweet was probably influenced by the gloss in Ælfric's Grammar and Glossary: *indicatorium: æstel.* The word *indicatorium* is otherwise unknown. This does not explain the great value set upon each æstel by Alfred (£900 of modern money).... The word probably comes from late Lat. *astella* 'chip, plank, board,' a dimin. of *astula*. *Æstel* in ME. would become *astel*, and this is found as early as the 14th century with the required meaning, 'split piece of wood, board,' and it survives in modern dialect English; see *N.E.D.*, s.v.....This gives an adequate explanation of *æstel* as the board of a book and especially the upper cover, which, being the side often ornamented with gems and precious metals, might easily have the value set on it by Alfred. OE. descriptions of such covers are found in the OE. Riddles, No. 26, and the colophon of the Lindisfarne Gospels." [*Mancus* is given as the value of an ox in the Laws.]

While giving full weight to this excellent note I would add one or two considerations that favour 'book-mark.' Ælfric's gloss *indicatorium: æstel* seems to be too lightly set aside; it has been suggested that the famous 'Alfred's jewel' in the Ashmolean Museum was the head of such a book-mark, which might account for its value; the first *on* in l. 81 probably means 'in' rather than 'on' (this last argument is not unduly pressed).

on 'worth fifty times thirty pence.' See Chadwick, *A.S. Institutions*, p. 10.

87 *hīe* it, i.e. the particular copy belonging to his 'minster.'

90. *sēþe* for *sēoþe* is not unexampled elsewhere in OE.; it occurs two or three times in the *Beowulf*.

93. *bebīet.* The quotations in the Latin are in every case from the Vulgate; the references here given are to the corresponding passages in the A.V. Here the reference is to Exod. xxix. 22.

98. *bið furðor ðonne* Lat. "superat"; *sīe...furður* Lat. "transcendat."

110. Exod. xxix. 5.

111. *mæsschrægle* Lat. "uelamine superhumeralis," girdle of the ephod.

112. *hrægl* Lat. "superhumerale," ephod.

113. *twiblēom derodine* Lat. "bis tincto cocco." Cp. Exod. xxviii. 8. *Derodine* < Lat. *teredinem*, acc. of *teredo*.

118. *hrægle* Lat. "habitu."

127. *Be ðǣm* thereanent, in that connection.

128. *hēalīce* Lat. "summa," heavenly things.

132. *iācincte.* The forms of Lat. words in OE. are very irregular; there are several forms of the nom. of this word, and in l. 115 the dat. is *iācincta.*

135. *ēcean* Lat. "interni (perhaps read as *aeterni*) judicis."

137. *ligge* Lat. "flamma intimi amoris."

153. *clǣnnes.* The nom. after *būton* is perhaps due to the Lat. "nisi castitas." Cp. l. 148. But see B.-T. (Supp.) s.v. *būtan* III. 3.

162. *cwæð.* The ref. is to John vii. 38.

163. *ðe* for *ðāra ðe.*

173. *tō fenne wierð* becomes a fen.

hladað: see 'lade' in the *Dialect Dictionary.*

IV. APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. 201.

[illegible]

kingdom of Antioch, of which he was, for no clear reason, the heir.

[illegible]

Latin version.

[illegible]

[illegible] *cynge = cyng*; *ascian = ascian*; *habbe = hæbbe*; *fagen = fægen*; *ðār(e) = ðǣr(e)*; *grēton = grētc* [illegible]

1. [illegible]

OE. I [illegible]

Et ille dixit (here the OE. begins again): 'Hlāford geong Apolloni, hwæt dēst ðū þus gedrēfedum mōde on þisum lande?'" Then our text.

8. *ceasterwaru*: in late texts the -*u* of the nom. is often extended to the other cases of the sing. Some readers will prefer to restore the MS. *gifu* to the text in l. 36.

11. *geceasterwarum*. Zupitza amends *ceastergewarum*, as in l. 278; but *geceasterwaran* occurs in *Wulfstan* ed. Napier 2, 2.

12. *mittan*: the MS. *mitta* is probably a LWS. gen. pl. (Siev. § 276 N. 4) and might have been left in the text; Lat. has "modiorum."

15. *þissere*, LWS. for *þisse*.

24. *gefultumigendum Gode*. Although the dat. absolute construction in OE. is imitated from the abl. absolute in Latin, there is nothing in the Lat. text here to correspond with this phrase. See however l. 82, where the Lat. has "deo fauente."

26. *hit*. *Hwǣte* is masc.; but *hit* is not infrequently used in this way, without precise reference to a particular noun, yet without ambiguity. Cp. V. 124.

28. *tō geflites* vying with one another. There are several phrases in OE. in which *tō* has been prefixed to an adverbial gen., e.g. *tō mēdes*, in reward.

29. *his þone*: cp. l. 161 and VII. 272.

35. *hand* dat.; Sievers § 274, N. 1.

hlōd: Zupitza, following the Lat. "tenentem," emends *hēold*, which many will prefer.

36. *āwriten*, [it was] written. Zupitza *āwriton*, Lat. "scripserunt."

37. *on Tharsum* of Tarsus. See note on II. 264.

42. *birig*: in reality the five chief cities of Cyrenaica, Cyrēne and four others; see l. 55.

45. *hī*: lit. 'bad greet them all,' 'bad farewell to them all.'

48. *betwux*: the Lat. gives the sense, "intra duas horas diei."

49. *cnyste þā heofonlican tungla*. Cook points out that the story shows reminiscences of *Æneid* I and II: here of I. 103, "fluctusque ad sidera tollit"; in ll. 181–2 of II. 3, "iubes renouare dolorem"; in l. 185 of II. 149, "noster eris"; and in the situation of ll. 171 *seq.* of the Dido and Æneas episode. The queer thing in this passage is that, though the Latin *Historia* has here a poor imitation in verse of the famous storm in *Æneid* I, it does not contain anything corresponding to "fluctus ad sidera tollit," of which therefore the OE. would seem to be a reminiscence at first hand.

53. *Apollonius* genitive.

78. *Wēn is þæt* perchance; Lat. "forsitan."

81. *ðē* the reflex. dat. frequent with verbs of motion; cp. ll. 110, 118.

85. *þonne* 'when things are better with me.'

91. *fultum*: this is the only example Toller gives of *biddan* with a double accus.; the Lat. "unde auxilium uitae peteret" is responsible for *fultum*.

94. *bæðstede* Lat. "gymnasium."

97. *þām*: the same construction occurs again in VII. 155, in each case due to the Latin construction of *exuo* with accus. and abl.; here, Lat. has "exuit se tribunario"; there, "se mundi rebus exuit."

99. *on heora weorce* Lat. "exercentes."

100. *his gelican* Lat. "parem sibi."

103. *wið* 'against his companions.'

mid þoðere Lat. "pilae lusum."

106. *geslegene* for *geslegenne* agreeing with *ðoðor* (Siev. § 296, N. 3).

114. *swang þone top* whipped the top. There seems little doubt

252. The order is 'onǣled mid þāre lufe þāra worda.'

271. *gān*: the infin. following a verb of motion is usually best rendered by the pres. part., 'going to meet them.'

274. *Hwæt is þæt*, 'What is this,' 'why is it.'

283. *slæce* a N. form; Siev. § 416, N. 13.

284. *morgengife* a gift (or dowry) made by the husband to the wife on the morning after the wedding; cp. Ger. *Morgengabe.* See the interesting quotations under 'Morning-gift' and 'Morwyngift' in *N.E.D.*

289. *swā* if. Strictly speaking, the 'if' is implied in the subjunctive verb, though the *swā* appears to take its place. 'So'='if' is frequent in Shakespeare, esp. with the impers. verb 'please'; e.g. *Julius Caesar* III. i. 140:

> Tell him, so please him come unto this place,
> He shall be satisfied.

303. *besorgodest*: we should have expected *besorgode*, subjunctive. In Lat. both verbs are in the subjunctive: "si amares, doleres."

336. *þillīcon þingon.* In the dat. pl. *-un*, *-on*, *-an* are often substituted for *-um* in LWS. in all declensions.

343. *hēold forð on* still clasped.

355. *ondrǣt* for *ondrǣd* by assimilation with the voiceless initial of *þū*; cp. 2 sing. pres. *ondrǣtst.*

V. ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY

MSS. 1. British Museum, Cott. Tib. A. III. 2. Oxford, St John's Coll., Arch. 3, N. 2. The latter has this rubric: "Hanc sententiam latini sermonis olim Ælfricus abbas composuit, qui meus fuit magister, sed tamen ego Ælfric Bata multas postea huic addidi appendices."

Edition. Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies by Thomas Wright, second edition ed. R. P. Wülker (London 1884), I. 89 seq.

Other Works. 1. Eduard Dietrich: *Abt Ælfrik*, a series of articles contributed to Niedner's *Zeitschrift für historische Theologie* (Gotha, 1855-6), which have formed the basis of all later writings on Ælfric. 2. Miss C. L. White: *Ælfric, a new Study of his Life and Writings* (Boston 1898), in Yale Studies in English.

Ælfric (c. 955-1020?), called 'The Grammarian,' was educated at Winchester under Æthelwold. When in 987 the abbey of Cernel (Cerne Abbas in Dorset) was finished, he was sent by Ælfheah, Æthelwold's successor, at the request of the chief benefactor of the abbey, the 'alderman' Æthelmær, to teach the Benedictine monks there. In 1005 he became the first abbot of Eynsham or Ensham near Oxford, another foundation of Æthelmær's.

Ælfric, abbot of Eynsham, has been confused with three other men of the same name. The belief that he was archbishop of Canterbury has been widely held from 1566 to the present time. It was originated by Parker when he published Ælfric's Sermon on the Paschal Lamb.

Ælfric the Abbot could not have been Ælfric of Canterbury for the following reasons: (1) The character of the abbot is unlike that of the archbishop. The first was a scholar, and taught that the clergy ought not to bear arms. The second was a fire-eater, and had no reputation for scholarship. (2) None of the places mentioned in the archbishop's will are associated with the abbot's life and work. (3) Ælfric's Life of Æthelwold was dedicated to bishop Kenulph of Winchester, who did

not become bishop till after the death of archbishop Ælfric. (4) His pastoral letter for archbishop Wulfstan was written between 1014 and 1016. In it he calls himself 'Abbot,' whereas, if he had been Ælfric of Canterbury, he would then have been archbishop for at least seven years. (5) Ælfric calls himself monk, priest, 'alumnus Ethelwoldi,' and abbot, but never bishop or archbishop.

The Colloquium is a dialogue intended as a manual of Latin conversation for his scholars. We may take the word of his pupil, Ælfric Bata, that the original draft of this was by Ælfric abbas, and it is highly probable that the briefer form of the Colloquium in the Cottonian MS. is the original draft. It abounds with reminiscences of his own scholar days; and in all probability other characters, besides the Magister and Discipulus, were drawn from the dependents of a great monastery, which provided for most of its [illegible]

[illegible] *weorces* = *weorces*

8. *þanne hit ne cunnan* renders the Lat. "quam nescire", probably then *hit* does not refer to *lār*; cp. note on III. 27.

13. *dæg* locative; Siev. § 237, N. 2.

14. *seofon tīda* Lat. 'septem synaxes' the [illegible] or, mor[illegible] of the n[illegible] them. [illegible] called [illegible] hours of [illegible]

26. [illegible]

27. [illegible] absolute [illegible] nodon is [illegible]

37. [illegible] Saxons, [illegible] as the [illegible] a curious [illegible] of the [illegible] T. Wrig[illegible]

49. [illegible] *þā* = *oþþæt þe*, until.

55. *betæce* gives no proper sense. Probably [illegible] ME. *bitech* [illegible] an OE. [illegible]

65. [illegible] scribe [illegible]

83. [illegible]

84. [illegible] translat[illegible] that he was [illegible] Lat. *nummum*, it is impossible

spyrtan baskets, to catch crabs, lobsters etc.

92. The MS. reading is: 'ic ne mæg swa fela swa ic mæg swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.' Wülker reads: 'ic ne mæg swa fela [gefōn] swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.'

102. *fage.* The identification of this fish is uncertain. Under 'Nomina Piscium' in the *Supplement to Ælfric's Vocabulary* (OE. Vocabularies ed. Wright-Wülker I. 180) occurs "*Platesia*, facg." This may or may not be the same word.

112. The omission is in the Latin, of which the OE. is a quite literal translation. This again seems to point to the conclusion that the OE. version is not by Ælfric.

124. *hit* what I have bought.

131. *mæstlingc*, *ǣr* Lat. "auric[h]alcum, æs."

135. *heora* a partitive gen., not in the Lat.

luflicor lit. 'more lovingly,' a literal translation of the Latin *carius* in one of its meanings, and that the wrong one. OE. *dīere* has, like mod. *dear*, the two meanings of Lat. *carus*, and it is extraordinary that the translator did not use the compar. adv. *dīeror*. See the head-note on this extract.

139. *Manega.* This pl. in *-a* is believed to be due to the influence of the indeclinable neut. *fela*.

141. *ūhtsang.* The *uhtsang*, or *nocturn*, called at a later period *matutina*, or *matins*, began at three o'clock in the morning. The service of *prime* followed at six o'clock; after which came *underntide*, or *tierce*, at about nine o'clock, and *middæg*, or *sext*, at noon. It appears that the monks had no meal until after the midday service; and that after it they retired to sleep, from which they were roused to perform the service of *none*, about two o'clock. It appears not to have been till after this latter service that they were properly at liberty to attend to other business; and the boys, or younger members of the community, then went to school. The evening service, or *vespers*, commenced at four o'clock, and *nihtsang*, or *compline*, at seven, which finished the canonical service of the day.—T. Wright.

æfter þā after which. The accus. with *æfter* is rare, and it is very likely that the original reading was *þā*=*þam*=*þām*.

144. *mæssan be dæge* Lat. "missam de die," the mass for that particular day. In the Roman Catholic Church, in Lent, on Rogation Days (when the Psalms and Litanies are said), and on St Mark's Day (Ap. 25), in religious communities and cathedral chapters there are two masses: one connected with the Psalms and Procession, with Litanies, or in Lent with the ordinary ferial office; and another, the 'missa de die' of the Saint or other Festival that belongs to the date of the day. The former is a mass in purple of a penitential character, the latter is festal, the feast of the day. Both are sung, i.e. High or Solemn masses. The first is the *capitolmæsse*, the second the *mæsse be dæge*. This was the practice until a few years ago; now the 'missa de die' is three or four times as common in the Roman church as it was.

153. *be þām* about that, Lat. "de hoc."

167. Lat. repeats "aliquando"; the omission in the OE. is hard to explain.

169. '*gluto*' lifted from the Latin, possibly because OE. *swelgere* had just been used to render "uorax."

178. *ārise.* Note the MS. form *erise*, which suggests the weakening, and probably the shortening, of the prefix at that date.

VI. SOLOMON AND SATURN

1. DIALOGUE

MS Brit. Mus, Cott. Vitel. A. 15 (the *Beowulf* MS).

Editions. 1. Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* (London, 1834). 2. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part II., p. 178

Anglian (but possibly due merely to lateness of date) forms *hwer*= *hwær*, *sēte*=*sǣte* (l. 3), *flēsc* (30)=*flǣsc*, *heofonæs* (18)=*heofones*.

1.

9.

24.

Artuoz = ἄρκτος = north = N.

Dux = δύσις = west = W

Arotholem = ἀνατολή = east = E.

N.

hov

NWES (i.e. ADAM). The explanation from the four quarters of the

which see Extract XIII and Notes thereon.

2. APOTHEGMS

MSS. 1. Trin Coll. Camb., R. 9 17, p. 45 recto. 2 Brit. Mus,

Our text is the

and Saturn, Part

in 1879). Latest

Philosophi Liber

est, and dates it

c. 1100 A.D.

These apothegms are allowed to shelter under the wing of *Solomon and Saturn* rather than make of them a separate extract—a convenience partly justified by Kemble's inclusion of them in his *Salomon and Saturn* on the ground of a certain degree of kinship.

Kemble wrote: our text "is probably to be looked upon as a free

paraphrase of the well known distichs of Cato." This is Chaucer's 'Catoun,' to whom he refers about a dozen times (see e.g. the Nun's Priest's Tale, B. 4130). The *Disticha* attributed to him have been commonly known, since the younger Scaliger, as "Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus ad Filium." It was used as a school text-book, "in which little children were regularly instructed in the precepts of virtue" (says John of Salisbury), from the middle ages right down to the end of the 18th century. It is a collection of 145 moral apothegms, each consisting of two hexameters, in four books. They come from the third or fourth century A.D., but the author is merely a name.

The OE. collection appears to be a selection (81 in MS. 2, about a score more in MS. 1) from the *Disticha*, but by no means closely translated; in some instances one OE. apothegm is based on two distichs in the original, in other instances on one line of one distich. There are traces of Latin apothegms in other OE. works; see note on l. 67, and *Anglia* I. 285 and II. 373.

49. This is a prose paraphrase of *Disticha* I. 2, which is given here as a sample of the Latin:

Plus uigila semper: ne somno deditus esto;
Nam diuturna quies uitiis alimenta ministrat.

57. *lǣr þā cræftas*, probably 'teach them crafts'; *lǣran* is found occasionally with a double accus.; the Lat. has "artibus illos instrue" (I. 28).

58. *hū* 'how they will fare in the matter of possessions.'

59. *betere* agrees with *þing* understood.

65. The Lat. has:

Disce aliquid; nam cum subito Fortuna recedit,
Ars remanet uitamque hominis non deserit unquam.

67. Cp. a part of Ælfric's *Colloquy* not quoted in our extract above: "þis geþeaht ic sylle eallum wyrhtum, þæt ānra gehwylc cræft his geornlīce begange." Although the resemblance is closer in the OE. than in the Lat., it seems not unlikely that Ælfric's words are a reminiscence of *Disticha* IV. 21.

73. *hwylcum* governed by *gelȳfan*; the antecedent *þā*, object of *wite*, is omitted. Conversely, in XXVII. 65, the antecedent is expressed and the relative omitted.

75. *ond tō* 'and tools for such works as thou mayst know [how to execute].'

76. *Ōlǣce*: in LWS. long stems often take in the imperat. sg. the final *-e* which is characteristic of short stems.

VII. THE ALFREDIAN BEDE

MSS. There are four, besides fragments; but the earliest dates from the end of the 10th century, or about 100 years after the translation was made:

T=Oxford, Bodl. Tanner 10, oldest and best, printed by Miller (incomplete).

B=Cambridge, Corp. Chr. Coll. 41, printed by Schipper in his 2nd column (with variants from T).

O=Oxford, Corp. Chr. Coll. 279, printed by Schipper in his 1st column (with variants from Ca).

Ca=Camb. Univ. Lib., Kk. 3, 18 (printed by Smith, 1722).

Ours is a compounded text, based on T where available.

Editions. 1. Miller, Early Eng. Text Society no. 95 (London 1890). 2. Schipper, *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 4 (Leipzig 1899), with the Latin at the foot of the page. Both indispensable. Miller calls his text a 'contamination' of texts, "representing as far as possible the Anglian archetype."

Other Works. 1. *Baedae Opera Historica*, ed. C. Plummer (Oxford, 1896). 2. Bede's *Life of Chad* in Anglian dialect, ed. Napier (*Anglia* x. 131–56).

[illegible]

proven.

[illegible]

stories.

Since our text is based mainly on T, which has a distinct Anglian colouring, attention is directed here to the somewhat frequent marks of Anglian dialect, e.g. *ē* for *ǣ*, as in *nēalēcan* = *nēalǣcan*, *onslēpte* = *onslǣpte*; such words must be sought in the glossary under the second form.

Bede was born c. 673 and died in 735.

5. *tō writanne* 'to be written and to be taught'; cp. mod. 'to let.'

on 'in,' but governing the accus.

7. *cwidas*: cp. VI. 53.

8. *Forðon.* Great use is made of this word on this and the next two pages; its meaning is either 'because, for' or 'therefore'; the student must be careful to get the right meaning in each context. See W. W. Lawrence, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, IV. 463–5.

10. *þām* 'that,' referring to *gōd*.

12. *gōdne* a good man.

13. *se ōðer* the hearer.

wurð, for *wierð*, *wyrð*, 3 sg. of *weorðan*, is an instance of the later rejection of *i*-mutation, with substitution of the vowel of the LWS. infin. *wurðan*.

16. *se cyning*, Edwin, king of Northumbria, 617–33 A.D. This incident is the subject of Wordsworth's *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, Part I, nos. 15–17.

[illegible]

27. *hwelc.* The Lat. shows the exact force of *hwelc*, "quale sit hoc."

40. *Þæs* 'to whose words,' a latinism; Lat. "cuius."

41. *tō* 'began to speak'; cp. Fr. 'prit la parole.'

43. *tō wiðmetenesse* in comparison with.

52. The meaning might be clearer if we read: 'hwæt þǣrfore gange, oððe hwæt þǣræfter fylige,' what goes before it, or what follows after it. MS. B actually has 'hwæt ðǣr beforan gange.'

54. *þæs*: see note on I. 24, and cp. the use of *davon* in German.

55. *Þeossum* lit. 'in these like words'; we should rather have expected *word ðeossum gelīc*, Lat. "his similia." *Þeossum* shows *u*-mutation.

58. *sprecende* for *sprecendne*; uninflected forms of partics., especially when separated from the noun to which they refer, are frequent.

62. *swā micle* is superfluous; see II. 119: 'the more eagerly...the less.'

68. *forbærne*, the reading of MS. T; the others have *-en*, *-an*, *-on*. The subjunctive pl. in *-e* is normal in the North. dialect.

73. The order is: 'biscope heora hālignesse þe hēo ǣr biēodon sōhte ond āhsode.'

75. *hēo* (2) repeated object.

77. *þā* those things, antecedent of *þe*.

ēað=*īeð*, 'more easily,' is redundant and mars the sentence. Lat. has "aptius," which is rendered by *gerisenlecor*.

89. *Sōna þæsþe* immediately after, as soon as.

106. *wyrðne*: here and in l. 305 the construction is influenced by that of "dignus" in the Latin; OE. *wyrðe* in this sense takes the genitive, *not* the dat. or instr. (hāde, Gode).

110. *mid ciriclīce rihte*, Lat. "catholica ratione," in the Catholic manner, as distinguished from the Celtic.

119. *æfter* in accordance with, following; cp. Ps. ciii. 10: "He hath not dealt with us after our sins."

123. *æt Bearwe* probably Barrow, near Goxhill, in Lincolnshire. See note on II. 149.

130. *hē gewunade* 'he was wont to pray and read his books': a clumsy translation of "orare ac legere solebat." Cp. l. 201.

133. *tū—healf*, a pleonasm for *þridde healf gēar*, two and a half years; cp. I. 114.

134. *ðȳ—stihtigende*: a rare instr. absolute, Lat. "superno dispensante iudicio."

135. Ecclesiastes iii. 5.

145. *Ōwine*. I am indebted to the Very Rev. A. F. Kirkpatrick, Dean of Ely, for the following note: "The monument to Owine, S. Etheldreda's steward, is in the south aisle of the nave of the cathedral. It is the base and part of the shaft of a cross, and on the

176. *from* 'from the height of the upward course of the winter sun.' It is curious that three MSS. have the dat. *upgange*, as if governed by *from*; the fourth has *uppgangende*, uninflected.

178. *hē* i.e. *se sang*.

179. *ealle* sc. *cirican*, the oratory; Lat. "totum impleuit, atque in gyro circumdedit."

182. *fæce* 'after the space,' an irreg. construction due to the failure to render *transacto* in the Lat.: "transacto quasi dimidiae horae spatio."

185. *sum fæc tīde* Lat. "aliquantulum horae."

195. T *heolde*; O *heolden*; B, Ca, Anglian "Chad" *heolden*.

198. *þā* sc. *gesetenesse*.

206. *forðfōre* obj. of *forecuman*.

223. The order of the thought is: 'Ond hēo mē gehēhton þæt æfter seofon dagum etc.'

230. *þætte* redundant here, as is *þæt* in ll. 240, 247, and 419.

249. *forþ* 'fell on his face.'

[illegible]

2[illegible]. *Cædmon*. The forms of the name vary; in OE., 'Cedmon' and 'Ceadmann'; in the Lat., 'Caedmon' and 'Cędmon.' See *Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America* VI. 9.

305. *Gode wyrðes*: see note on l. 106 Sweet comments: "This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's." On the other hand, it would be quite easy to adduce from Alfred's *Orosius* a number of passages even stiffer and more unidiomatic than this.

311. *hwæt—wǣre*, an attempt to translate concisely, "quid uel unde esset."

[illegible]

p 223.

[illegible]

350. *þā wæs hē* etc. This very clumsy sentence is made [illegible] omitting *þæt hē wæs*: 'then 14 days before [his death] [illegible]

375. Cp. ll. 229–30.

385. *swā* 'with as serene a death.'

387. *hē*. *Tunge* is fem. There is the same real change of subject in the Lat., which the translator tries to make clearer by the insertion of *hē*.

391. *þǣm* those things.

392. 'Owing to the peace and tranquillity of these times.'

394. *þonne hī synd begongende.* The Lat. has: "plures se suosque liberos satagunt magis monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis"; which suggests that B (T ends some way back) may have the original reading here: 'þonne hī synd tō begangenne.' But this is ungrammatical, and therefore, with Miller, I have taken the reading of the other MSS.: 'they are rather desiring to give themselves and their children to God's service than they are pursuing worldly warfare.'

395. *Sēo wise*: Lat. "Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit."

398. *cymes*: the gen., here and in *menniscnesse* (l. 400), is due to the Lat. construction with the ordinal numerals; e.g., in the latter case, "incarnationis anno DCCXXXI."

406. *sylfre.* Note the agreement of this word with prons. of the 3rd person in ll. 388, 390, 393, and its agreement here (preceded by a possessive *adj.*) with the following noun. See note on II. 164.

407. *minstres.* It was only one monastery, though divided between Wearmouth and Jarrow. "I have no doubt whatever that large parts of the two churches now standing are the genuine work of Benedict Biscop" (Freeman).

409. *sundurlonde.* Lat. has "in territorio." In Gregory's *Dialogues* 200. 29 (ed. Hecht: see Extract IX), the Lat. has *praedia*; and in two glossaries *sundorlond* is equated with *praedia*, *praediolum*. This seems to point to the meaning 'private property,' *bōclond*, as distinguished from *folclond*.

There can be no doubt that this word is the origin of the name of the town *Sunderland*. Mr Robert Brown, in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1854, wrote: "Our conjecture is, that when Benedict introduced masons, glassmakers, and other artisans from abroad, for the purpose of building and beautifying the monastery, he settled them, not upon the monastic lands on the north bank of the river, but upon lands appropriated to them on the south bank." Monkwearmouth is on the north bank of the Wear, Sunderland on the south; and much of the land on the south bank has remained freehold to the present time, except that it is subject to certain manorial rights. It is possible that *sundurlond* here may mean 'land sundered from the monastery by the river.'

420. *ǣghwæðerne*: *onfōn*, in this sense, takes either dat. or accus. (see glossary); here we have both in one sentence.

423. *þās bēc*, referring to the list of Bede's works; see l. 426.

432. The majority of the MSS. of the Latin text have this paragraph here, the minority at the close of the Preface (where Plummer places it).

bidde 'beg this boon of all those to whom etc.'

437. *āgife*=*āgifen*. The rest of this sentence is rather obscure, partly through the redundant *ic* in l. 439 and *þæt ic* in l. 440: 'that I, who earnestly endeavoured to write down about the separate provinces and (*lit.* or) the more famous places those things which I believed to be worthy of remembrance or pleasing to the inhabitants, may find among all the fruit of pious intercession.'

VIII. ALFRED'S BOETHIUS

MSS. There are two important MSS.:
C = Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho A. 6, dated early 10th century by Sweet,

of Alfred's prose

Edition. King Alfred's OE. version of Boethius edited by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford Press, 1899).

the second form.

3. Cp. III. 74, 79 and note.

9. *geleornode, gewende* agreeing with *bōc*; see note on I. 17

10. *eft tō lēoðe* again into verse. In the C MS., in place of the prose Metra of B, are Metra in OE. verse, here claimed as the work of the King. See *Camb. Hist. Eng. Lit.* I. 102

19. *muntum* the Alps.

36. *anwealde.* There is much irregularity in the use of the accus. and dat. after *on.* With *gebringan* we should expect accus.; but cp. ll. 42, 43, IX. 44, X. 346, and many other passages. On the other hand in l. 66, where we find the accus., we should have expected the dat.

49. *Wīsdōm*, the 'Philosophia' of the *De Consolatione.* Boethius imagines himself visited in his despair by his divine mistress, Philosophy, who listens to his complaints and then applies her remedies.

spell, discourse, the preceding Prosa; *spell* in ll. 51–2=story. What follows is Book IV, Metrum 3.

hē Wīsdōm.

55. *Rētie* Rhaetia, an error for Neritos, a mountain in Ithaca, often used for the whole island. Neritius in Ovid=Ulysses.

63. *Se* this; cp. X. 320, and refer to the very important note on I. 6.

64. *sceolde bīon* was. For the use of *sculan*=to be said, reported, like *sollen* in German, cp. ll. 67, 71. It occurs frequently in the OE. *Boethius*, and in many instances is redundant, e.g. here, and in ll. 72, 84 and 86.

75. *werode*, preceded by *micle*, can only be a very late acc. pl.; the pl. is usually *werod*, later *weredu*—unless, indeed, *hæfde* is not the true reading, in which case *micle werode* may be the usual instrumental construction (see I. 100).

85. *slēan* 'cast [them] into chains.' But perhaps the second *on* is an error; then we should render 'cast on them chains and fetters.'

86. *Sume* is probably pl. here, as in ll. 87–90, although *lēon* is dat. sing. of *lēo*, lioness, as is clear from *sēo*, *hīo*, in l. 87. If it is sing. (for *sumne*), it must be attracted into the fem. by the context. Craigie suspects that the scribe altered the text, and that *sēo*, *hīo* (87), are wrong.

87. *sceolde*: the frequent occurrence of this word in different senses is confusing. Here the meaning is 'and when it should have spoken'; so in ll. 88 (second) and 90.

95. *ond ǣlc* 'and yet each kept his reason as he did before.'

100. *Ēalā* 'O how great is the power of the mind in comparison with the body!'

110. *gehȳrsumnesse*: his standing by his allegiance when Lucifer revolted.

117. *gescylde*, LWS. for *gescyld.*

IX. GREGORY'S DIALOGUES

MSS. There are three, of which the first two are closely related and the third represents a carefully revised text:

C=C.C.C. Camb., no. 322; left column in Hecht.
O=Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho C. 1; foot-notes in Hecht.
H=Bodleian, Hatton 76; right column in Hecht.

Our text is based on C; H breaks off suddenly just before our second extract.

Edition. Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa, vol. v, edited by Hans Hecht (Leipzig 1900). The Latin text is in Migne's *Patrologia.*

The Anglo-Saxon version was made, according to the unquestioned statements of Asser and William of Malmesbury, by Werferth, bishop of Worcester, at the command of the King. Gregory's *Dialogues* were among the most popular works of the middle ages, and were early translated into almost every European language. Dante knew them well.

Alfred's words indicate that this book was intended primarily for his own meditation and edification. His own translations were for his people.

of my mind.'

Paulines. St Paulinus (d. 431) was bishop of Nola in Campania. There are various chronological difficulties in St Gregory's story. The ravages of the Vandals in Italy, under Gaiseric, did not begin in the lifetime of Paulinus, whereas Alaric took Nola in 410 and Paulinus

(E. G. Gardner).

23 *ægþerge—oferþeah* 'who both in time was more ancient and in miracles more notable' (Lat. "uirtute et tempore praecessit").

25. *gecyðde* became known. B.-T. gives only one instance of the

It is an

is that

And he then, as he was the most

disciplined

woman did

misunderst

atqui appr

citius pers

woman to

Paulinus genitive.

X. THE CHRONICLE

For *MSS.* etc. see Extract I. The annal for 921 is again from the Parker MS., one of a series, 919–24, peculiar to that MS. Of the later annals, 979 is taken from C; all the others are based on E, but with occasional readings from C and D. In these notes 'P.' indicates that the substance of the note is taken from Plummer.

The fame of the narrative of the Danish wars in 894–7 has led to the undue neglect of later parts of our national Chronicle, of which two samples are here given. The later of these is the work of a literary artist (or artists) of no mean order, with a certain power of marshalling his facts, of leading up to a crisis, with an undercurrent of patriotic indignation against fools and traitors, and touches of the scorn that prepared the way for irony, which make the reign of Ethelred the Unready very good, if unpalatable, reading.

1. *921*: the true date is probably 918.—P.

7. *þonan norþan* thence southwards.

8. *hīe* (end of line) Towcester.

18. *þanon of*. This appears to be a very early example or equivalent of our redundant expression '*from* thence.'

28. *hīe* the Danes.

31. *þe hit* 'who were then able to go.'

33. *þone cyning* Guthrum, king of E. Anglia.

37. *Þā* 'Then after that, very soon after.' There is quite a German plenitude of advs. at the opening of these paragraphs.

45. *landheres* the army of the Danes who had conquered, and settled in, part of E. Anglia. The same two Danish recruiting sources are referred to in I. 143–6, and in l. 53 below.

46. *hīe* the E. Anglians.

57. *holdas*: a Scandinavian term introduced by the Danes, probably denoting in England a free holder of allodial land.—P.

60. *se firdstemn...ōþer*. Cp. I. 154–70 and notes.

63. It would make this sentence clearer if we were to supply after *landlēoda* the words 'þe ǣr under Dena anwalde wǣron' (see l. 70).

80. *blōdig wolcen*. This is one of the signs of Doomsday.—P. It is clear from the description that it was the aurora borealis.

82. *swā* i.e. *on fȳres gelīcnesse*.

83. The first *hit* is impers., the second = *wolcen*.

86. *ǣrest*. The Chron. is unjust to Siric in saying that this was the first time that peace had been purchased from the Danes. Alfred himself had had to pay this 'nydgyld.'...From Ethelred's reign dates the hated Danegeld....The date, as Earle says, "tallies exactly with the dates of Anglo-Saxon money found in Denmark and Sweden."—P.

91. *Æðelwine* alderman of E. Anglia. The monks whom he protected called him 'the friend of God.' There was a pathetic fitness in his dying so soon after his great friend Oswald; he is said never to have smiled after his death.—P.

95. *ealdorman*: it is worthy of note that, while the proper names are in the dat., the titles are uninflected.

Ælfstāne, a mistake for Ælfric, bishop of Ramsbury, who succeeded Siric at Canterbury.—P. Ramsbury was the seat of the bishops of Wilts from 920 to 1058.

97. *Ðā sende*. The long series of inexplicable treasons ascribed to Ælfric first, and then to Edric Streona [see p. 78], awake, I confess, the question whether the chroniclers have not selected certain scapegoats on whom to throw the blame of the national failures.—P.

93. *on þære nihte* 'in the night preceding the day on which etc.' The next day was regarded as going with the previous night. Hence *tōniht* = last night, IX. 97; and this usage still holds in English dialect.

102. At the Danes.

[illegible]

[illegible]

114. *Nativitas* Sept. 8.

127. *behēte: geræ̆dan* is followed by either indic., as in l. 86, or subjunctive, as here; in the former case *þæt* may be rendered 'so that.'

133. *man gislade* 'hostages were sent to the ships for the time of the king's absence.'

135. *his onfēng*: acted as his sponsor at confirmation; Olaf had been previously baptised.—P. Confirmation is indicated by the word *biscopes*.

[illegible]

149 *Frommūðan*: Dorsetshire Frome empties itself into Poole Harbour.

[illegible]

[illegible] duke of Normandy (d. 1024).

179. *byrig* Exeter.

186. *wyrse* sc. *þing*, neut.

190. *sciphere* English fleet. The word is used freely in the *Chron.* of both Danish and English naval forces; see l. 222.

swā lodon 'however far inland they went.'

197. *grið* is a Scandinavian word, that came into use during the Danish wars; the English word, *frið* (l. 194), means something more permanent. They are often combined, as in l. 411.

ond þæt 'and [agreed] that they should receive.'

202. *Ricardes dohtor* Emma, daughter of Richard I, the Fearless, duke of Normandy. On the significance of Ethelred's marriage with Emma, which 'led directly to the Norman Conquest,' see Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest*.

210 The royal rights over Exeter had probably been given to Emma as part of her morning gift.—P. Cp. IV. 284 and [illegible]

214. [illegible]

221 [illegible]

meanir[illegible]

228. *þā witan*. This may indicate, as Freeman thinks, some survival of the independence of the old East Anglian kingdom. 'Witan' is, however, used of a meeting of the shire.—P.

235. *tō þōhte* 'destined for the work.'

236. *swā* 'as quickly as he could.'

249. *and lītelne* 'and let a short time pass before it returned.'

263. *ne innhere* 'neither the English nor the Danish army.' Plummer suggests that *here* is used here of the native force perhaps as being nearly as fatal to the people as the Danes.

265–7. *fryðstōle...gearwan feorme*. There is 'a bitter pleasantry' about these phrases: 'to their inviolable sanctuary...to their ever furnished quarters.'—P. See again ll. 278–81.

271. *him*: in imitation of the frequent refl. dat. with verbs of motion; see ll. 267, 272.

272. *Cwichelmeshlǣwe*: it appears that Cuckhamsley was the meeting-place of the shire-moot. Cuckhamsley Barrow ("Scutchamfly Knob") is in the parish of E. Hendred, near Wantage, Berks.

273. *bēotra gylpa*. *Bēot* is unknown elsewhere as an adj.; it has been suggested that it stands for *bēotedra*, threatened; or it might perhaps=*bēotlicra*, arrogant. Plummer takes the words as a gen. absolute, and renders 'out of mere bravado.' But Toller gives several instances of *an(d)bidian*, wait for, with the gen., and that is no doubt the construction here: 'they waited to see what would come of their arrogant vaunts; for it had often been said etc.'

276. *Cynetan*. Plummer says this may be the river Kennet. Freeman says "Kennet, now Marlborough." Earle suggests Kintbury on Kennet. I venture another suggestion: that it is E. Kennet on Kennet, 5 miles S.W. of Marlborough.

303. *scegð* < Icel. *skeið*, a kind of swift-sailing ship of war of the class *langskip*. In the Wright-Wülker Glossaries *pirata* is glossed 'wicing *uel* scegðman' (c. 111), which seems to show that it was the ordinary craft used by the Scandinavian invaders.

The view of Prof. Earle that we have here a glimpse of a unit of assessment made up of a group of three 'hundreds' is fully borne out by a charter (Birch, No. 1135). The unit of assessment is a district of 310 hides of land, i.e., every 310 hides was to provide one ship, apparently built on the Danish model. Probably the 'helm and byrny' also were for the equipment of the fleet; for with a ship, which archbishop Ælfric bequeathed to the king, he bequeathed also sixty helmets and sixty byrnies.—P. (with additions).

307. *bēc* probably earlier chronicles. In XXXIII. 68, from the Parker MS., the same words are used as a metrical line.

315. *cild*. The precise force with which *cild* was used in OE. is not certain; Freeman (*Norman Conq.*) merely concludes that "it is clear that it was a title of dignity." (*N.E.D.*) MS. F of the Chron. makes this Wulfnoth father of Earl Godwine, and Freeman is inclined to accept the statement. (P.)

332. 'And no better [than this] was that victory, for which, etc.'

334. *unfriðhere*: MS. C adds 'that we called Thurkill's army.'

335–6. *ond þā burh* 'and would soon have taken the city if they had not sooner begged for peace.'

341. *is*: from C and D; E has 'wæs.' Another mark of contemporary writing, in l. 352, is preserved in all three MSS. Plummer points out that this latter sentence must have been written before the submission of London to Swegen in 1013.

355. *nāmon hit*: "praedam agunt," Florence of Worcester i. 162, and

this is probably the right explanation of the indefinite 'hit.'—P. But Plummer may not have noticed that MS F has *naman* alone, which can = betook themselves, but not 'took booty.' Besides, how could readers of C, D and E have surmised that the indef. *hit* had such a very definite meaning as booty? I take *niman hit* to be an expression like our mod. 'step it out,' and render 'betook themselves, took their way.'

356. *tō scype weard* shipwards. See *weard* in glossary, and cp. [illegible]

XVI. 561 (q.v.)

367. *feala*=*fela*: probably on the analogy of *fēawa*, few.

368. *Myranhēafod* Mare's-head, a nickname; cp. Icel. *merar-leggr*, mare's-leg, a nickname.

382. *ongēan* governs the following clause; 'in case they should land, against their landing.'

392. *Hāmtūne* Northampton; *port* here = town.

þǣr...abūtan thereabout.

406. [illegible]

411. The contempt of the writer can be heard when this sentence is read aloud.

413. Here is omitted the account of the sack of Canterbury, and of the captivity of archbishop Ælfheah. His martyrdom follows in 1012.

417. *Idus* 13 April, 1012.

418. *þæt gafol*: see l. 399; the delay was no doubt due to the largeness of the sum demanded.

XI. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES

See opening note on Extract V.

MSS. Numerous. Some account of them is given in Wülker's [illegible] 28), [illegible] Ælfric [illegible]

[illegible] second series.

Ælfric is a typical representative of late West Saxon prose. It is most instructive to compare this extract with Ælfred's famous Preface to his *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22), and to observe that, while Ælfric has gained in graces of style and in power over language, he has lost something of the rough, sinewy vigour of his great forerunner. Nos. 1 and 3 are in excellent LWS. prose. But the 'St Cuthbert' is marred by excessive alliteration, indicating in all probability that it was originally delivered with a loose sing-song rhythm.

9. *gedwyld.* Earle thinks Ælfric aimed in his Homilies at correcting the apocryphal, and to modern ideas superstitious, teaching of the earlier Blickling homilies.

11. *ofhrēow* for *ofhrēaw* pt. of *ofhrēowan*; for *-ēaw* final in a syllable *-ēow* frequently occurs in LWS.

18. *geendung.* It was a universal belief at the time throughout Europe, that the world was to end in 1000 A.D. Michelet in his *Histoire de France* has collected the principal passages to be found in the old writers relative to this superstition.—Thorpe.

27. In 634 Oswald of Northumbria invited some Irish monks to come from the island of Hi (afterwards latinised into Iona) to evangelise his people. The invitation was accepted, and Aidan and his missionary clergy were established at Lindisfarne (Holy Island). Cuthbert was of English descent, but the date and place of his birth cannot be determined with certainty. In early youth he became a monk, and later prior, under Eata, abbot of Melrose. When Eata adopted the Roman rule and was made abbot of Lindisfarne, Cuthbert became prior of that place. In 676 he retired to a lonely hut on one of the Farne islands (l. 121) that he might spend more time in seclusion and meditation. In 685 he unwillingly became bishop of Lindisfarne and was consecrated by Theodore of Canterbury. Two years later he returned to his lonely cell, and died there in 687. His remains, preserved at Lindisfarne, were carried by the monks to Durham, when the island was ravaged by the Danes. Durham cathedral is a monument to him. His shrine became almost as great a centre of pilgrimage as that of St Thomas of Canterbury. At Neville's Cross the English army rallied round the banner of St Cuthbert. It was carried for the last time in the rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in Henry VIII's reign. Cuthbert is one of the most famous of English saints. He was a man of fine character, apostolic zeal, and holy life. He was a great missionary, and spent much time in remote villages instructing the people in the truths of the gospel. See A. C. Fryer's *Cuthbert of Lindisfarne.*

The original authorities for the life of St Cuthbert are a life written by an unknown monk, an account written by Bede, and some notices in Bede's Ecclesiastical History. Ælfric's authority was Bede, who was born some fourteen years before Cuthbert died.

48. *fyrwites* 'the guilt of his walk of curiosity.'

50. Note the excessive alliteration, not under the restraint of metrical rule: "wundra wurdon geworhte"; at times concealed: "Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede" (47); at times complex: "mihtiglīce wundra on ðām mynstre wunigende" (116).

53. *fērde* lit. 'went concerning faithful preaching'; render 'went about preaching the faith.'

61. *Elīan* Elijah in 1 Kings xvii.

90. *ðām folce tō lāre* for the people's instruction. Notice how very common is this combination of the dat. after *tō*, sometimes a predicative dat., with a possessive dat. or dat. commodi. Cp. this example with those in l. 132, XII. 42, 107, and XXXII. 330.

92. *elles* 'durst not do otherwise.'

94. *ēawfæst*=*ǣ(w)fæst*; *ǣw* final in a syllable often passed into LWS. *ēaw*.

130. *hēt*: we have just read that Cuthbert lived there alone. But Ælfric certainly knew Bede's *Liber de Vita Sti. Cuthberti*, as well as the short account of him in the *Historia Ecclesiastica*; and he follows Bede, who says (*Liber de Vita*) that "the man of God sent for the [illegible]

[illegible] most abundantly." [illegible]

XII. SERMO LUPI

[illegible]

[illegible] preacher—a wondrous feat before the days of shorthand. Wulfstan must have mastered the difficult art of writing down a passionate oration *exactly* as it was to be, or was, delivered. As one example, it will be noticed that it is the excess of every evil, rather than the evils themselves, that he seems to deplore.

The forms, as is to be expected, are rather late: e.g. *-an* and *-on* (gesibban, ðison) for *-um* are frequent.

3. *Antecristes*: see the epistles of St John, e.g. 1 John ii. 18, and note on XI. 18.

16. *hit* things in general.

25. *inne ne ūte* within (doors) or without, in any way *or* measure; cp. ll. 27, 52.

26. *þe...bið* agreeing with the remoter antecedent *ǣnig*, as is usual in OE.

28. *berȳpte* pl., showing that *hūs* is pl., as in l. 37.

þēowas: it is worthy of note that for the heathen gods' ministers the honourable word *þegnas* is used (l. 29).

47. *gecnāwe* 'let him know, recognise, it who is able to'; cp. l. 66.

52. *Ne dohte hit* 'there has been no goodness'; again l. 100.

54. Here, and again in ll. 122 seq., note that the various devices employed, alliteration, rhyme, etc., as well as the rhythm of the phrases and sentences, are adapted to the purposes of oratory.

55. *uncoðu*. Observe the use made of the prefix *un-* in this sentence: *uncoðu*, dire disease; *ungylda*, excessive taxes; *unwedera*, bad weather; *unwæstma*, bad harvests; *unrihta*, wrongs.

rȳpera gen. of the agent.

61. *ne brōðor ōðrum* or brother his brother. Cp. l. 84.

73. *Ēadweard* the Martyr (king 975–9), son of Edgar, assassinated by the thegns of his step-mother Ælfthryth, mother of Ethelred II.

75. *Æþelrēd*, Ethelred II, fled to his brother-in-law, Richard the Good of Normandy, in 1013, and was recalled by the witan in 1014. This illustration is omitted in the three MSS., C, E, I, which give a date in their headings (v. sup.).

93. *þrǣla* gen. pl. after *hwylc*.

94. *tō wīcinge* predicative dat.; cp. *tō þrǣle*, factitive dat., l. 107.

95. *wǣpngewrixl*: 'the thrall and his thane meet in fight.'

96. *licge*: '[ye say,] let no wergild be paid to his relatives.'

98. *þegengylde*, the wergild of a thane instead of that of a thrall.

109–16. Plummer thinks there is an allusion here to the sack of Canterbury and the capture of archbishop Ælfheah in 1011. There is no need to assume any reference so definite; it is not certain that the 'Sermo' was as late as that. See Extract X.

112. *ǣnige* sc. *woruldscame*.

117. *hwæt* 'what else is there?'

122. The resemblance in phraseology to the laws of Ethelred becomes most marked here (see the first note on this Extract). I quote part of Law 28 from Thorpe's *Ancient Laws* p. 322: "And swicollice dæda and laðlice unlaga ascunige man swiðe; þæt is,...fule forligra and egeslice manswara and deoflice dæda, on morðweorcum and on manslihtan, on stalan and on strudungan, on gitsungan and on gifernessan, on ofermettan and on oferfyllan, on swicræftan and on mistlican lahbrican, on æwbrican and on hadbrican, on freolsbricon and on fæstenbricon, on cyricrenan and on mæniges cynnes misdædan."

136. *on* (2) 'of, against,' denoting the object of the *hōcor* in *hōcorwyrde*.

141. *lehtreð* for *le(a)htrað* is Anglian.

149. *hȳ scamað* 'they are ashamed to amend.'

150. *tǣcan*: see note on III. 24.

151. *lēwe*: a rare word, for which Sweet substituted *līfe*; but *lewe* is found in three of the MSS., is wanting in H, and is replaced by *sare* in C. We have already had *beorgan* without an object in l. 49. Render: 'who because of the weakness of their pride will not save themselves until it is too late, although they want to.'

156. *bētan...brēcan*: Wulfstan is addicted to this idea; cp. l. 51, and the corresponding nouns in ll. 17, 18.

XIII. THE HARROWING OF HELL

MSS. 1. Camb. Univ. Lib., Ii. 2. 11. 2. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.). Our text is an accurate transcript from the Camb. MS.

Useful Books. 1. Tischendorf: *Evangelia apocrypha* (Leipzig 1876). 2. Wulker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur* (Paderborn 1872), p. 13. 3 Pollard: *English Miracle Plays* (Oxford 1909), p. 166.

[illegible] many words are to [illegible] tive is here given. Joseph of Arimathea tells Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus returned from hell bringing with him, among others, the two sons of Simeon, Karinus and Leuticus (Lat. "Carinus et Leucius"). They are then brought to Jerusalem and relate what follows.

15. *þæt* 'the light of the Father.'

16. *forewitegode* Isa. ix. 1, 2.

17. *wyð* Lat. "trans," A.V. "beyond," an impossible meaning for *wið*. Perhaps the translator, knowing that Zebulon and Naphtali were west of Jordan, deliberately made the change to *wið* with the acc., 'as far as, to.'

24. *ic bær* Luke ii. 28.

32. *Iohannes* Luke iii. 2 seq.

33. *þæt ic...sceal* because I am to.

53. *þæt* (2), this, *rōde*.

70. There is an erasure after *hēr* in the Camb. MS which may account for the halting sense. As the text stands, *geornfulle* must be rendered 'eager to escape,' which is otherwise unexampled. *Geornfulle ūtganges fram mē* would give the required sense.

73. *Lazarum* John xi.

85. *dēadan* weak *vice* strong, probably after the genitive *Lazarus* as after *his*.

94. *Tollite*. The Vulgate (Ps. xxiii. 7, 9) has *Attollite*, raise; the Latin "Evangelium Nicodemi" has *Tollite*. Note that the 'Englisc' rendering of *Tollite* is *tōnymað*, remove (a sense not borne by *Attollite*), and that the translation *ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu* almost certainly shows that *portæ æternales* was taken to be accus. after *elevamini*, instead of vocative.

101. *gewurðe* lit. 'let it be to thee and him,' i.e. 'settle it between you.'

105. *hæftinge* (Camb MS). The Lat. has "ne captiuemur tenentes captiuitatem"; from which it appears that the rare if not unexampled word *hæfting* = *hæftnung*, captivity.

110. *Dāuid*: Ps. cvii. 16 (Vulg cvi. 15).

116. *Isaias*: cp. Isa. xxvi. 19.

129. *cwæð*: Ps. xxiv. 8, 10.

130. *Dāuid*: Ps. cii. 19, 20.

134. The superl. endings, *-uste*, *-iste*, have apparently been influenced by the back and front vowels in their neighbourhood.

152. *ond swā—oferdrȳfenne*, Lat. "admirabilis proeliator"

169. *Hwæðer—ðū sīg*, Lat. "Forsitan tu es."

210. *Dāuid*: Ps. xcviii. 1, 2.

XIV. LAWS

MSS. The most important are: 1. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 173, date c. 925. 2. Brit. Mus., Cotton. Nero A. 1, date c. 1070. 3. Textus Roffensis in the Chapter Library of Rochester Cathedral, first half of 12th c. 4. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 383, same date.

Editions. 1. F. Liebermann: *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen* (2 vols., Halle, 1903). 2. B. Thorpe: *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (London, 1840). 3. M. H. Turk: *The Legal Code of Ælfred the Great* (Halle, 1893). 4. F. L. Attenborough: *Laws of the Earliest English Kings* (Camb. 1922).

Other Works. 1. Chadwick: *Studies on A.S. Institutions* (Camb. 1905). 2. F. W. Maitland in Traill's *Social England*, vol. I. (London 1901).

Turk finds that Alfred's code was a legal compendium; that most of 'Alfred's Laws' are due to adoption or revision of laws from other sources; but that "to him unquestionably is to be ascribed the whole character of this part of his code." He maintains that, since "the code bearing Ine's name was the present standard law of the kingdom," and since Alfred placed it at the end of his own code, of which it formed the last part, the laws of Ine should always follow the laws of Alfred.

The Laws of Ine (d. 726), king of Wessex, were promulgated between the years 688 and 695; they are the earliest extant West-Saxon legislation. His Laws, no doubt with later modifications, were adopted by King Alfred in his own code in such a way as to make the two sets of laws continuous and complementary. The value of these laws scarcely needs to be insisted upon. Their 'folk' interest is very great; they enlarge and illuminate our knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon vocabulary.

3. *wite*: see Chadwick (ut sup.) p. 127 seq.

5. See Chadwick p. 117 seq.

10. *gafolgeldan*: Chadw[illegible] that *gafolgelda* and *gebūr* may be regarded as [illegible] . . . persons of 'ceorlish' standing.

11. *gebūr*, a freeholder of the lowest class. See Seebohm's *English Village Communities* p. 131.

XXX. Here and in l. 13 the MSS. have CXX. But the Latin *Quadripartitus* of the early 12th c., and G. Lambard's *Archaionomia* (London 1568) which made use of MSS. now lost, both have 30 here (though the Latin has 120 in l. 13). Chadwick says: "This may possibly rest on old tradition; 30 shillings may have been the amount of the fine when there was no one killed."

24. *būtan* 'found off the way.' The curious variety of forms in the Laws of Ine may be due to additions made to them at various times: here we have dat. sings. in *-um* and *-on*; we find *gielde, geldan, gilde* in ll. 49, 53, 74; *fyrde, fierd* in ll. 58–9.

35. *nāh*: the Lat. gives the meaning concisely: "nihil inde recipiat," he is to have no recompense.

39. Some words are missing here in all the MSS. We may supply before *ond etten* 'ond reccen hrȳðeru (*or* cēap) in.' The meaning will then be: 'and if cattle stray in and eat up their common acres or grass; then let those go who are responsible for the gap and compensate the others, who have enclosed their share, for the loss that they have suffered; let the latter get such recompense for the damage done by the cattle as may be fitting.'

49. *weorðe* 'and it becomes known who did it.'

53. *wǣre* 'however many there might be.' Cp. l. 108.

58. *gesīðcund.* A *gesīð* was a king's thane (Lat. *comes*), one of the king's immediate followers, forming his guard and private council.

79. *fōstre*=*feorm*, rent in kind. See Chadwick pp. 100–2.
94. *Gif* 'if he has to be compelled to go to prison.' Sir F. Pollock, in *Alfred the Great*, ed. Bowker, has an illuminating passage (p. 216) on the lack of executive power in A.S. justice.
100. *Gif þǣr* 'If however another has gone surety for him, let him make good the breach of surety as the law directs, and the breach of agreement as his confessor ordains.'
113. *oððe* 'otherwise let him take it who owns the wood'; *tō* governs *him*, the tree.
119. *þæt hē mōt* he may do so.
127. *þæt his* 'with the proviso that the tongue may not be redeemed at a cheaper rate than it is valued at in accordance with his wergild.'
152. *stande* 'let a third part of the compensation be remitted.' The ungrammatical *ðriddan* is in all the MSS (the *Textus Roffensis* has *se* written above the line); such forms occur occasionally in LWS.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

MSS. Schröer (see below) enumerates six MSS. and gives the readings of five. He takes as the basis of his text Camb., C. C. C. 178, date c. 1000.

Editions. 1. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. II. ed. Arnold Schröer (Cassel and Göttingen 1885). 2. *The Rule of St Benet*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon Interlinear Version, ed. Dr H. Logeman, E.E.T.S. 90 (London 1888); based on MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. A. 3, early 11th century—an independent version.

Other Works. D. O. Hunter Blair: *The Rule of St Benedict* (Fort-Augustus 1906).

St Benedict (480–543) about the year 530 gave final form to the

Saxon life as possible.

he OE. translation, from which our extracts are taken, has been buted with great probability to Æthelwold, the "Father of the ks," who, at Abingdon, for the first time introduced the strict Benedine rule from Fleury, became bishop of Winchester in 963, built a cathedral there, and died in 984.

The student's attention is called to one peculiarity of this text: the edom with which *-an* and *-en* interchange.

2. *æfter—gemete* suited to their manner of life.

11. *hȳ—ārisende* nom. absolute, due to the Lat. pres. part., "surentes festinent inuicem."

23. *þis fers*: Ps. li. 15 (Vulg. l. 17). In l. 25 *bodað* would better ranslate the Vulg. *annuntiabit*.

36–7. Lat. "Frater autem lector hebdomadarius accipiat mixtum prius quam incipiat legere, propter Communionem sanctam." The *mixtum* is a small portion of bread and wine; identical with the *biberes et panem* allowed to the weekly servers over and above the appointed portion. St Benedict allowed it to the reader to prevent any inconvenience or involuntary irreverence which might be entailed by the effort of reading aloud a short time after communicating (Blair).

57. *synd*: here and in l. 80 this appears to be subjunctive, perhaps influenced by the similarity to Lat. *sint*; here Lat. has "sint," in l. 80 "dentur." See note on XVI. 136.

82. *scēat*, napkin, handkerchief; Lat. "mappula."

83. *ælcere*: Lat. "omnis auferatur necessitatis excusatio"; the translator apparently took *omnis* with the wrong noun.

86. *Actus*. Although the form *Acta* was current in the 2nd century, since it is used by Tertullian, *Actus* was preferred, and is the regular word in Latin MSS. and in the Fathers, because *Acta*, in the Roman sense, meant the official reports of a judge or proconsul, e.g. "Acta Pilati."

87. Acts iv. 35.

XVI. CHARTERS

MSS. See under each charter.

Editions. K=J. M. Kemble: *Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonici* (6 vols., London 1839), with Index of Places in vol. VI.

T=B. Thorpe: *Diplomatarium Anglicum Aevi Saxonici*, a Collection of English Charters (London 1865).

B=W. de Gray Birch: *Cartularium Saxonicum*, a Collection of Charters relating to Anglo-Saxon History (3 vols. and an Index of Persons, London 1885–99).

E=J. Earle: *A Hand-Book to the Land-Charters and other Saxonic Documents* (Oxford 1888).

H=Miss F. E. Harmer: *Select English Historical Documents of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries* (Cambridge 1914).

N=A. S. Napier and W. H. Stevenson: *The Crawford Collection of Early Charters and Documents* (Oxford 1895).

By these letters the above editions are referred to under each charter.

The charters (a convenient general title for the contents of this section) have little literary value beyond their simple directness of statement and their preciseness of vocabulary. But in other regards their value, especially for folk matters and social history, is beyond estimation. There is no greater need for the student of Anglo-Saxon than a good edition of this invaluable series of documents.

1.

MS. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 286.

Editions. T. (p. 479), B. (II. 106), H. (p. 9).

Date: c. 830 (K., B.); c. 850 (H., see p. 84). This copy is later; see e.g. *wudes* (5).

3. *Āgustine*: St Augustine's monastery, Canterbury. Its founder, St Augustine (d. 604), was sent by Pope Gregory I as missionary to England, and became the first archbishop of Canterbury.

[illegible]

8. *ferse*: sentences from the Scriptures, most often from the Psalms, which were said at various stages of the hour-offices.—H.

sealm Ps. xx. (Vulg. xix.).

kia: Kentish form, as is *wēre* (10) = *wǣre*.

22. This reads like a shrewd forecasting of coming events: see I. 43 and note.

2.

MS. Brit. Mus., Stowe MS. 944 (Liber Vitae).

Editions. *Ordnance Survey Facsimiles* III, B. (II. 176), H. (15); O. Manning, *The Will of King Alfred* (Oxford 1788); K. (II. 112), T. (484), E. (144).

Date: between 873 and 889 (H.). The MS. is early 11th c.

33. *ond swylc*: this clause is in the subjunctive because it is an indirect quotation from Æthelwulf's will. The normal correlative of *swylc* is *hwylc* or *swylc*, but there is great irregularity; in l. 6 we had *sē*, who; *swylce*, as (as here), is very frequent.

35. *wyt Æþerid* lit. 'we two Æthelred,' i.e. 'Æthelred and I'; cp. Icel. *Þeir Þrándr*, lit. 'they Þrándr,' i.e. 'Þrándr and he,' or 'Þrándr and his men,' according to the context. This construction, common in Icelandic, is not rare in A.S., cp. XXXII. 387 *unc Adame*, from Old Saxon; and *Beowulf* 2002 *uncer Grendles*.

ealre: *ealra* is usual, as in l. 29, but it is possible that *ealre* is intended to agree with [illegible] 'with the full knowledge'

[illegible]

lǣdand.

39. *þæt yrfe*: see l. 32.

44. *on gefangen* set about it, attempted it. This is the pp. of *fōn on*, of which B.-T. Supp. gives two parallel instances from the Laws: "fōn hī ealle on" (let them all set to work); "fō hē on mid fultume." The pp. of *onfōn* appears to be always *onfangen*; we do however occasionally find *ge* after another prefix, as in *foregebeden* (not in the dicts.) XV. 22, *ongertafad* l. 167.

45. *þæs* is governed by *āre*, *þe* by *gebruce*: 'the common property of us two of which he had had the use and that which he himself had acquired (perhaps through that use), he would grant to no man after his day in preference to me.' Cp. ll. 39, 40.

49. *sprǣce* (= *sprǣcon*), a form often used before a pron. of 1st or 2nd pers.

50. *sǣlde* 'if anything happened to us,' in the modern euphemism.

51. *Swīnbeorgum*, identified as Swanborough Tump between Woodborough and Pewsey co. Wilts by Rev. H. G. Tomkins, who also identified *Langandene* (l. 64) with Long Dean, about 3 miles from Swanborough Tump.

54. *be* 'during Æthelbald's lifetime'; cp. ll. 77, 155.

56. *þæs* to this provision, viz. 'swaðer uncer etc.'

60. *þā ne cȳdde* 'then no one produced any will or any evidence that things were otherwise than as we two had formerly, before witnesses, agreed.'

64. *yrfegewrit*: King Æthelwulf's will is unfortunately not extant. See ll. 32–4.

68. *ond* redundant.

69. *mīnan*, cp. *mīnre* l. 66, looks like a case of attraction; it occurs again in l. 96, but there it is probably LWS. for *mīnum*.

72. *þæt hȳ*. Probably the meaning is 'that they could not think of or hear of juster provisions than those of the will.'

73. The order is: 'Nū hit eall þǣron is āgān oð.'

74. *becweðe ond sylle*: these are jussive subjunctives where we should rather expect imperatives. Cp. l. 128. In l. 172, *sēc*, we have the converse. See Extracts XVII. and XIX.

77. *nǣnig*: in A.S. four negatives make one negative.

79. *þām* 'my last day.'

84. *bōcland*: land held, by special charter from the king with consent of the 'witan,' by an individual or community in absolute freedom of tenure. Opposed to *folcland*, which is public land held by families on hereditary tenure and inalienable. See Kemble, *Saxons in England* I. 289; Vinogradoff in the *Engl. Hist. Review*, vol. 8 (1893), p. 1.

86. *Wedmōr*: occasionally we get an uninflected dat., as again in ll. 113, 115, 272; cp. I. 151 (note).

hīwum. There was a royal palace at Cheddar; it is not certain that there was a convent there. Thorpe says: "The *hiwan* here mentioned are probably either the vassals attached to the palace, or the inmates of an abbey there, both having legal power to choose their lord."

88. *æt Ciwtūne—hȳrað*: this must refer to lands, the revenues of which went to the king and were collected by the king's reeve at Chewton.—H.

96. *gingran* Æthelweard.

102. *hȳran* may belong.

Wēalcynne the 'West Welsh' of Cornwall and Devon, to distinguish them from the 'North Welsh' (I. 245) of Wales.

Seebohm, *English Village Communities* (p. 254 seq.), calls attention to the fact that the places named in the will up to this point are largely in 'West Wales,' while those in the later part are in the east of England, and with this fact he connects the use of the term *hām* (l. 104 etc.) in place of *land*, used hitherto. He takes this as supporting his theory that the manorial system was characteristically English, and not Welsh. The manorial system, in which the tenants held from a central lord of the manor, was mainly *agricultural*, and marked by the existence of towns and villages. In 'Wales' there were no towns or villages, and the people were *pastoral*. See loc. cit.

103. *yldstan dehter* Alfred's [illegible] Æthelflæd, 'lady of the Mercians,' wife of Æthelred, [illegible] See l. 234.

104. *medemestan* Æthelgifu.

105. *gingestan* Ælfthryth; married Baldwin II of Flanders; ancestress of Matilda wife of William the Conqueror, and thus of our

royal family. "She studied the Psalms and English books, and above all the English songs which her father loved so well" (*D.N.B.*).

108. *Crundellan.* The word *crundel* occurs as a common noun

geflitu of l. 63.

143. *þā word* 'carry out the instructions.'

147. *bōcland* Clause 41 of "Alfred's Laws" enacts. "The man who has bōcland, left to him by his kinsmen, then we ordained that he must not give it away from his family if there is writing or witness that it was forbidden by those men who at first acquired it and by those who gave it to him."

149. *on* 'to my next of kin.' For *hand* cp. ll. 154, 158, 571.

151. *þæt* sc. *bearn.*

152. *yldra fæder* Egbert. His will is not extant.

reason I say that they are to make payment for it, because they take my property which I may give to female or male as I choose [his grandfather's disposition not being binding upon him, although he respects it][1].'

155. *þān libbendan* = EWS. *þām libbendum,* dat. pl.

[1] I am greatly indebted to my old pupil, Percy Maylam, Esq., solicitor, of Canterbury, for enlightening me very fully on the legal aspects of this rather difficult sentence.

160. *hāligra*=*hālgena* XIII. 28, gen. pl. of *hālga*, saint.

165. *cyres* the right to choose their lord; cp. *cyrelīf* (for which see B.-T. Supp. I).

169. *hīwum*: nothing is known of a convent at Damerham; but see note on l. 86.

172. *Ond sǣc*: 'and for my soul's need let such provision be made with live cattle.' An example of what Alfred means is furnished by the grant to St Augustine's in no. 1.

3.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 43 r. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 169.

Editions. K. (v. 140), T. (139), B. (II. 216), E. (154), H. (24).

Our text is based on MS. 1, about 200 years later than the lost original. The dialect is LWS. with occasional Mercian forms. To be noted are *ēc*=*ēac* (183), *wēran*=*wǣron* (185), *forneh*=*forneah* (187), *ālēfdan*=*ālȳfdon* (203), *gesēlde*=*gesǣlde* (215); these must be sought under the second forms.

178. *gebonngēre* indiction. Indiction is the fiscal period of 15 years, instituted by Constantine in 313 A.D., which became a usual means of dating ordinary events and transactions, and continued in use as such down through the middle ages. The position of any year in an indiction is found by adding 3 to the dominical number and dividing the sum by 15; the remainder is the year of the indiction, or the indiction. Thus 896+3 divided by 15 gives remainder 14; hence 'fēowertēoðe gebonngēr.'

189. *him* is pregnant: 'in perpetual alms for himself,' i.e. for his soul.

193. *þǣre cyrcan* 'to that church as well as to any other.'

196. *wǣron* 'had formerly moved in the same matter.'

197. *his dǣla* for his part. See B.-T. Supp. I: "ymbe mænigfealde þearfe ge Godes dǣles ge worolde dǣles," about manifold things needful both on the part of God and on the part of the world.

204. *hē Alhmund*: it is possible that the reading of the MS. is correct, and that *hēo Alhmund*=he and A.; see l. 35 and note. But it makes very poor sense: 'that he might enjoy it while he lived, and he and A. his son.'

208. *hine* Longridge.

210. *hlāforde* the bishop of Worcester; so in l. 243.

211. *ond þæt* 'and Alhmund should have it only for as many years as he held the same friendship as his father towards the bishop.'

214. For examples of crimes for which a man's landed property was forfeited to the king, see XIV. 6, 16, 60.

225. *se* the above named (l. 198); again in l. 229.

226. *Roddanbeorg sylfne* prob. Rodborough Hill, just outside Stroud. From Stroud the Bristol road runs by Rodborough, Woodchester (187) and Nailsworth (cp. *Nægleslēge*), the Malmesbury road by Avening (191).

4.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 1 b, here followed as far as legible. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 148 b.

Editions. K. (v. 142), T. (136), B. (II. 221), H. (22).

Date. Of the original charter, of which this is a late copy, H. says: "This charter was evidently issued after the marriage of Æthelred and Æthelflæd, which seems to have taken place soon after 884. The date of the charter cannot be later than the death of King Alfred."

232. *dǣda þoncung* perh. meant for a translation of *gratiarum actio*—T.

233. *For ðæs* 'for love of whom in the first place.'

234. *ond for* 'and for love of St Peter and of the church at Worcester,' of which he was the patron saint (at that time the cathedral).

240. *gebyrað* LWS. for *gebyreð*, 3rd sing. as usual after *ǣlc* (Siev. § 400, N. 3).

243. *þæt þȳ ārlīcor*: the sense is clearer than the construction; *helpan* may be infin. loosely dependent on *mæge*, but it prob = *helpen*, subjunctive like *sīo* in next line: 'that things may be more becomingly maintained on that foundation, and also that they may in some measure make matters easier for the community.'

249. *heora* Æthelred's and Æthelflæd's.

250. There is no verb in the subord. clause, but we may supply from l. 7 'þā hīwan āsingan' after 'undernsonge.' *De profundis* is Ps. cxxx. (Vulg cxxix.). In the Vulg, Ps. cxlvi., cxlviii. and cl. all begin "Alleluia. Laudate Dominum."

251. *lifgeon* = *lifien*. The confusion of endings is one of the characteristic marks of LWS.

253. *heora mæssan* a mass for them.

256. *ðāses*: see ll. 240–2.

259. *hē* it, i e. each of these tolls.

260. *fihtwite*: see XIV. 5

stale almost certainly an abbreviation of *stalewite*, fine for theft; see XIV. 16.

261. *burhwealles sceatinge*. *Sceat* is 'a coin, payment, tax, contribution.' It seems pretty clear that *sceating* is a toll, probably the 'burgh-bote' of English law, a tax for the repair of town walls and fortresses. Æthelred and his spouse 'ordered' *bewyrcean þā burh eallum þǣm folce tō geborge*; other cases are on record where the people have been allowed to contribute to the cost, even of what has been done for their benefit.

ðe—gebyrie which involve any payment.

263. *swā swā* 'as it was settled for the marketplace and the streets' (l. 241).

5.

MS Canterbury Cathedral Library, Chart. Antiq., C. 1282.

Editions. Ord. Survey Facs. i, K (ii. 133), T. (169), B. (ii. 236), E. (162), H. (30).

Note *ingu* (318) = *ǣngu*, *ðes* (323) = *ðæs*, either Kentish or very late forms.

I venture to quote Earle's summary of this extraordinarily interesting document, because it clears away many of the technical difficulties.

Helmstan being convicted of theft, a claimant to his land, named Æthelm Higa, thought it a good time to push his claim. The petitioner [illegible]

anything fairer than that H. should vouch it by oath if he could. The petitioner then spoke, and said that H. would see what he could do:—and so the king named a day. Now it was not an easy matter for H. to muster the requisite number of co-jurors, and so he once more sought the petitioner's aid. This was granted on the condition that the reversion of the land should be his. The oath succeeded, and H. was again in quiet possession. But in less than two years he stole oxen, and they were tracked, and he had to run for it; and in his flight he got a great bramble-scratch across the nose, which made part of the evidence against him. The sheriff was down upon him, and seized his land in the king's name: those of whom he held læn-land reentered: and the present king pronounced his banishment. Still H. found means to propitiate the king, acting through petitioner, who was then with the king at Chippenham. He revoked H.'s outlawry, allowed him a place to live on, and consented to let the land go in its appointed course. So the petitioner became possessed of the land, and he had since dealt with it, and he hopes the king will allow the arrangement to stand.

274. *undǣde* acc. of a fem. *i*-stem, conformed here to the declension of *ā*-stems.

281. *mīre,* LWS. for *mīnre.*

ond ryhtrace 'and because of my correct history of the estate, as opposed to Æthelm's.'

284. *þes blaca* apparently a nickname, 'the Black.' Cp. l. 353.

289. *ðæt hēo* 'that she had every right to sell it to him.'

291. *þon.* In EWS. the instr. *þon* is seldom used attributively. With the late forms of this document it is difficult to decide whether the word is *þon* instr., or *þōn*=*þān*, LWS. for *þām*, dat. In l. 287 we have *ðōn* dat. pl. See ll. 302, 308, etc.

299. *āðe þæs ðē nēar,* so much nearer to the oath. See Sir F. Pollock in Bowker's *Alfred the Great* p. 214: "All the accustomed modes of proof involved some kind of appeal to supernatural sanctions. The simplest was the oath of one of the parties, not by way of testimony to particular facts, but by way of assertion of his whole claim or defence; and this was fortified by the oaths of a greater or less number of helpers, according to the nat[illegible] the case and the importance of the persons concerned, who sw[illegible]m that his oat[illegible] true."

328. *Cylid.* There can scarcely be any doubt that the reference is to Chicklade, Wilts, about 3 m. south of Fonthill. Later forms rather [illegible] the confusion of *c*

[illegible] tracker recovered

[illegible] *r. spor-wrecel.*

335. *cinge*: see note on l. 214.

[illegible]

hired.

348. *gehealden* 'satisfied with whatever it seems to thee right to give.'

[illegible]

6.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Wintoniensis), f. 71 b; late 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 146), T. (143), B. (ii. 240), E. (350).

[illegible]

manor, and is quoted and commented on by Seebohm in *The English Village Community* p. 160 seq. The second paragraph gives the 'territoria utriusque terrae,' and is a good example of the delineation of boundaries found in many charters. The first part of the charter is in Latin, and there 'ego Eadward' states that his grandfather Æthelwulf had [illegible]

[illegible]

Note *ē* for *ǣ* in *-gemēro* (368)=*-gemǣro*, and other words, glossed only under *ǣ*; conversely, *þæ* (354)=*þe*.

367. *gangdagan* Rogation days, the three days before Ascension Day; they were called *gangdagas* because of the processions held on them.

388. *wyrtwalan.* Between this word and what follows in the text the MS. has 'þonne onbutan þone garan on ðone piwinðlan.' It is probable that the same seven words were carelessly and incorrectly written twice.

393. *norþere* late and incorrect for *norþeran.*

7.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 96 b.

Editions. K. (v. 166), T. (162, Lat. 161), B. (II. 282).

Dialect. Some of the peculiarities already noticed in charters run riot here. The superabundant *æ* is a characteristic 12th century feature, as in the Canterbury Psalter, and is to be attributed to a 12th century scribe.

In using the glossary note the equations ǣ̆ = ē̆ and occasionally ō̆ = ǣ̆, as in *deg* (400) and *lēndæ* (397); also *unnun* (399) = *unnon* (405), *bōciun* (400) = *bōcian*, *siððun* (405) = *siððan*, *færm* (413) = *feorm*.

396. *Bēaddinctūne*: K. and T. give Bedhampton in Hants.; but the Domesday Book form of that name, *Betametone*, makes the identification impossible. There can be little doubt that it is Beddington in Surrey (so Birch, and Constable's *Surrey*).

399. *his*, 'it (gen. after *unnun*), to "book" it (ðæt) to thee (ðæ) for thy lifetime.'

402. *gewæred* = *gewered* (Lat. "bene procurata") seems clearly to imply undisputed possession or 'fee simple.'

403. *mið* and *calð* (408) are forms almost certainly due to the *h* immediately following; that the scribe has omitted the *h* here seems rather to confirm this supposition.

405. *bī wæs* is difficult. *N.E.D.*, s.v. *bewiste*, has: "*bī-wist* is the sb. answering to a vb. **bi-wesan.*" I suggest that we have here an instance of this verb, whose place may have been taken by *bī libban* (cp. *bīleofa*), of which B.-T. Supp., s.v. *be*, gives several examples; one is: "Þæt yrfe þe wē big leofiaþ." A.S. *bīwist* = sustenance, food. I would translate then: 'I myself provided the cattle, so that one afterwards lived thereby,' or 'on which one afterwards lived there.'

407. *þinun*: note how common is the ending *-un* for *-um* in these late documents: *swīnun* (410), *mancosun* (432), *dægun* (578).

410. *scipæ* = *scipe*, sheep. *Scīp* is a recognised North. form, but its use as a collective is apparently unknown. Probably we should read *scīpun.*

412. *næs þǣr*: 'there was no corn there beyond the provision made for the bishop.'

419. *ðǣræ* against that (sc. *waniunge*).

8.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 87; 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 333), T. (499), B. (II. 583), E. (360), H. (33).

Date. Napier and Stevenson (see our no. 11), p. 74 foot, point out that estates at 'Aysshedoun' and 'Wassingatun' were confirmed or granted to Eadric by Eadred in 947. If these were those granted by Æthelwold to Eadric "æt Æscesdūne...ond æt Wessingatūne" (see

ll. 434–5), as seems almost certain, the date of this will must be 946 (accession of Eadred)–947.

In using the glossary note that *æ* = *e* (e g. *hære-* 430) and *ē* = *ǣ* (e g *þet* 436, *gedēled* 439).

421. The first three lines, written in red ink, are an addition to the original will.

422. *Ealdan Mynstre* Cp. *Chron.* B, C, 642: "se Cenwalh het

minæ, a curious use of the inst. for the dat; cp. *minum* (433)

437. *mīnes*: the MS. has 'mine breðer suna,' which H. emends 'mine broðorsuna,' with the same meaning. Gen. sg *brēðer* is not recorded, but the fems. *mēder*, *dehter*, both occur as gens.

9.

MSS Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 28, original, two later copies.

Editions. *Ord. Survey Facs* III, K. (II. 387), T. (201, Lat. 204), B. (III. 284), H. (37).

441.

442.

447.

[which t

Æthelwc

wara ond þara Deniscra."

t date 905, there we read

the dykes [forming the

Ouse northwards to the

fens'; that, when he was about to return south, he sent seven messengers to the Kentish men, who remained behind there in spite of his orders; that the Danes came upon the men of Kent and fought them, and that Sigelm and others were slain H. says that the description seems to point to 'some site between Huntingdon and Newmarket' as 'the district harried by Edward.' But the site of the

Dyring."

454. *þæt hēo sceolde*: i.e. that she should produce a number of 'oath-helpers' to swear to the truth of her own oath that the money

had been repaid. The value of the combined oath of these persons was to be thirty pounds.—H. See ll. 456–7, and note on l. 299.

455. *þæs āþ* an oath of that amount; cp. "xxx punda āþe" (457).

459. *swā hē* 'if he wished to have the use of any land.'

461. *on fyrste*: this vague reference no doubt covers the king's marriage to Eadgifu, his third wife.

468. *hū* 'how truly he would behave to her in the matter of the lands.'

477. *gesett spǣc* cp. l. 318.

479. *twēgea cyninga* Edmund, king 940–6, and Eadred, king 946–55.

10.

MSS. Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 31, original; and three later copies.

Editions. Ord. Survey Facs. III, K. (III. 56), T. (239, Lat. 237), B. (III. 560, Lat. 557).

In this instance the facsimile is illegible in one or two places where the MS. is legible, and unfortunately Sanders (*O. S. Facs.*) has taken his text from the facsimile.

496. *rīxiende* is irreg., whether it is nom., or another instance of inst. *vice* dat., as in l. 435; cp. l. 175.

500. *Bryttas*: the ref. is probably to the Strathclyde Britons (or Welsh), who had submitted to Edward and to Athelstan, and been defeated by the latter at Brunnanburh in 937 (see no. XXXIII.). Edgar the Pacific himself was secured from revolt by his tactful dealings with his under-kings.

506. *mynecenum*: the word survives in *Minching* Lane, London.

509. *Benedictes*: see Extract XV, introductory note.

ūs tō þingunge to intercede for us; the usual construction is *ūs tō þingianne.*

515. *þām tō bigleofan* for the support of those.

524. *Bēda āwrāt*: see *Hist. Eccles.* IV. xix.

525. *þēodæ*: *æ* for unstressed *e* is one of the commonest spellings in LWS.

530. *tō gehwearfe...wið* in exchange for; *wið* alone has the same meaning, as in XXXIV. 35.

533. *Earningaford* (Domesday Book *Erningford*) Armingford hundred in Cambs. The 'ford' was the one where Ermine Street crossed the Cam, the only ford on that river.

541. *binnan þām īggoðe*, within the isle [of Ely?]. There is nothing corresponding to these words in the Latin. Thorpe took *Wyllan* to be Wells in Norfolk, 60 miles from Ely. But the common eel is a fresh water fish, and it would seem waste labour to bring eels 60 miles to Ely (=*eel-island*). Welney, about 10 miles north of Ely, means 'isle of the well.' But Ely was then an island surrounded by undrained fens, where, as the name Ely proves, eels abounded. There may have been certain 'wells' where they were specially abundant, and the eel-fishers living near by may have been called 'folc æt Wyllan (*or* wyllan).'

542. *intō þām* 'in the two hundreds.' *Intō*, rather affected in this charter, =*ofer* in l. 544.

543. *Ēastenglan.* If *Wīchlāwan* is Wicklow in Essex (K. and T.), the Lat. more correctly has "in prouincia Orientalium *Saxonum.*" But I have as yet found no trace of this Wicklow.

548. *þone fēorðan pening* i.e. *every* fourth penny.

559. *þe...fore* on whose behalf.

11.

...nd in Russia leather, now ... *F.* a. 3," in the Bodleian.

12.

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. B. 5, f. 76.
Edition. T. (613).
Date. Early 11th century.
580. *ðne sc siðe.*
581. *Marian mæssan.* There are at least three 'masses of St Mary':

the year.
582. *eallhǣlegra* May 13. In the *Liber Pontificalis* it is related that Pope Boniface IV (608–15) begged the Pantheon from Phocas (Byzantine ... Mary and ... S Mariae ... old *Mar-* ... stival of

583. *gegilda*: see Stubbs' *Const. Hist.* § 131.

sesteras: for the varying capacity of the *sester* see Harmer, *English Hist. Documents*, p. 79.

584. *cniht*: the second order of membership, probably those who were qualifying for full membership. Cp. the 'Juvenile Foresters' of to-day.

586. *gemǣnes hādes* in minor orders. *Gemǣne* is used of the ecclesiastical orders below the sub-deacon; from the sub-deacon upwards the orders were 'sacri ordines' (B.-T.).

587. *twēgen salteras*: here *saltere*=a selection from the Psalms, probably in two instances, *for þā forðgefarenan* and *æt forðsīþe*, those recited in the Office of the Dead.

588. *forðsīþe*. The rules of the guild are concise to the point of obscurity. This appears to mean that, on the death of a member, every surviving member is to pay for six masses to be sung by the *mæssepreōst* or six 'psalters' by a *gemǣnes hādes brōður*.

589. *sūþfōre*, pilgrimage south (to Rome, or possibly Jerusalem). Each member contributed five pence towards the pilgrim's expenses.

590. *hūsbryne*: Liebermann refers to this as an instance of 'Vermögensversicherung' (insurance of property); it seems clear to me that it is a levy on all the other members to help to meet a loss already incurred by one member through fire. This was the usual practice, even after the Fire of London, when the first insurance society was formed.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

MSS. For no. 1: Brit. Mus., Cott. Titus D. 26, f. 16 b.

For nos. 2–7: Brit. Mus., Reg. 12 D. 17, latter half of 10th century.

For no. 8: Brit. Mus., Harl. 585, late 11th century.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England*, 3 vols. (London, 1864–6). 2. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 6, ed. G. Leonhardi (Hamburg 1905).

Other Works. J. F. Payne, *English Medicine in the A.S. Times* (Oxford 1904).

In the Leechdoms and in the Charms the difficulty of distinguishing the imperat. sing. from the pres. subjunctive, already referred to, is insoluble. If all the forms are intended to be imperatives, they often have an illicit final *-e*. Cp. the following forms, *nim*, *gecnūwa*, *gēot* (9), *wyll* (67), with the following, *nime*, *gecnūwige*, *gēote* (36), *wylle* (38).

In using the glossary, such forms as *drænce* must be looked for under *drenc*.

13. *dō...of* remove, take out.

14. *gegrind* 'grind it to a paste with the drench of elm.' See *bree* in *Dial. Dict.*

16. *āþege* for *āþecge*, let him take.

17. *wiþ þon* for the same thing.

26. *artemisia* a genus of plants, including wormwood and mugwort.

27. *þonne* 'when thou pullst it up.'

33. *Plinius*: Pliny the Elder (d. 79 A.D.). The reference is to his *Historia Naturalis* I. lxxxvii. 1.

35. *sēoþe*: we have had several quasi-imperats. in *-e* of weak verbs with original long stems, e.g. *āwylle* (31), *gebærne* (34) (Siev. § 410, N. 4). Here we find the same form in strong verbs.

āsēoh. A contracted verb of the first class with an imperat. sing. of the second. The change took place through the identity of several of the pres. forms, e.g. *tēon*, accuse, and *tēon*, draw.

50. *hē is* 'he is to be treated and smeared'; with this dat. inf. in a passive sense cp. mod. E. 'to sell,' 'to let.'

51. *onlegena*: the construction is irreg., but the sense is clear: 'he is to be treated with poultices etc.'

58. *pipiones* Lat., from which 'pigeons' is derived.

XVIII. ALFRED'S BLOOMS

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS), f. 1: 12th century.

Editions. 1. O. Cockayne in *The Shrine*, p. 163 (1868–9). 2. W. Hulme in *Englische Studien* XVIII. 331. 3. Hargrove, *Yale Studies in English*

timber.

4. *be þām dǣle* 'as many as I was able to bear away.'

12. *windan* prob. an allusion to the wickerwork buildings of Alfred's time.—Hargrove.

13. *þāra ond þǣr...mid* and there and therewith.

19. *Augustinus* St Augustine of Hippo (d. 430), v. sup.

20. *Gregorius* Pope Gregory the Great (d. 604), see Extracts III. and IX.

Ieronimus St Jerome (d. 420), the preeminent scholar of the Western Church.

21. *gedō* redundant.

28. *lāde*: Pauli and Wülker read *ūtlāde*, bringing together(?); see foot-note in text.

31. *ond his* 'and gain his living in every way permitted by the lease.'

36. *þæt mē* 'that both may be within my power'

XIX. CHARMS

MS. No. 1 in Brit. Mus., Cott. Calig. A. VII, f. 171 a. No. 2 in Corp. Chr. Coll. Camb. 41, p. 226.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, vol. I (London 1864). 2. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, vol. I (Kassel 1883).

use of it.

Charms were widely used in early times, and the Church could not suppress them; it therefore interpolated Christian elements. In consequence the A.S. Charms are the most extraordinary blend of paganism and Christianity. For the most part, in the Christianised charms, the ceremonies prescribed are pagan, while the incantations are Christian.

In the glossary occasional *æ* for *e* is ignored: e.g. *gæworht* (19), *ābacæ* (73).

1.

This *æcerbōt* is intended to drive away the demons or sorcerers who have caused some farmland to become barren. The ceremonies for 'releasing' the bewitched fields were probably akin to ancient ceremonies in honour of the Earth-goddess (ll. 52, 70), who alone could bestow bountiful crops. In 936 a German abbess established ceremonies to take the place of the former 'heathen processions about the fields.' This charm may be divided into seven parts: (1) ll. 1–26 (prose), the Christianised heathen ceremonial which is to be followed; (2) ll. 27–39 (verse), the first incantation, Christian and pagan (see l. 30); (3) ll. 40–51 (prose), heathen ceremonial (ll. 40, 46 seq.) Christianised; (4) ll. 52–67 (verse), the principal incantation, slightly Christianised; (5) ll. 68–72 (prose and verse), the song at the cutting of the first furrow; (6) ll. 73–5 (prose), further pagan ceremonial, with one Christian addition (holy water); (7) ll. 76–83, a Christian addition, an offset to the predominant paganism of the earlier parts.

2. *oþþe þǣr* 'or [if] any troublesome thing has been put into them through sorcery.' *þǣr...on*=*þǣron*.

6. Heaping of things on the turfs was an ancient rite symbolising the desired productiveness.—Grendon.

8. Hard woods like the beech and oak did not need sanctification.—G.

10. Holy water was a Christian substitute for dew.

11. *cweþ*: see opening note on Ext. XVII. Here the MS. has *cweðe*, in ll. 11, 21, 24, 75 and *cweð* in ll. 26, 41, 51, 69, 82; cp. *drȳpe* (10)=*drȳp*, *gefylle* (12)=*gefyll*, and see ll. 73–5.

Crescite: Genesis i. 28.

15–7. *circean...wēofode*: in order that the power of God may undo the work of demons.

19. *cwicbēame*: it is not impossible, but it is far from certain, that this is the 'quicken-tree' of Irish story, which is identified with the mountain-ash or rowan-tree (*Pyrus aucuparia*). One A.S. gloss identifies *cwicbēam* with the juniper. See 'quickbeam' in *N.E.D.*

23. *sete...on* prob.=*onsete*, impose, put down.

24. *þās word* pl., because *Crescite* stands for the whole formulary, as in ll. 11–4, just as *Pater noster* stands for the *paternoster*.

27. *Ēastweard*. There is reason to believe that this incantation was originally a prayer to the sun god, with incidental invocations to the spirits of the earth and of the heavenly vault (see ll. 30, 40). A sun cult seems to have existed among almost all nations living in cold or temperate climates, and there was a well nigh universal doctrine that sunrise was fatal to evil spirits of every kind.—G.

28. *Domine*: Lat. words often take unexpected forms in A.S. From the services of the Roman church the vocative would be the most familiar case of this word.

37. *se witega*: the reference may be to Proverbs xxix. 14.

39. *þances*: in a parallel passage to this, the Lat. has "dei gratia."

40. [illegible] ins.'

pre-

ced[illegible]

Criste the common possessive dat.: 'to the praise etc. of Christ etc.'

45. The MS has *ond þam are þe*; Gr.-W., *and are þam, þe*; Thorpe in his *Analecta* (London, 1868), *and þam* [*to*] *are þe*. [illegible]

[illegible] and one of them (perhaps originally Celtic) may well be related to *erce*: "acræ ærcræ ærnem etc." (Cockayne II. 112), "acre earcre arnem etc." (ib III. 10), "acre arcre arnem etc." (ib. III 24). This again suggests the still flourishing 'Eena meena maina mo' incantation, which has long existed, with variations, in many Teutonic countries.

eorþan mōdor. it is uncertain whether this = mother of earth or Earth-mother; Dr Bradley says that the [illegible] accus. or

56 't

[illegible]

57-8. Grein-W. has "þære bradan bere wæstma," and so in the next line. There are two serious objections to this: *bere* and *hwǣte* are masc, and 'broad barley' has no meaning Gen. pls. of adjs. in *-an* are not unexampled (Siev § 304, N 2)

60. *him* the farmer, *Geunne* is subjunctive, as in l. 53. The first person is resumed in l. 65

67. *ne* makes one neg with *ne*. *nān* in l. 66

71. Grendon says that this line shows admirably the method of toning down the paganism of the spell. But it is at least possible that it is still purely pagan and means 'be thou growing in the embrace of the god.'

73. *innewerdre* lit. 'a loaf broad of the inside of the hand,' i.e 'a loaf as broad as a man's palm.'

80. *grōwende gife* gift of growing.

2.

The prose introduction, with its references to Herod [illegible] find our Lord, and to Helena, the [illegible] true cross (see Cynewulf's poem [illegible] sibly intended to be metrical [illegible] incantation begins with l 89, a[illegible] *Godes*) may be purely pagan.

84. *þē mā ðe* 'any more than Herod could [steal or hide] our Lord.'

85. *Ēadelenan* is compounded of *Elene* (v. sup.) and *ēad*, prosperity, blessedness; cp. *ēadfruma*, *ēadgiefa*. Prof. Drennan suggests that *Ēadelene* was at first intended as a translation of "Sanct Helena."

87. *næs tō oþfeorrganne*: a rather free translation is best: 'not to have them borne off; and to know where they are, not to have harm come to them; and to show them kindness, not to let them be led astray.'

89. *Gārmund.* If 'ic' is the farmer who is using the spell, as seems clear from l. 84, who is Garmund? Cockayne says: "Perhaps Germanus, bishop of Auxerre." Qu'allait-il faire dans cette galère? I incline to think that Garmund may be a (locally) famous magician, who invented the charm, and who was called in to use his powers when the charm was first used. Possibly Garmund is the same person as 'ic.'

93–5. *þæt hē* 'to lead them to,' 'to take them away to,' 'to confine them in.' *Landes, foldan* and *hūsa* are partitive gens. after *nabbe.*

97. *cunne ic* may I know. Grendon writes of 'threats against the mischief-working sorcerer or demon,' of warning 'the evil wizard to beware,' 'that he will combat the latter's "powers, his might, his influence, and his witchcraft."' I am suspicious of this humdrum interpretation: *mundcræftas* will not bear the given meaning, and I suspect that *gedige* and *cunne* have not been recognised as subjunctives, which can hardly convey 'threats.' The magician, I believe, has the much more exalted notion of a thief and his *mundcræftas* for retaining the 'lost' cattle.

98. *swā fȳer*, 'as wood must beware of fire.'

XX. RIDDLES

MS. Chapter Library, Exeter, Codex Exoniensis (early 11th century),
101 a.

Editions. 1. F. Tupper, Jr., *The Riddles of the Exeter Book* (Boston
910). 2. A. J. Wyatt, *Old English Riddles* (Boston 1912).

Date. Probably eighth century.

These riddles are rather enigmas than riddles in the current sense
the word; they are descriptions of an object which are intended to
at once accurate and misleading. There are ninety-three in all, and
vary in length from one line to 108 lines (incomplete); the average
th is about 15 lines. They vary almost as much in poetic quality:
e are barren of poetry, some are among the finest things extant of
literature.

1. CUCKOO

wel hold mē very faithful to me. To amend the defective metre
r reads *mēge* (=*mǣge*, kinswoman) *wēdum.*
ngesibbum towards *or* among those who were no relatives of mine.
riþemǣg. Dietrich read *sēo frīþe mǣg*, the beautiful woman, which
the metre; but *frīþ* is otherwise unknown in A.S.

2. BARNACLE-GOOSE

is solution see Brooke's *Hist. of E. E. Liter.* I. 247, and, even
ax Müller's *Science of Language* (London 1880) II. 585 seq.,
ustrations from Gerarde's *Herball* (1597). Formerly the absurd
held that the barnacle, or bernicle goose, sprang from the ship
Max Müller thus translates a passage from Giraldus Cam-
er 12th century): 'They are produced from fir timber tossed
ea, and are at first like gum. Afterwards they hang down
ks as if from a seaweed attached to the timber, surrounded

by shells, in order to grow more freely. Having thus, in process of time, been clothed with a strong coat of feathers, they either fall into the water or fly freely away into the air.'

[illegible]

3. ANCHOR

The 'Ancora' of Symphosius, which also speaks of fighting the winds and waves, is worth quoting.

'Mucro mihi geminus ferro coniungitur unco;
Cum vento luctor, cum gurgite pugno profundo.
Scrutor aquas medias, ipsas quoque mordeo terras.'

[illegible] the wind [illegible] dmost [illegible] is the [illegible] writer [illegible] shed it [illegible] verse, [illegible]

4. PLOUGH

Cp. V. 24–31.

3 *hār hol*[illegible] oxen (Dietrich [illegible] oxen that dra[illegible] axe, bears ill-[illegible] (3) The ploug[illegible] (Brooke).

4. *on wōh* not straight; cp. *on wōh cierran* translating Lat. "deuiare" (B.-T.), and *wrigaþ* (l. 5)

9. *gongendre* and *hindeweardre* (15) are fem. to agree with *mē=sulh*, plough.

11. *Mē*: 'Driven through my back there hangs under me a well [illegible]

5. MEAD

2. *burghleoþum*: perh. we should read *beorghleoþum*, mountain slopes, as in XX (viii). 2, cp. *burgum* for *beorgum* in *Exodus* 222.

4. Note the 'transverse' alliteration of this line, an anticipation of Lyly.

87. *næs tō oþfeorrganne*: a rather free translation is best: 'not to have them borne off; and to know where they are, not to have harm come to them; and to show them kindness, not to let them be led astray.'

89. *Gārmund.* If 'ic' is the farmer who is using the spell, as seems clear from l. 84, who is Garmund? Cockayne says: "Perhaps Germanus, bishop of Auxerre." Qu'allait-il faire dans cette galère? I incline to think that Garmund may be a (locally) famous magician, who invented the charm, and who was called in to use his powers when the charm was first used. Possibly Garmund is the same person as 'ic.'

93–5. *þæt hē* 'to lead them to,' 'to take them away to,' 'to confine them in.' *Landes*, *foldan* and *hūsa* are partitive gens. after *nabbe*.

97. *cunne ic* may I know. Grendon writes of 'threats against the mischief-working sorcerer or demon,' of warning 'the evil wizard to beware,' 'that he will combat the latter's "powers, his might, his influence, and his witchcraft."' I am suspicious of this humdrum interpretation: *mundcræftas* will not bear the given meaning, and I suspect that *gedīge* and *cunne* have not been recognised as subjunctives, which can hardly convey 'threats.' The magician, I believe, has the much more exalted notion of a thief and his *mundcræftas* for retaining the 'lost' cattle.

98. *swā fȳer*, 'as wood must beware of fire.'

XX. RIDDLES

MS. Chapter Library, Exeter, Codex Exoniensis (early 11th century), f. 101 a.

Editions. 1. F. Tupper, Jr., *The Riddles of the Exeter Book* (Boston 1910). 2. A. J. Wyatt, *Old English Riddles* (Boston 1912).

Date. Probably eighth century.

These riddles are rather enigmas than riddles in the current sense of the word; they are descriptions of an object which are intended to be at once accurate and misleading. There are ninety-three in all, and they vary in length from one line to 108 lines (incomplete); the average length is about 15 lines. They vary almost as much in poetic quality: some are barren of poetry, some are among the finest things extant of A.S. literature.

1. CUCKOO

4. *wel hold mē* very faithful to me. To amend the defective metre Tupper reads *mēge* (=*mǣge*, kinswoman) *wēdum*.

8. *ungesibbum* towards *or* among those who were no relatives of mine.

9. *friþemǣg.* Dietrich read *sēo frīþe mǣg*, the beautiful woman, which amends the metre; but *frīþ* is otherwise unknown in A.S.

2. BARNACLE-GOOSE

For this solution see Brooke's *Hist. of E. E. Liter.* I. 247, and, even better, Max Müller's *Science of Language* (London 1880) II. 585 seq., with its illustrations from Gerarde's *Herball* (1597). Formerly the absurd belief was held that the barnacle, or bernicle goose, sprang from the ship barnacle. Max Müller thus translates a passage from Giraldus Cambrensis (later 12th century): 'They are produced from fir timber tossed along the sea, and are at first like gum. Afterwards they hang down by their beaks as if from a seaweed attached to the timber, surrounded

[illegible] to grow more freely. Having thus, in process of [illegible]

[illegible]

hence pass[illegible]
of the original conjugation.

4. *dnum* 'clinging with my body to a moving timber (ship).'

3. ANCHOR

The 'Ancora' of Symphosius, which also speaks of fighting the [illegible]

[illegible]

source of our riddle. On the other hand, I believe that the writer started with an English folk-riddle, elaborated it, and embellished it [illegible] verse, [illegible]

4. *PLOUGH*

Cp V. 24-31.

[illegible]

(Brooke).

[illegible] "deuiare" [illegible] *mē*=*sulh*,

11. *Mē*: 'Driven through my back there hangs under me a well [illegible]

5. MEAD

[illegible]

Lyig.

5. *hrōfes* the hive, or possibly the honeycomb.

9. *þæt*, this, referring to l. 11.

mec 'grapples with me.'

10. *genǣsteð*: unique occurrence; cp. *gehnǣst*, conflict.

12. The line may be proverbial, for it occurs again in *Riddles* xi. 10 and *Juliana* 120.

6. Creation

The A.S., which follows pretty closely Aldhelm's Latin riddle *De Creatura*, ends abruptly in l. 108. The gender of 'ic,' it will be seen, fluctuates unaccountably between masc. and fem.

42. *þæs* may be a North. form of *þes*. But *þæs* is not impossible: *ymbhwyrft* very often takes a dependent gen.; 'heaven' and 'earth' have been mentioned in the four preceding lines; and we must render: 'I am much older than the circuit thereof could be.'

46. *fǣgerre*. Sievers has shown that the vowel is long in verse, except in southern poetry.

61. *on hyrstum* Grein renders 'im Blattschmuck' (amid the variegated leaves), confounding this masc. word, mod. *hurst* in place-names, with the fem. (*ge*)*hyrst*, ornament.

heasewe: the form is that of the nom. pl. of the adj., or of the adv. (which is not found elsewhere). Tupper calls it 'nsf. wk.', but *wermōd* is masc. I take it to be the adv.

63–4. 'I can feast more mightily than, and eat as much as, an old giant.'

65. 'Though I never see any food for the rest of my life.'

66. *pernex* a bird invented by the poet from the "plus pernix aquilis" of Aldhelm. The Lat. word *pernix*, fleet, was a will o' the wisp to our early poets, for this is the very word which so grievously led Chaucer astray, when he, misled by Ital. *pernice*, translated *pernicibus alis* (*Æneid* iv. 180) "partriches winges redely" (*House of Fame* l. 1392).

69. *þæt*: here and in Rid. lx. 4 we find the neut. relative where we should have expected the masc. *sē*.

71. *hrēþre*. The choice lies between *hreþre*=*hrædre* (see l. 72), and *hrēþre*=*rēþre*, more fierce (zealous). For the former cp. *hreðe*=*hraðe* (Beow. 991); we find *hrēðe*=*rēðe* in *Genesis* 2261, *Guthlac* 1113, and elsewhere. I reject the tautology of 'fōre hreþre' and 'gonge hrædra' in following lines.

76. *wyrm*: Lat. has "tippula lymphae," water-spider.

82–3. These lines are repeated from 50–1; there is sameness of idea, but not of wording, in the corresponding passages of the Lat.

84. The second half of this line is short.

7. Bookworm

5. *ond* 'and the strong man's support'; or possibly 'and its (=of the *cwide*) strong support,' i.e. the parchment.

8. Gnats or Swallows

Every word of the riddle says 'gnats or midges' to me, as it says 'swallows' to Tupper, who sweeps 'gnats' away with 'the riddle is clearly one of the bird group.' As I read *tredað bearonæssas*, I see the midges dancing up and down on a summer evening over a wooded headland; I do not see swallows.

3. *Sanges rōpe* bountiful in song. See *rōp* in B.-T.

4. *[illegible]* [illegible] not applicable to [illegible] gnat's wings [illegible] 'churn' is [illegible]

6. *[illegible]* [illegible]

[illegible]

Blackburn [illegible] forward an [illegible] opening of *The [illegible]* [illegible] follows it in the MS. [illegible] only in being [illegible] a person addressed [illegible] 14.

If we take it as a riddle, ll. [illegible] and ll. 10–17 to a reed-pen [illegible]: 'And I [illegible] And I made a [illegible] pen'; and perhaps the [illegible] into a love-message to his lady. [illegible] has run together a reed riddle and a [illegible]

7. *[illegible]*: one of the somewhat rare survivals of the reduplicated preterites.

14. *[illegible]* to thee.

16. *[illegible]* 'so that more men should not more widely mention it, the talk of us two'

XXI. GNOMIC VERSES

MS. Codex Exon., f. 89 b.

Edition. Blanche C. Williams, *Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon* (New York 1914).

Date. Eighth or ninth century.

No collection of extracts from Anglo-Saxon literature could pretend to be representative which did not contain some of these [illegible] [illegible] One [illegible] OE. [illegible] [illegible] was an [illegible] not a single line of them may be [illegible] as he finds them "the most fascinating things in OE. poetry." The A.S. [illegible] are predominantly pagan, and may be of great antiquity.

52. *[illegible]*: 'the tawny [waves] [illegible] the land, [to see] whether it will stand fast.'

53. *[illegible]* seems to refer to *lond*, but *lond* is [illegible] tion explains the construction.—Williams.

Note the '[illegible]' rhyme, and again in ll. [illegible]

54. *[illegible]*: the waves [illegible] the waves and the [illegible]

55. For the metre see [illegible], *[illegible]* p. [illegible]

59. *[illegible]* 'bold men [are] [illegible] by nature.'

62. [illegible] the '[illegible]' and the '[illegible]'; or, since [illegible] '[illegible]' and '[illegible]'. But see note on l. [illegible]

64. *[illegible]*: [illegible] 'amid the [illegible]' [illegible]

66. *[illegible]* 'her good looks are [illegible]'

67. *[illegible]* 'it is [illegible] that the [illegible] should walk) in the [illegible] sense.

68–71. These four lines are difficult. We may render: 'Hand shall lie in solemn rite on head, treasure abide in its resting-place, throne stand prepared, until men divide it (*hord*); eager is he who receives the gold; therein the prince on the high seat will not be lacking; the reward [of fealty], if we will not lie, must [be given] to him who ordained for us this favour.' The reference is clearly to some ceremony at the dispensing of treasure, as Tupper has shown in the *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, Jan. 1912; by comparing this passage with the well known one in *The Wanderer* (XXIV. 41–4) he throws light on both. "The vassal pledged his loyalty and trust in return for his chief's gold and protection....This pledge of the clansman is the *praecipuum sacramentum* of the Germania of Tacitus (ch. 14)." Cp. also XXXIV. 195–224.

75. *inbindan* unbind. *In-*=*on-* is common enough, but not in the reversing sense of *on-*; however we have a clear instance in *Elene* 813, where *inwrige*=*onwrige*, revealedst.

77. *weder* fair weather; in mod. dialect 'weather'=bad weather: 'we've had a deal o' weather lately.'

79. 'The deep way of the dead is longest secret.' The usual renderings of this disputed line, such as 'The dead deep wave is longest dark,' have no meaning or applicability. By two slight changes in the text (or *wæg*=*weg* might be retained) we get a characteristic gnomic saying; the abrupt transition is equally characteristic.

80. *Holen* 'Holly shall be burnt, but a dead man's possessions distributed'—perhaps a protest against an old custom.

83. *bū*: there is considerable confusion of gender in this word; here the neut. is used for masc. and fem.

88. *meodorǣdenne*: 'in handing round the meadcup before the troop of warriors ever everywhere she must first greet the prince of the nobles, quickly reach out her hand with the first cup to her lord; and know what is advantageous for them, the house-owners, both together.' Cp. *Bēow.* 615:

ond þā frēolic wīf ful gesealde
ǣrest Ēastdena ēþelwearde.

Grein (*Sprachschatz* s.v. *for*) gives this as the only example of the temporal use of *for* with the accus., whereas he gives two instances of the local use, although in each case with a verb of motion. If he is right, the same idea is expressed three times in three lines. Williams takes *hond* to be dat., I take it to be accus.

96. *Frȳsan*: cp. I. 326 and note.

100. This beautiful line is constantly mistranslated. Williams has: 'pleasant is it to him on land whom his love constrains'; but this seems to fall short in meaning and in construction; there is no other instance of *bǣdan*='constrain' governing the gen. *Līð*=*līhð*, 3 sg. of *lēon*, grant (Siev. § 374), and the meaning is: 'she grants him on land what his love requires'; or possibly *līð*=*ligeð*, 'there waits for him.'

129. Williams: 'war for resistance to hold peace among dwellings'; but, unfortunately, she takes Grein's 'contra pugnam' as a gloss of *tō wiþre*, whereas it is really his gloss of *wīg tōwiþre*. 'Spear-strife is fitting for heroes, to hold the home defences against attack.'

XXII. DEOR

MS. Codex Exon., f. 100 a.

Editions. 1. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, I. 278. 2. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems* (Cambridge 1915).

Other Works F. Tupper Jr. 1. The Song of Deor, in *Modern Philology*, Oct. 1911. 2. The Third Strophe of 'Deor,' in *Anglia*, vol. 37.

Dēor is our oldest lyric; it is a genuine lyric, not an idyll in the epic style like *The Wife's Complaint* and *The Wanderer*. There is a refrain—unique in A.S. poetry; there is a regular strophic construction: there is a regular lyric process of thought by example and application: the whole is like a ballade by Villon.

to prevent his escape, and was set to work. But he forged wings for himself and escaped, after violating Nithhad's daughter Beaduhild and killing his sons.

be Wurman: these words are a crux. We prefer to take them as meaning 'in Wermaland,' the western district of Sweden associated with the adventures of Weland

5. *on* governs *hine*.

6 *swongre*, MS. *swoncre*; a wound in the sinews can hardly be

[affliction] passed over, so can this [of mine].'

12. *hū* 'how that should be so'; Weland had first rendered her unconscious.

13. The MS. runs: 'we þæt mæð hilde monge gefrugnon wurdon grundlease geates frige.' But no one has found a satisfactory connec-

þæt mǣð, as the def. art. indicates, clearly refers to her violation by Weland, of which the poet has just spoken.—Tupper. For this sense

15. Following Prof.

16. T

'Vake ek ofvalt
of viljalauss
Sofna ek minst
siz sono dauþa.'

(Nithhad said: 'I am continually awake, robbed of joys; I sleep

not at all since the death of my sons.') The A.S. may be rendered: 'The love of the Geat was unfathomable, so that this sorrowing love robbed him altogether of sleep.'

18. *Đēodrīc.* Theodoric, the Ostrogothic emperor, ruled in Italy 493–526. After the fall of the Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy (553), many legends of Theodoric spread among Teutonic tribes in which the misfortunes of his race were transferred to him, and he is known to saga as a suffering hero driven into banishment by Attila (d. 452).

19. *Mǣringa burg.* A Swedish runic inscription of the 10th century calls Theodoric "skati Marika," prince of the Mæringas. Since Deor's list is a catalogue of woes, we should rather expect 'was exiled from,' than 'held' (*āhte*), this city, because Theodoric was the classic example of an exiled prince.—R. W. C.

21. *Eormanrīces* Ermanaric, a historic Gothic king (d. 375); in A.S. poetry, a typical tyrant.

26. 'that that kingdom were conquered.' For the unusual construction cp. *Þæs oferēode.*

32. *wendeþ*: Grein gives "uario modo se gerere." But it is possible that it means simply 'goes.'

36. *Heodeninga.* The ref. in *Deor* is unfortunately obscure, but two things are clear: firstly that Heorrenda (39) was known to the Old English poets as a mighty singer, just as Horant later was in Germany; secondly that this Heorrenda was connected with the Heodenings.—R. W. Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 105. See also Chadwick in *Camb. Eng. Lit.* I. 37.

39. *Heorrenda* prob. the renowned singer Horant of the MHG. epic *Kudrun.*

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

MS. Codex Exon., f. 123 a.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 309.

Other Works. F. A. Blackburn, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, III. 1. See our Ext. XX, opening note on Rid. LX.

The Husband's Message is a simple love-poem, unique of its kind in A.S., a message delivered ostensibly by the staff on which it is carved, asking a royal lady to join her husband, or betrothed lover, in the land where he has made a home worthy of her.

There is a rent in the MS., and the omitted lines are too much mutilated for our purpose. Fortunately, this does not spoil the enjoyment of what is here printed.

11. *trēowe*: the same expression occurs in Ps. c. 6: "hwǣr ic tirfæste trēowe funde."

21. *syþþan* 'as soon as ever thou hast heard the cuckoo sing.'

28. *þīn* of thee.

43. *nis him* 'he has no lack of what he desires in horses etc.'

46. *gif* 'if he has, possesses, enjoys, thee.'

47. The sense is: 'About the old promise of you two I heard him take an oath that he would etc.' If, as is believed, the runes represent their names, I would suggest that *benemnan* here combines its two meanings of 'name' and 'declare,' and render 'heard him swear by S, R, EA, W and D together, that he would etc.'

51. *be* 'while he lives.'

52. l. 15 repeated.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

MS. Codex Exon., f. 76 b.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 284.

The Wanderer is among the very finest things that remain to us from the time before the Conquest. Of the group of elegiac poems, which includes also *The Seafarer*, *The Ruin*, and *The Wife's Complaint*, this is the most consistently good. Hardly is it possible to strike a

again in l. 57.

25. *sele* being masc., *drēorig* must agree with the subject *ic*.

26. *hwǣr* does not mean 'in which,' but introduces a dependent

note on l. 40).

29. *wenian mid wynnum* treat joyously; *wenede tō wiste* (36), feasted

30. *tō gefēran* (pred. dat.) as a companion.

32. *warað hine* is his portion.

designed or not.

42–3. In this way allegiance was paid. See note on XXI. 68–71.

44. *giefstōlas.* Since in the poetry *brūcan* appears always to govern

1).

But it is possible

The rare accus. *with æfter is to be noted.*

51–5. The general sense of this

translation is hard to come by.

memory of kinsmen pervades

65. *dǣl* a large share or number. This use of *deal* is still preserved colloquially and in dialect, as in 'that requires a deal of patience'; *great deal* is its vulgar expansion in standard English.

sceal: for other examples of the omission of the infinitive, not only of a verb of motion, see B.-T. s.v. *sculan*.

70–2. *The Wanderer* does not trail off into Tupperisms like *The Seafarer*; but this feeble expansion of l. 69, perhaps a later insertion, could well be spared.

72. *hreþra* pl.=sg., as in *Bēow.* 2045.

80. *sume* pl., *sumne* (81, etc.) sg.

81. *fugel*: Thorpe suggested that *fugel* here=ship, and this is supported by Wülker and Brooke. It is more probable that some mythical bird is intended. Craigie points out that there is an example of a bird carrying off a man on one of the Celtic stones at Meigle in E. Perthshire.

83. *drēorighlēor* agrees with *eorl*.

86–7. 'Until the cities (communities) stood void of revelry, the old works of giants idle.'

88. *wealsteal* place of walls, ruined site; cp. l. 76.

90. *feor*: cp.

For old, unhappy, far-off things
And battles long ago.

93. *cwōm*: a sg. verb with a following pl. subject is not infrequent.

107. 'The fates' decree changes the world beneath the heavens.'

111. *gesæt* 'sat (him) apart in a muse.'

112. *nǣfre...ācȳþan*: this is the burden of the piece; cp. ll. 13, 18, 21.

113. *nemþe* 'unless the hero knows beforehand how to frame the remedy courageously.'

XXV. WALDERE

MS. Two parchment leaves in the Royal Lib. at Copenhagen, discovered in 1860 by the librarian among Thorkelin's papers; they had evidently been used as the binding of a MS. Since it is agreed that Thorkelin (of *Bēowulf* fame) had probably brought the fragments from England, it would seem equally clear that they should be returned here.

Editions. 1. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 11. 2. F. Holthausen, *Die Altenglischen Waldere-Bruchstücke*, mit 4 Autotypien (Göteborg 1899). 3. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems.*

Other Works. 1. M. D. Learned, *The Saga of Walther of Aquitaine* (American Mod. Lang. Assoc. 1892). 2. R. Kögel, *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur*, I. i. 236 (Strassburg 1894). 3. W. P. Ker, *Epic and Romance*, p. 97 (London 1897).

Date. Prob. 700–50 A.D.

We know the story of Walter and Hildegund from the Latin *Waltharius Manufortis* of Ekkehard of St Gall (early 10th c.). Walter of Aquitaine, Hildegund of the Burgundians, his betrothed, and Hagen of the Franks, were taken as hostages by Attila and nobly reared at his court. But in course of time Hagen escaped. So, later, did the lovers, taking with them much treasure. When they reached the Vosges, they were attacked by the Frankish king Gunther and twelve warriors, including Hagen, Walter's 'frater juratus.' Eleven warriors were slain by Walter in the rocky pass which was worth an army to him; then Gunther and Hagen withdrew and hid themselves. Their ruse suc-

ceeded; next day the lovers continued their journey, and were overtaken in the plain by their two foes. Walter's appeal to friendship is in vain, for Hagen has now a sister's son to avenge. After hours of fighting one against two, the hero is still unconquered; he has lost his right hand, Hagen an eye, and Gunther a leg, and in this condition they make peace, and jest while Hildegund serves them with wine.

The two extant leaves in A.S. contain two fragments of an epic of Waldere (Walter). The first is part of a speech of Hildegyth (Hildegund); the second is a speech of Guthhere (Gunther) and Waldere's reply, both incomplete. [illegible]

beginning of a day. But another interpretation is possible: Waldere is showing signs of weariness (see l. 49), and Hildegyth's words may well mean simply, 'Brace thyself for one more encounter; this is the day that either makes thee or fordoes thee quite.' In that view the order on the second day would be: the fight with Hagena, the first fragment, the second fragment (with not much lost between), the fight with Guthhere. It supports this view that Hildegyth in l. 25 urges Waldere on against Guthhere.

2. *Mimming*, Icel. *Mimungr*, the masterpiece of Weland, which descended to Widia (l. 41), his son.

6. *Ætlan*: in the Latin poem Waltharius had just led Attila's army to victory.

9. *óðer* '[do] one of two things.'

13. *gesåwe*: the subjunctive may imply that the speaker regards the supposition as absurd.

14. *Ówih*: 'ignominiously decline any man's challenge.' Cp. ll. 21-2.

19. [illegible] the phrase after phrase, '*æt feohtan*', 'on weal fleon,' 'lices fela,' '*synnle forðor*,' '*ofer mearce*,' have special reference to Waldere's defeat of Guthhere's champions, and imply that he not only fought when necessary with his back to the wall of rock, but at times sallied out against his foes. The rightness of this view is proved by *gesåwe* (13), which Grummere twists into 'ever heard it said of thee.' Hence *æt'stall* = encounter, not camp.

22. *Forsoc* in this passage is ignored in B.-T. and *Sprach.* (1661 and 1314). The usual meaning in prose is '*refuse*,' and so Ker takes it here. Kögel renders '*forderte*,' claimed. Both renderings find some support in *Waltharius*, where Gunther is offered much treasure by Walter to let him pass, but claims the whole, the lady and the horse.

31. *ēðel*: MS. ᛟ. The A.S. name of this rune was *ēðel*; hence the rune is used here and in *Beow.* 520 for the word *ēðel*.

34. *hafa* = *hafu*, Anglian form.

37-42. With two alterations of the MS., this difficult passage makes good sense enough: 'I know that Theodric thought to send it to Widia himself, and also great wealth of treasures with that blade, many of other kind therewith to adorn with gold (reward of former time he received), forasmuch as Widia, son of Weland, kinsman of Nithhad, had released him from sore straits; through the domain of the

giants he hastened forth.' For Widia see *Widsith* ed. Chambers pp. 48–52. Weland was the father of Widia by Beaduhild, the daughter of Nithhad. See *Dēor*, and note on XXII. 1.

39. *golde*: cp. XXVI. 553.

44. *hildefrōfre*, ἅπαξ λεγ., a kenning for sword.

45. *gūðbillas*, gen. sg.; see XXIV. 44 (note). But the MS. *gūðbilla* may be correct; there are other instances of pl. for sg.; cp. XXIV. 72, XXVI. 565, XXVIII. 63.

46. *wine Burgenda*, king of the Burgundians. In Ekkehard, Gunther is king of the Franks. "Since there can be no doubt that he is the Burgundian king Gundicarius (Gundaharius) who was defeated and slain by the Huns about the year 437, we must conclude that Ekkehard's nomenclature was affected by the political geography of his own day, when Worms was a Frankish town" (Chadwick).

47. This must mean that Hagen and Waldere had already fought. In Ekkehard, Gunther and Hagen attack together.

48. *fēðewigges*: *ig* = *ī* is common; cp. *hig* = *hī*, *sig* = *sī*.

49. *ðus heaðuwērigan*. Gummere infers that probably the OE. poem did not put a night between the two sets of encounters. The inference is not warranted. Waldere had fought and slain eleven men the day before, watched half the night, and already met Hagen in single combat since dawn.

56. *swā gē mē dydon* is feeble, for the obvious implication is that the *unmǣgas* and *gē* are different people, and Gunther is now preparing to attack in person for the first time. *Gēo* for *gē* would give better sense: 'as before they did to me.'

59. Cp. XXVI. 1272. The apparent contradiction between the help rendered by his mail (l. 54) and that given by God is common in Teutonic literature. Cp. XXVI. 572–3.

60. *gearo* 'will readily find [it].'

XXVI. BEOWULF

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15, f. 129 a.

Editions. 1. Zupitza, *Autotypes of the MS. with a Transliteration* (London 1882). 2. Sedgefield, *Beowulf* (Manchester 1910). 3. Wyatt and Chambers (Cambridge 1914).

Other Works. R. W. Chambers, *Introduction to Beowulf* (Cambridge). There is now a whole library of books dealing with 'Beowulf,' for which the student is referred to Chambers's bibliography.

Date. Probably written down c. 700 A.D. The date of the MS. is c. 1000 A.D.

Dialect in the main LWS. Among traces of the Anglian dialect, in which the poem was originally written, are the unsyncopated forms of the 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic.; those in which *ē* = WS. *ǣ*, e.g. *þēgon* (563), *sētan* (1602), *gefēgon* (1627), *wēgflotan* (1907); and gen. *sunu* (1278).

The *Bēowulf* is by far the greatest monument of OE. poetry. It is the national epic—if we possess one. Its greatness consists especially in two things: the character of the hero, and the vivid presentation of the life of our forefathers.

The continuity of the story is maintained, between the Extracts, by a summary in italics in these Notes. Use has been made of the notes in the Cambridge edition (v. sup.) without further acknowledgment.

5. *meodosetla*: the expression indicates a reduction to servitude; cp. ll. 9–11.

7. *fēasceaft* as a helpless child.
þæs frōfre consolation therefor, i.e. for his helplessness.
9. The *þara* of the MS. is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the metrical and syntactic usage of *Bēowulf*.

'son of Scyld,' and grandfather of Hrothgar.
21. *on* 'in his father's possession'; the young prince gives treasures from his father's store.
24. *lēode* 'serve their prince (dat.)'; or possibly 'the people should serve [him].'

þā can alliterate because it is emphatic; so in l. 1675, and *him* in l. 543.
46. *umborwesende*: when used predicatively, or separated from its noun, the pres. part. is often uninflected.
Hrothgar, king of the Danes, lives happily and peacefully, and

for twelve years, and the tidings of this mishap are borne wide about lands. Then comes to the helping of Hrothgar Beowulf, the son of Ecgtheow, a thane of king Hygelac of the Geats, with fourteen fellows. They are met on the shore by the land-warder, and by him shown to Hart and the stead of Hrothgar,

587. That this is not a mere taunt is clear from ll. 1167–8. It is mentioned by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement.
596. *lower lēode*, of the nation of you

605. *ōþres* 'of or on the next day.

And a little after, at nightfall, Hrothgar and his folk leave the hall Hart, and it is given in charge to Beowulf, who with his Geats abides there the coming of Grendel. Soon comes Grendel to the hall, and slays a man of the Geats, hight Handshoe, and then grapples with Beowulf, who will use no weapon against him: Grendel feels himself overmastered and makes for the door, and gets out, but leaves his hand and arm behind him with Beowulf: men on the wall hear the great noise of this battle and the wailing of Grendel. In the morning the Danes rejoice, and follow the bloody slot of Grendel, and return to Hart racing and telling old tales. Then come the king and his thanes to look on the token of victory, Grendel's hand and arm, which Beowulf has let fasten to the hall-gable. The king praises Beowulf and rewards him, and they feast in Hart. Then Hrothgar leaves Hart, and so does Beowulf also with his Geats, but the Danes keep guard there. In the night comes in Grendel's Mother, and catches up Æschere, a thane of Hrothgar, and carries him off to her lair.

1252. *him* them.

1257. *æfter* 'after the loathed foe,' i.e. Grendel.

1258. *mōdor, ides, āglǣcwīf.* Just as the poet hesitates and contradicts himself about the gender of Grendel's dam—cp. *hēo* 1292 with *hē* 1392-4—so here he seems to say: 'Yes, she was the monster's dam, and so a female, but herself a monster too.'

1272. 'And believed in favour (for himself) from God.'

1282. *Wæs* 'The terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man.'

1286. *sweord* 'the blood-stained sword, doughty in edges, cuts the opposed boar on the [foe's] helmet.'

1290. *gemunde*: omission of the subject is not uncommon in A.S. syntax; see l. 1665; but the omission of such a subject as is required here, 'no(any)one,' is unusual.

1304. *Ne wæs* 'That was not a good exchange which they had to pay for on both sides—Hrothgar's and the monsters'—with lives of friends.'

In the morning is Beowulf fetched to Hrothgar, who tells him of this new grief and craves his help. Then they follow up the slot and come to a great waterside, and find thereby Æschere's head, and the place is known for the lair of those two: monsters are playing in the deep, and Beowulf shoots one of them to death. Then Beowulf dights him and leaps into the water, and is a main while of the day reaching the bottom. There he is straightway caught hold of by Grendel's Mother, who bears him into her hall. When he gets free he falls on her, but the edge of the sword Hrunting (lent to him by Unferth) fails him, and she casts him to the ground and draws her sax to slay him; but he rises up, and sees an old sword of the giants hanging on the wall; he takes it and smites off her head therewith. He sees Grendel lying dead, and his head also he strikes off; but the blade of the sword is molten in his venomous blood. Then Beowulf strikes upward, taking with him the head of Grendel and the hilts of the sword. When he comes to the shore he finds his Geats there alone; for the Danes left when they saw the blood floating in the water. They go up to Hrothgar's stead, and four men must needs bear the head. They come to Hrothgar, and Beowulf gives him the hilts and tells him what he has done.

1574. *hiltum* of a single weapon; cp. *Julius Caesar* v. 3. 43:

take thou the hilts;
And, when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,
Guide thou the sword.

In Icelandic *hjalt* means both the boss at the end of a sword and the

[illegible]

'until.'

158 [illegible]

159 [illegible]

160 [illegible]

LWS [illegible]

"wyscað ond wēnaþ."

1605. *Þā* 'Then the sword began to dwindle in battle-icicles in consequence of the blood (of Grendel).'

[illegible] For *wāl*, a

[illegible]

possibly to the adornment of the hilt.

tōþæs goes with both *hāt* and *ǣttren*: 'so hot was that blood, so poisonous the alien sprite.'

1620. *eal*: it is impossible to say certainly whether this is an adj. or an adv.

1621. *ēacne* 'wide expanses.'

1622. *þās* 'this transitory world.'

[illegible]

1676. *on* 'from *that* quarter'; *þa* can alliterate because emphatic; see note on l. 44.

Much praise is given to Beowulf; and they feast together. On the morrow Beowulf bids farewell to Hrothgar, more gifts are given, and messages are sent to Hygelac: Beowulf departs with the full love of [illegible]

[illegible]

him.

1889. *hægstealdra*: the adjectival ending of the gen. pl. may well be repeated by mistake from the preceding word.

1902. *māþme* 'the worthier for the treasure.'

1903. *Gewāt* 'the ship went on'; *naca* for *nacan* is the least change that will make the line alliterative; the adv. *on* can alliterate.

1919. *wynsuman*: the weak form of the adj. is often found in poetry where the strong form, or the weak form with the def. art., would be used in prose; cp. ll. 1871, 2330.

Beowulf comes to Hygelac's house. He tells all the tale of his doings in full to Hygelac, and gives him his gifts. Time wears; Hygelac is slain in battle; Heardred, his son, reigns in his stead, he is slain by the Swedes, and Beowulf is made king. When he is grown old, and has been king for fifty years, come new tidings. A great dragon finds a mound wherein is stored the treasure of ancient folk departed. The said dragon abides there and broods the gold for 300 *years. Now a certain thrall, who had misdone against his lord and was fleeing from his wrath, haps on the said treasure and takes a cup thence, which he brings to his lord to appease his wrath. The worm wakes, and finds his treasure lessened, but can find no man who has done the deed. Therefore he turns on the folk, and wars on them, and burns Beowulf's house.*

2284. *hord*: the repetition may be an error of the scribe; *dǣl* has been suggested here.

bēne '(of) the boon (it) was granted.'

2287. *wrōht* 'a new strife arose.'

2289. *hē* (*mon* 2281) 'had stepped in too far.'

2292. *sē ðe* 'he who retains God's favour,' *or* 'he whom God's favour protects.'

2296. *ymbehwearf*: the *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe. It enfeebles the metre, and the form *ymbhweorfan* is almost always found.

2297. The first half is unmetrical. Suggested readings are *eal ūtanweard* (*hlǣw* is also neut.), and *ealne ūtweardne*.

2307. *wyrme* 'according to the dragon's desire, to his joy'; for the construction cp. l. 2314.

2332. The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character represents rather a relapse from Beowulf's customary optimism than from his piety.

2334. *ēalond*: land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water.

ūtan, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attacks.

2338. *eallīrenne* (m.) forms a false concord with *wīgbord* (n.). But syntax is often confused in A.S.; *scyld* may have been in the author's mind. Or, possibly, *īrenne* is the weak neut. form.

2341–4. As is implied in these lines, although Beowulf succeeds in quelling the fiery dragon, he himself receives deadly wounds in the terrible encounter. With the burning of his body the poem ends.

XXVII. JUDITH

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.), f. 199a.

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Boston 1889, Student's Edition 1893).

Other Works. 1. The Apocrypha. 2. Sir T. Gregory Foster, *Judith: Studies in Metre, Language and Style* (Strassburg 1892).

This noble fragment contains little more than the last three cantos of a poem which originally consisted of twelve. Perhaps the poet put forth all his powers as he neared the end, for it is difficult to believe that the lost portion contained anything as fine as what we possess. The style is unusually straightforward, and no signposts are needed.

force of mod. 'did'

86. *nūðū* is an emphatic *nū*.

91. *þearlmōd*: the same phrase describes Holofernes in l. 66.

93. *torne*, adv., where the adj. would be more usual; so *hāte* (94)

'who

98. *hāligre* 'hope [was] renewed to the holy [maid]', *wearð* is understood from the impersonal construction in l. 97.

112. *gēsne* lifeless. This word survived at least as late as Spenser, the sense-development being 'barren, producing scantily, scantily pro-

248. Construe: 'ond weras brēowigferhðe þringan hwearfum wið būrgeteldes þæs bealofullan H.'

252. *on...sǣte* tmesis for *onsǣte*.

with sound echoing sense; note the drawn out 'þā eorlas hogedon āweccan,' the warriors were thinking of awakening their friend and lord, and the sharp clear sequel, 'him wiht ne spēow,' it sped them not a whit.

286. *tōweard* 'shown to be imminent.'

288. *life...losian* depart from life, perish. There are several parallels to this construction: *losian sundhelme* (Rid. II. 10), *lēgbryne* (Crist 1001), *clommum* (Crist 1628).

291. *gewitan* 'departed weary of heart, hastening into flight.'

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

MS. Capitular Library, Vercelli; Codex Vercellensis f. 104 b (prob. early 11th century).

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Oxford 1905).

Other Works. Forbes and Dickins in *M.L.R.* x. 28.

Date. Eighth century.

"*The Dream of the Rood* is the choicest blossom of Old English Christian poetry; religious feeling has never been more exquisitely clothed.... We have no other instance of a dream-poem in pre-Conquest England." It belongs to the Cynewulfian poetry, and is probably by Cynewulf himself. Parts of it are carved, in runes, on the famous Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire; this version is in northern dialect. The Ruthwell Cross readings are given at the foot of the pages.

The whole poem contains 156 lines, and consists of three parts: the poet's description of the cross; the story of the crucifixion and the resurrection told by the cross itself; and the poet's reflection on what he saw. Our extract gives the earlier and finer part of the story told by the rood.

37. *mihte* 'could have felled.' Past=pluperf. is frequent, more especially with *ǣr*.

42. *ymbclypte.* "The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here" (Sweet). On the contrary it appears to me to be a legitimate and telling poetic device. More than that, 'embraced the Cross,' to denote that the act was voluntary, is the idea and phrasing of all catholic devotion.

52. *þenian* lit. 'I saw [one] stretch the God of hosts'; best rendered by a pass. partic.

54. *forðēode*: authorities are divided as to whether this word is a compound of *forð* and *ēode* or of *for* and *ðēode*, 'went forth' or 'overcame.' In the former case *scīman* is a weak parallel to *hrǣw*; in the latter, we have a verb of which neither *Sprach.* nor B.-T. gives another example in this form. The alternative renderings are: 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse, the bright ray; shadow came forth' and 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse; shadow overcame the bright ray.' I adopt the former reading. The MS. has *forð eode*. Cook says: "Even the Saviour's corpse is conceived as a source of light," and aptly compares *Crist* 1089: "ūsses Dryhtnes rōd,...bēacna beorhtast,...þæt ofer side gesceaft scīre scīneð."

56. *cwīðdon*: the abrupt change of number is not infrequent with a collective noun; cp. l. 83.

57. *fūse* eager ones, nom. to *cwōman*. Cook says: "Joseph and Nicodemus, we may suppose; cp. John xix. 38–9"; the fact that the descent from the cross follows in l. 60 supports this interpretation, for Joseph asked for and obtained the body of Jesus. But *feorran* suggests another

meaning, and I can only [illegible] ' The reading on the Ruthwell Cross [illegible] came from afar to him [illegible]

59. *him* [illegible] 'to the man [illegible] i.e. to the man's hands.

62. *bedrifenne* [illegible] (*rod* is fem., *gealga* masc.).

strǣlum arrows. Cook says it is more likely that the nails are meant. But why bind the author down so closely to the gospel narrative in a poem full of imagination?

63. *limwērigne* the limb-weary one. [illegible] has *kiua* for *ðǣr*.

hēafdum: cp. "[illegible] his [illegible]" Cura Past. (ed. Sweet 101. 16); and see note on XXV. 45.

65. *him* probably a reflex. dat. here, as in ll. 63, 67.

66. *on* 'in the sight of his slayer,' apparently meaning the cross. Cook takes *banan* as gen. pl. (cp. *Andr.* XXXIII. [illegible]), 'of his murderers.'

curfon. The author is apparently thinking of a marble sarcophagus. Ælfric writes (*Hom.* II. [illegible]): "[illegible] on ðǣre stōwe sum stǣnen ðrūh [stone coffin]"; and again (ii. 216): "bebyrigdon his līc on nīwere ðrūh [in a new coffin]."—Cook.

69 *mǣte werode* alone (Sweet and Cook). L. 124 has: "þǣr ic āna wæs mǣte werede," and Cook considers that the meaning 'alone' is [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] the friends of Jesus, this heroic terminology being frequent in the religious poetry. See opening note on XXVII.

78 *hæleð* the poet.

86. *þe him* 'to whom there is, or will be, fear of, or from, me.'

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 55 b.
Edition Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 95.
Date. Eighth century.
The whole poem contains 677 lines. It is in two parts [illegible]

[illegible]

Our extract is the opening of the poem. No reader can miss the warmth and beauty of the description of the land where the phoenix lives.

11. *ēadgum tōgēanes*: so that, from the land here described, the redeemed can be seen through heaven's open door; but perh. = to admit the blessed.

15 Notice the rhymes here and in ll. 16, 54, besides partial rhymes elsewhere.

28. *twelfum hērra fæðmrīmes*: the Lat. poem (v. sup.) makes the eaning certain (*hērra* seems to have taken the gender of *locus*):

Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.

41. *Swā* when, correl. with *þā* in 43.

XXX. JULIANA

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 65 b.

Edition. Ed. W. Strunk, Jr. (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Sir Israel Gollancz, *Cynewulf's Christ*, Excursus (London 1892). 2. A. S. Cook, *The Christ of Cynewulf* (Boston 1900).

The poem comprises 731 lines. We give the conclusion, partly because it contains one of the four famous 'signatures' in runes of the author, Cynewulf, the other three being in *Crīst*, *Elene*, and *The Fates of the Apostles*. The source of the poem is the *Acta S. Julianae*, published by the Bollandists in the *Acta Sanctorum* under date Feb. 16. "It is interesting to note," says Strunk, "that of the numerous medieval accounts of this saint, both in verse and in prose, Cynewulf's is the oldest in any vernacular language." Juliana was martyred at Nicomedia at the beginning of the fourth century.

695. *mē* Cynewulf.

696. *sēo hālge* Juliana, the description of whose death and burial ended with the first half of l. 695.

697. *þonne* 'when part from me the dearest things of all, the two consorts (body and soul) sunder friendship, their mighty heartlove.'

701. *eardes* 'of land one to me unknown.' Strunk adopts Hart's emendation *uncȳðgu*, not knowing, ignorant, in agreement with *sāwul*. Supply *earde* after *þissum*.

702. *ǣrgewyrhtum* 'according to my former works, fare after my deeds of old.'

703–8. Since Kemble, the view has usually been held that the runes in this passage have only the value of the letters of Cynewulf's name; Grein however added: "but in such a manner that each of the three groups (CY and N; EW and U; LF) figures by itself as a substitute for the name in full." It was left to Trautmann (*Anglia* XVI. 219 ff.; *Kynewulf*, 1898, pp. 45–50) to formulate the principles in accordance with which runes are used in OE. poetic ciphers, and to furnish for the present passage an interpretation based on these principles. Runes may be used in groups to signify the words which they spell (as SROH for 'hors,' *Rid.* XIX. 1, 2), or the words which they spell in part (as WI for 'wicg,' *Rid.* LXIV. 1). Groups of three or more runes always stand for the words which they spell. Trautmann then interprets CYN as *cyn*, [man]kind; EWU as *ēwu*, North. for WS. *ēowan*, the sheep; LF as *līcfæt* (XXXI. 1343), the body. His solution is corroborated by the pl. number of *ācle* and *bīdað*, contrasting with the sing. of *hweorfeð* and *beofað*; *fāh*, which must be changed to agree with *ēwu*, is equally inconsistent with *ācle* and *bīdað*, so that it affords no evidence against the solution.—Strunk (condensed).

This is not convincing, and in particular the latter part.

CYN = *monncyn*
EWU = *ēwu*
LF = *līcfæt*
} here are three different principles of interpretation.

Līcfæt is a mere guess, which Trautmann has probably since altered several times. And, one may well ask, where are the goats? It comes

to this: for six lines the verbs are in the 3rd person, because, Grein [illegible]

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 33 a.
Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 55.
Other Works. C. W. Goodwin, *The A.S. Version of the Life of St Guthlac* (London 1848).

Guthlac (1353 ll.) is divided into two independent parts at l. 790. The second part is based on the Latin life by Felix of Croyland (*Acta Sanctorum*, 11 April). Our extract gives the conclusion of the poem, except for a few lines missing at the end.

St Guthlac (died c. 714), born of noble parents, led a hermit's life at Croyland (or Crowland) near Peterborough.

1288. *wlite* dat., parallel with *sunnan*.

1299. *Beofode*: the passing of the saint was accompanied by an earthquake.

1301. [illegible] had bidden his attendant [illegible]

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

MS. Bodleian [illegible]

[illegible] Ed. Klaeber, Hoop's [illegible]

Other Works. E. Sievers: *Der Heliand und die angelsächsische Genesis* (Halle 1875).

Date. Not earlier than latter half of ninth century.

The Caedmonian *Genesis* contains 2935 lines; 617 of these (ll. 235–851) in part repeat what had preceded, the fall of the angels, and are known as *Genesis B* or *The Later Genesis*.

Differences between this piece and other OE. poetry will readily be noted. Some words (such as *hearmscearu*, 432) and constructions are Old Saxon, not OE.; the irregularity in the length of the lines is unexampled els[illegible]
repetitions, as i[illegible]
quasi-dramatic [illegible]
we might seek [illegible]
style the *Later* [illegible]
the *Heliand* (Re[illegible]
the hypothesis [illegible]

poem on Genesis by the author of the *Heliand*. In 1894 Sievers' conjecture received startling confirmation. Four fragments of Old Saxon poetry were discovered in a MS. in the Vatican Library, of which three were portions of a poem on the book of Genesis and the fourth was a part of the *Heliand*. One of the fragments of the OS. Genesis lies within the compass of our *Genesis B*, which proves, as far as the coincidence extends, to be a close rendering of the Old Saxon.

Our extract opens at the point where Satan's arrogance in heaven has reached such a pitch that he has announced his decision to be no longer God's retainer. The subject of *ācwæð* is God, 'heofnes Waldend.'

305. *tō dēofle* predicative dat., the regular construction. Note the omission of the art. with *dēofol*, as if it were a proper noun.

307. *þrēo niht*: cp. *Par. Lost* vi. 871: "Nine days they fell."

315–6. Cp. *Par. Lost* ii. 594–5:

the parching air
Burns frore, and cold performs the effect of fire.

319. *fylde*: [*man*] *fylde helle*, hell was filled.

330. *fȳre* poss. dat.—an extreme instance—repeated in l. 361.

331. *hell*, a *j*-stem, here has the accus. of the *i*-stems (cp. l. 319); it is an Old Saxon form.

333. Cp. *Par. Lost* i. 62–3:

yet from those flames
No light, but rather darkness visible.

See S. Brooke, *Early English Literature* II. 103.

340. *hīe*: this sudden change of number (here a double change) is not unexampled; cp. *Andreas* 367–8.

344. The omission of *þæt hē* before the subord. clause is very unusual.

350. *forspēon* for *forspōn* from *forsponan*, through confusion between *sponan* (Class 6) and *sponnan* (Redupl.).

367. *him* refl. dat.

þolien subjunctive; note the change of construction.

370. *winterstunde*: B.-T. gives 'a year's space,' which is bathos. The only really satisfactory rendering is: 'might I get out for one hour, be herewithout for one winter-hour, then I with this company'—. The author of the *Later Genesis* is quite equal to such a stroke as this, and there is no valid reason against it. *Tīd* is the usual word for 'hour,' but *stund* can also mean 'hour,' and *wintertīd* is appropriated for the meaning '*winter*-time.' A 'winter-hour' would then be one twelfth of an 'artificial' day (*Cant. Tales*, B. 2) in winter, and thus but half the length of a 'summer-hour.'

385. *wāt...cūðe*: cp. Ger. *wissen* and *kennen*.

387. *unc Adame* lit. 'to us two Adam,' i.e. 'to Adam and me': 'that things would fall out amiss between Adam and me.' See note on XVI. 35.

389. *þæt syndon*: see note on II. 78.

391. *Swā* although; cp. *Antony and Cleopatra* II. v. 94:

O! I would thou didst,
So half my Egypt were submerg'd and made
A cistern for scal'd snakes.

395. *geworhtne* see note on I. 17.

397. *þæs* see note on I. 24.

399. *andan* 'may avenge the injury done to us'; *gebētan*, *onwendan*, subjunctives.

401. *Ne gelÿfe* 'I no longer have any hope of that bright world for myself'

hē God.

411. [illegible]

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

MS Parker, Corp. Chr. Coll. Cant., with occasional readings from other MSS., for which see Extract I.

Editions. 1. *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892–9). 2. *Maldon and Brunnanburh*, ed. C. L. Crow (Boston 1897). 3. *The Battle of Maldon*, ed. W. J. Sedgefield (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Tennyson's Works: *Battle of Brunanburh*. 2. J. R. [illegible]

is al [illegible] the [illegible] victory of Athelstan and the greatest battle in the struggle [illegible] etween Wessex and [illegible] ith persistent reluc- [illegible]

2 *brōþor*: Athelstan and Edmund were half-brothers, sons of Edward the Elder. Edmund became king of the English on Athelstan's death in 940.

[illegible]

[illegible] The battle lasted from dawn [illegible]

is a [illegible]

befo [illegible]

24. *mylenscearpum.* In the OE. Vocabularies we find "fēol ođđe mylenstān" as the gloss of Lat. *lima.* It seems a natural inference that *mylenscearp*=sharpened by a hone.

Myrce: the Mercians were fighting for Athelstan.

26. *Anlāfe.* "The league consisted of the Danes of Northumbria, Constantine, King of the Scots, the Strathclyde Britons under their king, Owen or Eugenius; and the Danes of Dublin under the two Anlafs or Olafs. These last were cousins; one, Anlaf Cuaran, being the son of Sitric, Athelstan's brother-in-law, the other being the son of Guthfrith or Godfrey, Sitric's brother, expelled by Athelstan in 927. Both were kings of Dublin, and were endeavouring to recover the hold of their family upon Northumbria. Anlaf Sitricson was further son-in-law to Constantine, King of the Scots, who seems to have been the soul of the confederacy. It is not wonderful that the two are frequently confounded. The poem only mentions one, perhaps a compound of the two." (Plummer, *loc. cit.*) For the connection between the story of Anlaf Cuaran and *Havelok the Dane* see Skeat's edition of *Havelok* (Oxford 1902), Introduction §§ 21–9.

32. *flotan*: gen. pl. in *-an* is very rare, but not unexampled (Siev. § 276, N. 4).

33. *Norđmanna brego*, Anlaf (v. sup.).

38. *Constantīnus*: see note on l. 26.

39. *hrēman ne þorfte*: cp. ll. 44, 47. This scorn is the nearest approach that OE. poetry makes to satire. See Tennyson's rendering of it in his *Battle of Brunanburh.*

48. *beadoweorca* is genitive governed by *beteran*; the four following genitives are in apposition to it.

54. *Dynges* remains a crux. The MS. forms are *dynges*, *dinges*, *idnges*, *dyniges* and *dinnes.* Toller gives '*dynge*, a storm.' There is a place Dingestow between Monmouth and Raglan, and this may confirm the assumption that it is a proper name here.

55. *Dyflin*, the only mention of Dublin in the Chronicle.—P.

60–5. This famous passage must be compared with *Beowulf* 3024–7, *Genesis* 1983–5, *Exodus* 161–8, *Elene* 27–30 and 110–2, *Judith* 205–12, and *Maldon* 106–7. It will be seen that the epithets, *salowigpāda* and *hyrnednebba*, used in *Judith* of the eagle, are here transferred to the raven.

63. *earn æftan hwīt*: the name *erne* still sticks to the *aquila albicilla* of Jenyns, of which a marked feature is its white tail. It is seldom seen south of St Abb's Head [near Berwick].—Earle.

brūcan, like *bryttigean* (60), is governed by *Lēton*; they are best rendered as pres. parts.

64. *gūþhafoc*, a parallel to *earn.*

65–7. *wæl māre...folces gefylled*, lit. greater slaughter of folk felled, i.e. more people slain; *wæl* is constantly used in a concrete sense.

68–9. These lines seem to point to a monk as author; if so, he had drunk in the spirit of the finest OE. song, and had the heart of a poet.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

MS. Cott. Otho A. XII (Wanley's *Catalogus*), destroyed by fire in 1731. Wanley says that the beginning and the end of the poem were already missing in the MS., but it is agreed that probably not many lines are lost. Fortunately the text had been printed by Hearne five years before the fire.

Editions 1. Thomas [illegible]

Other works. 1. C Zernial, *Das Lied von Byrhtnoth's Fall* (Berlin 1887). 2 D. Abegg, *Zur Entwicklung der historischen Dichtung bei den Angelsachsen* [illegible]

11. *Eac*, here a prep. governing *him* 'besides'

14 *þā* (def art.) *hwīle* (fem. noun accus.) *þe* (rel. particle) lit. the while that, 'while.'

20. *bæd* (usu.) begged, (but here perhaps) commanded. Some confusion may have already arisen between this verb, *biddan*, and *bēodan*, to command. The translation of *biddan* often requires care.

hēoldon = *hēolden* · such irregularities are not unknown in EWS., and are frequent at this date.

24. *heorðwerod*, the *heorðgenēatas* of l. 204, and the *hiredmen* of l. 261, household retainers who were also experienced and devoted warriors. Some of them were among the *winas, frȳnd ond gefēran, winemāgas* (228–9, 306), the wider semi-feudal retinue, to whom Byrhtnoth was *winedrihten* (263).

wiste sc. to be.

[illegible]

37. *lēoda*, usu. 'nations,' but here=*lēode*, people.

40. *ūs*: the reflex. dat. with verbs of motion is very common; cp. l. 300.

41. *friþes*, adverbial genitive, 'in peace.'

45. *folc*, army, band, the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible (Sweet). Cp. l. 241.

47. *ealde*. If Hearne's *ǣttrynne* is correct, *ord* appears to be sing., and presumably *swurd* is sing. too; then *ealde* is an instance of weak *vice* strong form, not infrequent in poetry. On the other hand, *ealde* may be a late form of the strong neut. pl.

48. *dēah*, sing., although *heregeatu* (for which see note on XVI. 430), the antecedent of *þe*, is pl. This breach of concord is much commoner in relative than in principal clauses. It is not here explicable on the ground of the agreement of *þe* with a remoter sing. antecedent; see XII. 26, XVI. 240, and notes.

50. *lāþre* 'more unpleasant' than the tidings hoped for, that they would pay tribute.

57. *nū* now that; this use of *nū* as a conjunctive adverb is common.

60. *sceal*: a sing. verb with two subjects is most frequent when the verb precedes the subjects; the construction may be defended here on the ground of oneness of idea.

64. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon, when the sense is clear; cp. ll. 187, 317; and, for the omission of 'be,' l. 312.

66. *lagustrēamas*: the current from above, the tide from below.

67. *hwænne* until; used in much the same way as *þæt* in l. 63.

68. *Panta* the river Blackwater, on which Maldon stands.

74. The resemblance to Macaulay's *Lay of Horatius* can hardly be missed.

75. The second half-line does not scan.

76. *cāfne mid his cynne* of a stock famous for their daring; or possibly 'famed for bravery among his kin.'

81. *þā* they, more emphatic than *hī*; cp. the similar use of *der* in modern German.

82. *hī*, reflex. accus.; cp. l. 283.

83. This line is an epic formula: 'while they might wield their weapons,' i.e. as long as they were not killed or disabled. Cp. ll. 167–8, 272.

84. *Þā* when; the apodosis begins with l. 86.

88. These references to a ford and a bridge (see ll. 74, 81, 85), apparently meaning the same place, suggest stepping-stones covered at high water; see l. 72. The Norsemen would not wait to cross these in single file. See an important article in *The English Historical Review*, 1925, p. 161, by E. Laborde: "The Site of the Battle of Maldon."

100. *stōdon*, construction according to sense.

102. *wīhaga*, for *wīghaga*, war-hedge, evidently formed by overlapping shields (*mid bordum*); cp. *bordweall* (of the Danes), l. 277, *scyldburg*, l. 242, and l. 20. Cp. also the Roman *testudo*. This is the only passage where the word occurs.

106–7. See note on *Brunnanburh* 60–65.

113. *wælræste gecēas* chose the bed of slaughter, died: epic formula. formula.

115. *swustersunu*: there was a peculiarly close tie between a man and his sister's son among Teutonic peoples.

117. *ic*: this sudden intrusion of the unknown writer is quite in the OE. manner; cp. *Beowulf* 38, 1197, and XXVII. 246.

120. *ðēoden* Byrhtnoth; cp. l. 158.

125. 'win life in a doomed man,' i.e. kill him; cp. l. 142.

130. *wīges heard* a 'Danish' warrior.

131. *beornes* Byrhtnoth.

[illegible]

136–7. *Byrhtnoth jammed his shield down onto the shaft of the spear*; the shaft burst and shivered the spear-head, which then sprang back out of the wound.

141. *hand wlode*: it is hardly possible to decide whether *hand* is [illegible]

151. *þegen* Byrhtnoth.

155. The Wulfstans and Wulfmærs of this poem are rather confusing. There seems no good reason why this Wulfstan should not be the same as he who held the bridge (l. 75). On the other hand, this Wulfmær (presumably the *Wulmǣr* of l. 183) is perhaps called *se geonga* to distinguish him from the Wulfmær of l. 113, Byrhtnoth's nephew. See note on XVI. 562.

159. Another pirate, seeing Byrhtnoth wounded, advances to despoil him of his armour etc., although the hero is still on his feet and able to use his sword.

163. *brād ond brūnecg*: either an epic formula, or quoted from *Beow.* 1546.

168. *þæt word*, referring to Byrhtnoth's dying speech in ll. 173–80. Cp. note on l. 5.

[illegible]

180. *hī* it, acc. fem. sg. referring to *sāwul*.

183. Alliteration is lacking.

[illegible]

194. *fæsten*. Since the English, who had been collected in great haste, cannot have had time to make a fortified camp, *fæsten* must refer, either to the wood (193), or to the fortified town of Maldon.

198. *on dæg* on a day, once; as we say, 'once upon a day.'

200. *manega*, nom. pl.; the form may be due to the analogy of *fela*.

207–8. 'Then they all wished one of two things, to lay down their lives or to avenge their dear lord.'

215. The required sense is obtained by supplying *mon*, one, as subject to *mæg*: 'now can one test who is bold,' or by rendering *mæg*

'it is possible.' Cp. *Beow.* 1365: "þǣr mæg nihta gehwǣm nīðwundor sēon."

234. *ūre* of us. The genitive cases of the pronouns of the first two persons, *mīn, ðīn; uncer, incer; ūre, ēower*, are fully declined as poss. adjs. (e.g. *mīnum*, 176), but are also used, as here, as true objective genitives. This usage is still found in Chaucer: Harry Bailey was "*owre* aller cok," the cock of us all.

238. *beswicene*, p.p. inflected, acc. pl. The p.p. conjugated with *habban* is sometimes inflected to agree with the object (here *ūs*), more often not; it is more likely to agree if the object precedes.

239. *þæs* this; see note on l. 5; *wēnan* governs the genitive; the noun clause is in the next line.

242. *Ābrēoðe his angin* seems to be equivalent to our 'Bad luck to him': *þæt* may be rendered 'because.'

245. *þām beorne*, no doubt Offa.

249. *Stūrmere* Leofsunu's home; probably Sturmer in Essex, near Haverhill. But the reference may be to the estuary of the Stour, about 20 miles N.E. of Maldon.

256. *unorne*: editors with one accord render this 'old.' Of what use is an old man in battle? Dunnere was a *plain, simple* peasant, and he added his simple exhortation of two lines only. Cp. *Ancrene Riwle* ed. Morton, p. 108; *Owl and Nightingale* ed. Wells, ll. 317, 1492; *Horn* ed. Hall, ll. 330, 1526. [This note has since been confirmed by Emerson in *M.L.R.* xiv. 206.]

ofer eall so that all could hear. Cp. Ger. *überall*, everywhere.

259. *on folce* might mean in either army. But l. 278 shows clearly that the 'Danish' army is meant. See note on l. 45.

261. *þā hīredmen*, see note on l. 24.

271. *ǣfre embe stunde* at frequent intervals, ever and anon.

273. *Þāgȳt* here, as often, introduces a new incident. In l. 168 it seems to mean: 'Still (yet)' B. had strength left to utter this speech.

Ēadweard se langa: see l. 117. This Homeric bard knows even the nicknames of his heroes; unfortunately he assumes that their fame has gone out into all the world.

276. *betera*. For the absolute use of this comparative cp. *Beowulf* 1702–3: "þæt ðes eorl wǣre geboren betera."

283. *cellod*: see note on *Finnsburg* 31 (in *Beowulf* ed. Wyatt and Chambers); 'having a boss or beak (*cele*)' suits the context well.

286. *þone sǣlidan*: it is tantalising that we know nothing about this famous pirate, or about 'Gaddes mǣg,' not even to which side the latter belonged. Hence the correct punctuation is doubtful.

300. *Wīgelmes bearn*: it seems clear that Wīstān is meant. Sweet supposed that Wīgelm was another name of Þūrstān.

312. *sceal* sc. *bēon*.

315. *ā mæg gnornian*. It is tempting to regard this as a wish or curse, but there seems to be no parallel for such a use of *mæg*. 'Ever can he mourn': that is all he is good for, and all he is likely to get. The distinction must be made, even if it is not a great one.

318. *mē*, dat. (see l. 300), not cognate accus. with *licgan*.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

MSS. Two in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge: 1. A, no. 422, contains over 500 ll.: 2. B, no. 41, has less than 100 ll., not including our selection.

Editions. 1. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn* (Ælfric Soc., London 1847), Part II., p. 161. 2. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. ii. 71.

Solomon and Saturn is a wit contest between Hebrew and pagan, in which the latter comes off second-best.

286. *heardes* etc.: partitive gens. dependent on some word like [illegible] everything understood.

PLAN OF GLOSSARY

All references are to extract and line.

For the principles on which the glossary is based see the Preface.

The order of words is strictly alphabetical. Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb, but there are necessary exceptions: *e.g.* for *gecoren* 7 311 see *gecēosan*, for *gewunod* 11 27 see *gewunian*.

Cross references are not as a rule given for forms which a knowledge of the grammar should suffice to trace. "Preterite-present" ("Strong-weak") verbs will be found under their infinitives. Regular comparatives and superlatives are glossed under the positive; irregular, separately.

Words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the *Reader*. Where this rule is broken in order to bring related words together, cross references are given in all instances not covered by the following table:

io (initial and medial) = eo	k = c
i, y = ie, i, y	-o = -u
an, am = on, om	-h = -g
al (+consonant) = eal	-on, -un, -an = -an, -on, -um

The following abbreviations alone require explanation:

1–7	classes of strong verbs	*n*	neuter
a	accusative	*opt*	subjunctive
abs	absolute(ly)	*p, pl*	plural
adjp	adjective-pronoun	*pp*	past participle
asm etc.	accus. sing. masc., etc.	*pr*	present
av	anomalous verb	*prp*	present participle
cv	contracted verb	*pt*	past
comp	comparative	*refl*	reflexive
d	dative	*s*	singular
ds, dp	dat. sing., dat. plural	*sup*	superlative
esp	especially	*swv*	strong-weak verb
g	genitive	*tr*	transitive
imp	imperative	*usu*	usually
indecl	indeclinable	*w*	with
inf	infinitive	*wadj*	weak adjective
intr	intransitive	*wm etc.*	weak masc. etc.
is	instrumental sing.	*wpv*	weak-present verb
loc	locative	*wv*	weak verb

GLOSSARY

ā (oo) *adv* ever, for ever 4 283, 8 124, 16 196, 29 25, 35, 32 375
ābacan 6 bake 19 74
ābannan 7 summon, call out 10 257
abbud, -od *m* abbot 7 412, 15 3
abbudisse *wf* abbess 7 256
ābelgan 3 anger 32 430; *pt* ābealch 26 1180
ābēodan 2 proclaim, announce 4 312, 20 (ix) 16, 31 1348, 34 27, 49 (take word)
āberan 4 bear away 16 5
ābiddan 5 get by asking 14 42
ābifian *wv* tremble 9 134
ābisgian *wv* occupy 1 207
ābītan 1 bite; corrode 2 348, 35 300
āblendan *wv* blind 10 112, 253
āborgian *wv* borrow 16 444
ābrecan 4 break up, break, violate, take by storm 1 136, 2 241, 8 18, 16 9, 31 1341
ābregdan 3 draw (sword), withdraw; *pt* ābrǣd 27 79, *opt* ābrūde 11 72
ābrēotan 2 break up, destroy 26 1298, 35 295
ābrēoðan 2 fall, perish, come to naught 10 235, 21 66 (note), 34 242
ābroðen *adj* (*pp* of ābrēoðan) reprobate 12 133
ābūrod *pp* without peasantry 16 404
abūtan v. onbūtan
ac *conj* but 4 283, 23 18; ah 16 260
āc *f* oak 16 372
ācennan *wv* bear, bring forth 20 (vi) 44, 31 1335; *pp* ācenned produced 5 124, born 7 409
ācennednes *f* birth 16 177
āceorfan 3 cut off, cut down 2 304, 14 56
āclēofan 2 split up, chop 16 361
ācol *adj* terrified, dismayed 30 706
ācsian v. āscian
ācsung *f* asking, entreaty 9 109
ācuman 4 support 4 6
ācwacian *wv* tremble 9 94
ācweccan *wv* shake, brandish 34 255
ācwelan 4 die 1 224
ācwellan *wv* kill 12 74
ācwencan *wv* extinguish 11 79; ācwæncan 12 19
ācweðan 5 say, speak out 24 91, 27 82; reject, banish 32 304
ācȳðan *wv* proclaim, declare 24 113
ād *m* pyre, funeral pile 2 191
ādelfan 3 dig 2 345
adesa *wm* adze 7 158
ādīlegian *wv* destroy, do away with 15 80
ādl *f* disease 4 319
ādlic adj diseased, ill 11 41
ādōn *av* take away, cast out 15 23; *pp* ūp ādōn taken up 16 524
ādrǣdan 7 fear 4 242
ādrǣfan *wv* drive away 1 4
ādrēogan 2 endure 11 120
ādrīfan 1 drive, drive out 10 285, 23 12
ādwǣscan *wv* extinguish 11 77
ǣ *f* law, *esp* divine law 3 51
āebbian *wv* ebb 1 322
æcer *m.* field; acre 5 29, 16 357
ǣdre *adv* forthwith, at once, fully 27 64, 31 1351
ǣfæst (ǣw-, -fest) *adj* religious, devout 7 266, 11 94 (note)
ǣfæstnes (ǣfest-) *f* religion 7 30, 258
ǣfen *mn* evening 7 356, 26 1303, 32 313; vespers 5 148
ǣfenrǣst (=-rest) *f* evening-rest 26 1252
ǣfensong *m* vespers 16 250
ǣfentīd *f* eventide 23 68
ǣfest v ǣfæst
æfestful *adj* envious 4 150
æfestig *adj* envious 4 146, 16 91
æfest(ig)ian *wv* envy 4 152
æfnan *wv* achieve, do 26 1254
ǣfre *adv* ever 16 477 (for ever), 22 11, 27 114
æftan *adv* (from) behind 33 63, æftan hēawan hew from behind, *i.e.* slander 12 66
æfter *adv* after, afterwards, in pursuit 10 50, 170, 25 12
æfter *prep wd* after, in succession to 26 12, 34 65; æfter ðǣm, ðon after that, *afterwards* 2 244, 7 173; through, along, among 1 150, 3 173,

...2, 2294; in consequence of, ...cordance with 7 119, 16 535; ...06, 30 707; wa after, for 24 50; ...r ðā after that 5 141 (note)
...ra *comp adj* next, second, later ...5, 14 29, 16 578
...fyligan *wv* follow after, follow ...3, 9 9
...rgenga *wm* successor 11 3
...erhyrgan *wv* follow after, imitate 128
...erspyrian *wv* follow 3 39
...terðonðe, -ðæmðe *conj* after 2 307, 7 229
...ðonca(-ðunca) *wm* grudge, vexation, annoyance 26 502, 27 265
...efwyrdla *wm* damage, loss 14 36
ǣg *n* egg 5 160; *pl* ǣgru(-a) 5 160, 17 42
ǣghwǣr *adv* everywhere, from all parts 10 266, 20 (vi) 50, 21 89
ǣghwæs (*gs* of ǣghwæt, *n* of ǣghwā) *adv* in every respect, altogether 26 1886, 29 44, 35 291
ǣghwæðer, ǣgðer *pron* 'either,' each, both 1 149, 2 218, 7 420, 8 78, 16 56, 18 36–7, 34 224
ǣghwæðerge *conj*; ǣ....ge both...and 7 17
ǣghwelc, -hwylc *adjp* each, everyone 2 107, 14 84, 108, 26 9, 27 50; ǣghwylc ānra everyone 28 86
ǣghwider *adv* (to) everywhere 10 412
ǣghwonan *adv* from every direction 10 39
ǣgift *mn* repayment 16 451
ǣglǣca v. āglǣca
ǣgðer *pron* v. ǣghwæðer
ǣgðer *conj* both 34 224; ǣgðer...ge ...ge both...and 3 40, 18 35
ǣgðerge *conj* both; ǣgðerge...ge both...and 1 210, 305, 2 272, 16 57, 18 32
ǣgylde *adj* uncompensated, receiving no wergild 12 96
ǣht *f* power; wealth, possession, property 2 96, 6 58, 25 63, 26 516; syndrig ǣht private property 15 76
-æhted v. eahtian
ǣl *m* eel 5 95
ǣlc *adjp* each, any, every (one) 1 112, 2 178, 8 11, 12 64; *pl* 12 38
ælde v. ylde
ǣled *m* fire 21 80
ǣlepūte *wf* 'eel-pout,' burbot 5 95
ǣlfix (=-fisc) *m* eel 16 540
ælmesmann *m* beggar 19 47
ælmesse (-ysse) *wf* alms 16 189, 19 38
ælmesriht *n* right to alms 12 44
ælmi(e)htig (æll-) *adj* almighty 3 21, 7 302, 13 72, 28 39, 32 311; *as noun* God 11 66
ælðēodig *adj* foreign 9 55; *as noun* stranger 4 95
ǣmenne *adj* depopulated, deserted 2 288
ǣmetig *adj* 'empty,' free, at leisure 7 132
ǣmetta (ēmta) *wm* leisure 7 4, 8 15
ǣmette *wf* emmet, ant 17 42
ænge v. enge
ǣnig (ēnig) *adjp* any, anyone 16 318, 25 3, 26 503, 28 47
ǣnlic *adj* unique, rare, splendid 18 13, 29 9, 31 1294
ǣnlīpig v. ānlīpig
ænne v. ān
ǣr v. ār *n*
ǣr *adv* before, formerly 1 27, 22 41, 26 15; *pt with* ǣr *often*=*plupf* 2 75; *sup* ǣrest (ǣrust) first 6 6, 25 27, 26 6
ǣr *prep* ere, before 3 69; ǣr ðon, ðām before, previously, hitherto 11 104, 12 78
ǣr *conj* ere, before, until 1 12, 16 299
ærcebiscep, ercebisc(e)op *m* archbishop 3 76, 10 79, 90
ærcestol (arce-) *m* archbishopric 10 251
ǣrdagas *mpl* former days 23 15
ǣren *adj* brazen 13 104
ǣrende (ǣrænde) *n* errand, message 34 28
ǣrendgewrit *n* letter, epistle 3 17, 8 37
ǣrendsprǣc *f* message 20 (ix) 15
ǣrendwreca *wm* messenger, apostle 3 6
ǣrest (ǣrost) *sup adj* first 6 15, 26; æt ǣrestan first, ǣst 16 291, 402; in the first place 14 83, 16 234
ǣrgewyrht *n* former work 30 702 (note)
ǣrgōd *adj* good before others, very good 26 2342
ærnan *wv* run, gallop 2 200, 34 191
ǣrnemer(i)gen *m* early morning 11 42
ǣrra *comp adj* former 4 82, 10 186
ǣrðon(ðe), ǣrðǣmðe *conj* ere, before, until 3 31, 11 19, 28 88, 29 40
ǣrwacol *adj* early awake 4 256
ǣs *n* carrion, food 33 63, 34 107; bait 5 84
æsc *m* 'ash'; spear; (Danish) warship 1 302, 34 43, 310; *gp* asca 24 99
æsc v. æx
æschere *m* Danish force 34 69
æscholt *n* ash-wood, spear 34 230
æscmann *m* (Danish) pirate 10 53
ǣst v. ǣrest
æstel *m* 3 81 (note)

ǣswice m violation of God's laws 22 133
æt prep wd at, from, in respect to, in the case of 3 73, 6 113, 7 154 (by), 16 13, 75, 18 355, 20 (xi) 2, 24 111
ǣt m food 11 62, 20 (vi) 65
ætberan 4 bear to, carry to, bear 33 58
ætberstan 3 escape 8 114, 10 101
ætbregdan 3 take away 4 362
ætēawan, -ēowan v. ætȳwan
ætferian wv carry off 26 1669
ætforan prep wd before, in presence of 4 9, 34 16
ætgædere adv together 24 30, 29 49; ætgædere ond together with 7 118
ǣtgiefa (= giefa) wm food-giver 21 98
ætgrǣpe adj at grips with, grappling 26 1269
æthlēapan 7 wd escape from 12 93
ætweorþan 3 return 26 2199
ætreccan wv declare forfeited 16 462
ætrihte adv almost 26 1657
ætsacan 6 deny 16 331; wg 16 451
ætsomne adv together 3 138, 21 93, 29 544
ætsteall m hostile meeting, encounter 23 11
ǣttren, ǣttern(e) adj poisoned, poisonous 26 1617, 24 146; asm ǣttrynne 31 47
ǣttrig adj poisonous 11 55
ætwītan 1 blame, reproach 34 220
ætȳwan (ǣwan Angl.) wv show, reveal 7 94
intr. appear 3 111, 7 51, 430
æþelborennes f noble birth 4 6
æþele adj noble, excellent 2 89, 34 151; sup 29 1
æþeling m nobleman, chief, prince; hero 1 9, 23 52, 20 730
æþeltungol n noble star 31 1188
æþelu fn noble descent, lineage 26 1170, 31 315
ǣþung f breathing 6 31
ǣwbryce m adultery 12 118
ǣwielme m source 3 7, 11
ǣwiscmōd adj disgraced 22 56
æx (æcs) f axe 7 139, 14 34
af = of
āfaran 6 depart 3 185, 8 184
āfeallan 7 fall down, fall 13 103, 34 301
āfēdan wv feed, nourish 8 136, 7 245
āfellan v. āfyllan
āfeorran wv remove 6 191
āfēon wv fly away 33 83
āflēman wv put to flight, drive away; exile, outlaw 6 23, 14 68, 34 243
āflīgan wv put to flight, drive away 12 43
āfor adj dire, fierce 27 257
āforhtian wv frighten 13 143
āfyllan wv fill 2 303
āfyllan (āfellan) wv fell, bring down, lay low, kill 12 96, 14 51, 110, 33 67, 35 297
āfyrhtan wv frighten, terrify 13 80, 31 1300
āfyrran wv remove, avert 8 35, 116, 29 5, 32 379
āfysan wv drive away 34 3
āgalan 6 sing 31 1320
āgan prv own, possess, have, hold, rule 1 75, 18 262, 22 13, 21, 38, 24 64
āgān av go away, go, pass 1 315, 4 121, 18 74
agēan v. ongēan
āgen adj (pp) own 5 35, 101, 20 (i) 6, 21 98
āgendfrēa wm owning lord, owner 26 1883
āgentfrigea wm owner 24 46
āgēotan 2 pour out; deprive wg 27 32
āgētan wv destroy 33 18
āgi(e)fan 5 give; return, restore 1 193, 197, 28 210, 24 44; āð ā. 'produce' an oath 18 305
āgīemelēasian wv neglect 3 141
āginnan 3 begin 4 103, 20 288
āglǣca, ǣglǣca wm monster 26 556, 592, 1269
āglǣcwīf n monster-wife 26 1259
āgrafan 6 carve, engrave 23 12
āgȳldan 3 offer oneself 26 1665
ah v. ac
āhēawan 7 hew down 28 29
āhebban wpv 6 lift up, raise; remove 13 96, 28 44, 34 106
āhnian (=āgnian) wv take possession of 13 147
āhōn cv hang 1 333, 13 65, 19 86, 27 48
āhreddan wv save, rescue, recover 1 163, 10 120
ahse (= asce) f ash, ashes 17 34
āhslan v. āsćian
āht, ā(wi)ht (=āwiht) n and pron aught, anything 7 54, 213, 26 2314 (wg); āhtes worth anything, of any account 10 93; tō āhte at all 12 19
āhwǣr adv anywhere 10 97
āhwettan wv banish 32 406
āhwider adv anywhere 15 66
āīdl(i)gian wv make useless, annul; profane 7 76
ālǣdan wv lead away, bring away 1 278, 7 142
ālǣtan 7 leave 16 460
ald v. eald

aldor v. ealdor
aldormon(n) v. ealdorman
ālecgan *wv* place, lay down, lay aside 2 193, 210; *pt* ālēde 26 34, 27 101; *pp* ālēd 2 196
ālēogan 2 lie, utter falsehood 6 52; belie, break 14 87
Ālēsend (ē=īe) *m* Redeemer 8 121
āllbban *wv* live 13 40
ālicgan *wpv* 5 fail, perish 16 503
ālīesan (ālēsan) *wv* loosen, release, redeem, ransom, save 4 38, 14 22, 26 1630
all v. eall
altare *m* altar 16 491
Alw(e)alda *wm* the Almighty 27 84, 32 328
ālȳfan *wv* permit, grant; give up 4 183, 9 55, 16 203, 34 90
ālȳsednes *f* redemption 16 555
amangðāmðe *conj* whilst 13 92
āmānsemian (e=u) *wv* excommunicate 14 99
amber (ambur) *mfn* a measure (of four bushels?) 2 109, 14 81, 16 3
ambyhtscealc *m* servant 27 38
ambyre *adj* contrary 2 139
āmyrran *wv* hinder, impede; mar, wound 34 165; *wa and g* 32 378
an (*vb*) v. unnan
an (*prep*) v. on
an- v. on-
ān *num* a, an, one; only, unique 1 5, 2 87 (the same), 25 34, 26 1885; *asm* ænne, ānne 1 128, 3 28
=āna (q.v.) alone 3 28, 148, 7 272, 9 124, 26 46; ānra gehwylc each one 5 154
āna (*weak form of* ān one) *adj* one, only, alone, solitary 4 195, 7 210, 11 85, 19 9, 24 8, 34 94
ānǣd *n* desert, waste 20 (ix) 5
āncerlīf *n* hermit's life 11 120
ancor *m* anchor 26 1883
and- v. ond-
anda *wm* envy, malice, hatred; annoyance, vexation; mischief, injury 11 127, 13 62, 24 105, 32 399
āndaga *wm* appointed day 16 308
āndagian *wv* appoint a day (for hearing a case) 16 307
andefn *f* amount 2 193
ānfeald *adj* simple 7 156
ānforlǣtan 7 abandon, renounce 3 144, 7 322
ānga *wadj* only 26 1262
angeweald v. onweald
angil *m* fishhook 5 84
angin(n) *n* undertaking, attempt 34 242
angrisenlīce terribly 13 68
angrislīc *adj* terrible 4 51, 13 35
angyldan 3 pay for 26 1251
āngylde *adv* with such a compensation, on those terms 14 124
ānhaga (-hoga) *wm* lonely person, solitary 24 1, 40
ānhȳdig *adj* steadfast, constant 22 2
āniman 4 take away 11 65
āninga *adv* at once, forthwith; certainly 25 14, 27 250
anlīcnes *f* likeness, portrait, statue 4 34, 8 94
ānlīpe, ānlīpig *adj* single, separate 1 104, 15 1, 48 (each); ānlēpe 3 20
ānnes *f* unity, agreement, covenant 10 71, 30 727
ānrǣd *adj* resolute 26 1575, 34 44
ānrǣdlīce *adv* resolutely 10 214
ānrǣdnes *f* resolution 4 304
ānstandende (*prp*) solitary 11 120
ānstreces *adv* continuously, straight 1 234, 10 362
Antecrist *m* Antichrist 12 3
antimber *n* matter, concern 11 15
anðracian *wv wg* fear 11 106
Anwealda *wm* the Ruler, God 26 1272
ānwedd *n* security for a loan 16 446
āparian *wv* take in the act 16 329
apolder (=apulder) *f* apple-tree 16 391
apostata *wm* apostate 12 133
apostol *m* apostle 7 337
ār *m* messenger, officer 31 1301, 34 26
ār *f* honour, glory; favour, benefit, kindness, mercy 6 69, 9 60 (grace), 22 33, 24 1, 26 1272; *gp* ār(e)na 19 27, 30 715; income, revenue, property, means of living 2 104, 6 69, 16 49
ār *f* oar 1 305
ār *n* brass, copper 4 34, 5 131
ārǣd *adj* (*pp*) inexorable 24 5
ārǣdan 7 *but usu wk* settle, decree; read (out) 3 66, 10 76, 16 65
āræfnian *wv* endure 4 354
ārǣran *wv* lift up, raise, exalt 16 502, 28 44; ūp ā. raise up 16 499
ārǣsan *wv* rush 11 73
arce- v. ærce-
āre͡cc(e)an *wv* spread out, raise up, put forth, declare; translate, render, relate 2 2, 3 18, 79, 4 172, 8 49, 16 70, 31 1296; *pt* ārehte 4 177
ārēdian *wv* find, hit upon, search out 4 282, 18 24
ārēodian *wv* become red 4 328
ārfæst *adj* gracious, kind 4 349
ārfæstnes *f* piety, virtue, kindness 4 75, 7 435

ārhwæt *adj* eager for glory 33 73
ārian *wv* *w d* honour 26 598
ariht *adv* rightly 12 112
ārīman *wv* count 19 41
ārīsan 1 arise; accrue 4 234, 16 541
ārlēas *adj* dishonourable, wicked 13 80
ārlice *adv* honourably, becomingly 16 243, 20 (i) 6
arod *adj* quick, bold 27 275
Arriānisc *adj* Arian 8 22
ārwyrðe *adj* venerable, distinguished 7 141, 158
ārwyrðnes *f* reverence, honour 7 165
āsāwan 7 sow 11 140
āsceacan 6 shake, brandish 34 230; *refl* 13 82
āscēadan 7 separate 16 9
āscian (ācsian, āhsian) *wv* ask 4 128, 6 11, 153, 7 213, 9 62
āscīnan 1 shine forth 31 1282
āscūfan 2 shove (off) 1 330
āsecgan *wv* say, declare 24 11, 34 198
āsendan *wv* send (away) 4 284, 11 2
āsēon 1 *cv* strain 17 32 (note)
āsettan *wv* set up 20 (i) 11, 26 47, 28 32; *wd refl* cross over 1 128
āsingan 3 sing 16 7
āsittan 5 *wpr* run aground 1 319
āslēan 6 *cv* strike off, strike 14 145
āsmēagan *wv* devise 10 283; *intr* look 15 75
āsolcennes *f* idleness, sloth 16 503
āspanan 6 entice 10 46
āspendan *wv* spend, consume 2 107
āspringan 3 spring up 11 131
āstellan *wv* set, set up 2 258, 10 268
āstīgan 1 mount, rise, go (on board); descend 4 18, 46, 7 175
āstihtan *wv* determine upon, decree 10 153
āstīðian *wv* grow up, come of age 16 486
āstreccan *wv* stretch out 11 34; *refl* prostrate oneself 7 212; *pt* āstrehte 4 14
āstyrian *wv* stir, move, touch, carry away 4 211, 9 135, 23 32, 33 196
āswǣman *wv* wander about 31 1376
āswāmian *wv* abate 32 376
āswebban *wv* put to sleep 26 567, 32 30
āsyndran *wv* sunder, separate 3 95
ātendan *wv* set on fire, burn 10 269
ātēon 2 *cv* draw away, remove; dispose of, do with 2 356, 7 342, 12 42, 43, 16 464
ātimbran *wv* build 10 4
atol *adj* dire, terrible 28 592, 27 75
ātor (ātter) *n* poison 2 356, 17 19
ātredan 5 tread, trample 13 174

āð *m* oath 1 143, 12 161, 23 30
āðbryce *m* oath-breaking, perjury 12 130
āðecgan *wv* take 17 16
āðencan *wv* think out, contrive 32 400
āðenian *wv* extend, expand; apply 3 146, 7 180, 13 194; *pp dp* āðenedon earmon with outstretched arms 19 42
āðeroðða [<āhwæðer oððe] *conj* either 2 114, 15 64
āðindan 3 swell 9 55
āðum *m* son-in-law 4 280, 9 36, 10 355 (note)
āuðer [<āhwæðer] *pron* either 3 145
āwa *adv* ever, always; āwa tō aldre for ever and ever 27 120
āweaxan 7 (6) grow up 20 (i) 10; *pt* āwōx 20 (ii) 3
āweccan *wv* awaken, arouse, call forth 13 62, 27 258, 35 283; *pt* āwehton 4 257; *pp* āweht 4 49
aweg v. onweg
āwendan *wv* upset, change, pervert; turn, translate 3 80, 4 48, 16 494, 550
āweorpan 3 cast away 20 (vi) 49, 32 420
āwerian *wv* defend, protect 10 27, 20 (vi) 47
āwerian *wv* wear 15 51
*āwēstan *wv* lay waste 2 222
āwringan 3 squeeze out 17 35
āwrītan 1 write, copy 3 36, 7 440, 11 21
āwunian *wv* remain 7 124
āwyllan *wv* boil 17 31
āwyrcan *wv* work; deserve; pt (Anglian) āwyrhte 8 112
āwyrdan *wv* destroy 11 72
āwyrgednes *f* curse 16 558
āwyrgan *wv* curse 16 498

bæc *n* back; ofer bæc backwards 34 276
bæcbord *n* larboard, port 2 62
bæcere *m* baker 5 21
bǣdan *wv* compel; require 33 33; *wg* 21 100
bǣl *n* fire, burning 26 2308, 29 47
bælc *m* pride 27 267
bændan v. bendan
bær(e)n *n* barn; *pl* 16 359
bærnan *wv tr* burn 14 106, 26 2313
bærnet *n* burning 10 122, 14 48
bætera v. betera
bæð *n* bath 4 103; *d* baðe 17 37
bæðstede *m* bathing-place, gymnasium 4 94
bān *n* bone 14 140

bana *m* slayer 1 34, 28 66
bānhūs *n* 'bone-house,' body 31 1341
bānwyrt *f* violet? small knapweed? 17 9
bār *m* boar 5 57
bāt *m* boat 31 1302
bātweard *m* boat-warder 26 1900
baðian *wv* bathe 20 (v) 6, 24 47
be, bi, big *prep wd* by, along, near 1 210, 2 67, 7 129 (in), 278 (to), 24 80, 26 1284 (note), 1573, 34 182; about, concerning 5 141, 73, 9 87, 22 35; according to 4 74
bēacen *n* beacon, burning light, sign, signal 26 570, 28 83, 31 1283; *d abs* geworhtum bēacne at the given signal 15 11
beadohrægl *n* coat of mail 26 552
beadorinc *m* warrior 27 276
beadoweorc *n* work of battle 33 48
beadu *f* battle, war 25 26, 26 2299; *d* beaduwe 34 185
beadurǣs *m* rush of battle 34 111
beadurūn *f* quarrel 26 501
beæftan *adv* behind 2 285, 27 112
beæftan *prep wd* behind 1 25
bēag (bēah, bēg) *m* ring, bracelet, collar 5 77, 16 431, 21 131, 25 29
bēahgifa *wm* ring-giver, king 33 2, 34 290
beald *adj* bold 27 17
bealdlīce *adv* boldly 20 (ix) 16, 34 311; *sup* 34 78
bealdor *m* prince, king 27 49, 31 1332
bealofull *adj* baleful, wicked 27 48
bealu *n* evil 19 63, 28 79
bēam *m* tree; piece of wood; ship; beam of light 10 82, 14 48, 20 (ii) 7, 29 35, 31 1283
bēan *f* bean 5 160
beard *m* beard 14 136
bearhtme *adv* instantly 27 39
bearm *m* lap, bosom; possession 26 21, 35
bearn *n* 'bairn,' child, son 1 189, 7 298, 26 499, 27 84
bearn (vb) v. byrnan
bearonæss *m* wooded headland 20 (viii) 5
bearu *m* wood, grove 20 (iv) 7
bēatan 7 beat 35 282
bebēodan 2 order, command 2 353, 3 82, 93, 7 360, 27 38, 29 36, 32 405; commend 7 205
bebod *n* command, decree 13 75
bebrecan 4 break to pieces 35 295
bebūgan 2 avoid, escape from 9 74
bebyrgan *wv* bury 7 126
beceorfan 3 *wa pers and d rei* cut off 26 1590
beclȳsan *wv* shut up 13 47
bēcrǣde, -ing *f* book-reading, study 7 167, 171
becuman 4 come, arrive, happen 3 26, 156, 7 430, 8 7, 16 546, 26 1254, 33 70; *opt* becyme 7 433
becweðan 5 bequeath 16 33
bedǣlan *wv* deprive *wd* 11 128, 22 28, 24 20, 26 1275
bed(d) n bed 4 255, 27 48
bedelfan 3 bury 28 75
bedfelt *m* (?) 'bed-felt' 15 74
bedīglian *wv* hide, conceal 4 4, 13, 11 46
bedrēaf m bed-clothes 15 2
bedrest *f* bed 27 36
bedrīfan 1 cover, bespatter 28 62
bedydrian *wv* deceive 11 75
beēastan *adv* in the east 10 383
beēastan *prep wd* east of 2 11
beebbian *wv* leave by the ebb tide, strand; *pp pl* 1 324
befæstan *wv* place in security; apply, entrust, hand over 1 233, 3 25, 4 258
befaran 6 surround 10 319
befeallan 7 fall 32 330
befēolan 3 *wd* apply oneself 3 64
befōn 7 *cv* surround, include; seize 16 292, 20 (vi) 52, 26 1295, 2321, 32 374
beforan *adv* before 2 219, 4 135
beforan *prep wd* before 3 117, 33 67
befrīnan 1 ask, enquire 11 56
befullan adv fully 3 44
befyllan *wv* cause to fall, throw down 32 361
begān *av* surround, besiege 1 12; forne b. get before 10 345; honour, worship; practise, carry out 5 22, 6 67, 7 31, 77
bēgen, bū, bā *adj* both 13 76, 21 62, 26 536, 1873, 34 182
begeondan *prep wa* beyond 2 28
begēotan 2 pour over, sprinkle, drench 28 49
begietan 5 get, acquire, obtain possession of 1 286, 2 358, 5 80, 10 322, 16 443, 546, 33 73
beginnan 3 begin 15 21
begongan 7 practise, pursue (an occupation); tend, look after 5 77, 7 395, 9 65
begrynian *wv* snare; *pp neut pl* begrynodo 5 51
begyrdan *wv* begird 4 93, 15 8
behātan 7 promise 4 230, 10 127
behēafdian *wv* behead 27 290
behealdan 7 hold, possess; behold, consider, regard; observe 9 20, 15 85, 20 (ix) 5, 28 58, 32 366; mean, avail 10 171, 260

behēfe *adj* befitting, useful 8 6
behelian *wv* cover (over), conceal, bury 6 9, 31 1327
behindan *prep* behind 1 170, 33 60
behionan *prep wd* on this side of 3 16
behlehhan (e=ie) 6 *wpv* exult over 31 1331
behōfian *wv wg* need, require 10 266
behycgan *wv* think about, reflect upon 31 1323
behȳdan *wv* hide 11 91
behygdelīce *adv* intently 7 253
behygdig *adj* intent, careful 7 186
beinnan *prep wd* within 8 46
beirnan 3 run, occur; bearn mē on mōde it came into my mind, occurred to me 11 6
belācan 7 play round; *pt* beleolc 20 (ix) 7
belādung *f* excuse 15 83
belēan 6 *cv*; *wd pers and a rei* restrain, dissuade, from 26 511; *wa pers and d rei* charge with 21 65
belgan 3 swell with anger; *pp* enraged 2 230, 26 2304
beliden (*pp* of belīðan) *wg or d* deprived (of) 27 280, 31 1312
belifd (*pp* of belibban) lifeless 30 1282
belimpan 3 belong 2 169, 7 259
belīðan 1 deprive 27 280
belt *m* belt 16 274
belūcan 2 close, shut up 1 29, 8 42
bēn *f* prayer, petition, request 7 205, 26 2284
benǣman *wv* deprive; *wa and d* 27 76
benc *f* bench 27 18
bencsittend *m* bench-sitter, guest 27 27
bend *mf* bond 26 1609
bendan *wv* bind 12 116
benemnan *wv* name; declare 23 49
beneoðan *prep*, *usu wd* beneath 16 393
beniman 4 *wa and g or d* deprive 1 1, 2 174, 26 1886, 32 362
benn *f* wound 24 49
benorðan *adv* in the, to the, north 2 46, 10 384
benorðan *prep wd* north of 2 16, 59
benorðanēastan *prep* north east of 2 31
benorðanwestan *prep wd* north west of 2 16
[benugan] *swv wg* possess, enjoy 23 46
bēo *f* bee 17 34
bēobrēad *n* honeycomb 20 (vi) 59
bēod *m* table 4 145, 9 77
bēodan 2 offer 1 34, 36, 4 74, 9 113, 21 60; command, summon 10 385
beofian v. bifian
bēon *av* (see also wesan) be (pr often =future) 2 90, 97, 119, 3 96, 24 50, 30 704; 1 *s pr* bēom 20 (iii) 4; *pr opt* bī 5 10

bēor *n* beer 26 531
beorg(-h) *m* mountain, hill; 'barrow,' burial place 2 75, 16 371, 26 2272, 28 32, 29 21; *dp* beorgan 2 26
beorgan 3 *usu wd* save, preserve, protect, keep safe 12 151, 25 16, 26 1293, 34 194; *pt* bearh 12 59; *abs* 12 49, 151 (note)
beorghlið *n* mountain-slope 20 (viii) 2
beorht *adj* bright 24 94, 26 570, 29 35
beorhte *adv* brightly 29 31
beorhtnes *f* brightness 13 3
beorma *wm* barm, yeast 19 6
beorn *m* man; hero, warrior 24 70, 28 32, 42
bēorscipe *m* feast 4 220
bēot *n* boast, boastful speech, threat 24 70, 25 26; on bēot boastfully, threateningly 34 27
bēot? 10 273 (note)
bēotian *wv* vow, boast 34 290
bēoðēof *m* bee-thief 14 103
bepǣcan *wv* deceive, delude 11 74
bera *wm* bear 2 109
beran 4 bear 2 207, 26 48, 27 18; *pt pl* bǣron 34 67
bere *m* barley 11 140
berēafian *wv* rob, plunder, despoil 4 246; *w* æt=of 11 142
berēafigend *m* despoiler 4 57
beren *adj* (made) of bear-skin 2 110
berewæstm *m* crop of barley 19 57
berīdan 1 surround 1 11
berōwan 7 row round 1 332
berstan 3 burst, break; break away, escape 28 36, 34 284
berȳpan *wv* rob, despoil 12 28
besceāwian *wv* consider 15 56
besciran 4 shave; tō prēoste b give the tonsure to 14 134
bescyrian *wv* deprive 32 392
besencean *wv* sink, send to the bottom 6 113
besēon 5 *cv* look, turn 4 65, 9 93; *refl* 4 123
besīdian *wv* regulate 15 57
besincan 3 sink, submerge 20 (ii) 3
besittan 5 *wpv* beset, besiege 1 165
beslēan 6 *cv* strike, take away, deprive by violence 33 42
besmītan 1 besmirch, pollute 27 59
besorgian *wv wa* sorrow for 4 163
besprecan 5 complain 2 269
bestelan 4 steal away, depart stealthily 10 232; *refl* 1 112; rob 20 (v) 13
bestēman *wv* wet, flood 28 48
bestondan 6 stand by 34 68
bestrīpan *wv* strip 12 38
besūðan *adv* in the south 10 384
besūðan *prep wd* south of 1 103, 2 12

beswīcan 1 deceive, betray; overcome 2 280, 4 351, 32 433, 34 238
beswīcend *m* deceiver 4 58
beswincan 3 till 11 138
beswingan 3 beat, flog, scourge 5 7, 14 132
besyrwan *wv* ensnare, surprise 2 291, 12 41; besyrewian æt his līfe kill by treachery 10 206
bet *comp*, betst *sup*, *adv* better, rather 2 361, 3 91, 8 112
best 4 165
betǣcan *wv* hand over, deliver up, entrust; appoint 10 94, 12 27, 15 68
pursue 5 55 (note)
bētan *wv* mend, repair, make good 3 177, 10 359; b. be twifealdun pay double 16 595
bet(e)ra *comp*, betst *sup*, *adj* better 3 58, 6 59; bætera 25 33, 34 31
best 2 92, 26 1871
betonice *f* betony 17 63
betræppan (æ=e) *wv* entrap 10 97
betst v. bet *and* betera
betux v. betwuh
betweoh(n) *prep wd* between, among 7 194 (towards), 16 125; betweoh ðon in the meantime 7 102; *wa* (rare) 7 166, 237
betwē(o)nan *adv* between whiles 5 15
betwēonan (betwȳnan) *prep wd* between 2 181, 7 193, 13 157
betwuh, betwyh, bet(w)ux *prep wd* (*a*) between, among, in the midst of 1 147, 7 415, 8 19, 11 73; betwih *wa* 9 11; betwix *wd* 10 5, *wa* 9 5; betweox *wd* 10 13
betȳnan *wv* close 7 348
beðencan *wv* consider, bear in mind 15 91
beðian *wv* bathe, warm, foment 11 37, 17 32
beðonðe, beðāmðe *conj* in case, if 14 58, 16 558
beðurfan *swv*, *usu wg* need, require 11 96, 162, 16 50, 30 715
beufan *prep wd* above 6 9
bewǣfan *wv* clothe 3 111
bewendan *wv* turn; *refl* 4 179
beweorpan 3 cast, cast down 2 304, 32 393; surround 11 122
bewestan *adv* in the west 10 383
bewestan *prep wd* west of 1 216, 2 23
bewestannorðan *prep wd* north west of 2 50
bewindan 3 wind round, encircle, surround 27 115, 32 420
bewrēon 1 *cv* cover, hide away 24 23, 28 53
bewuna *adj indecl* wont, accustomed 10 181
bewyrc(e)an *wv* work, build, cover 2 254, 16 237
bi, bi- v. be, be-
bī 16 405 (note)
bīdan 1 abide, remain 21 68; *wg* await, wait for 2 66, 26 528
biddan 5 *wpv* ask (for), beg, pray; *often wa pers and g rei* 4 90, 132, 5 1, 7 359, 8 11, 9 113, 15 30, 26 29, 27 84, 34 262
bid, order 4 45, 34 20 (note)
bidrēosan 2 deprive 24 79
bifian (beofian) *wv* tremble, shake 28 36, 30 708
big, big- v. be, be-
bīgenga *wm* inhabitant 7 439
bigleofa *wm* livelihood, support, food 5 81, 16 515
bigong *m* service, worship 7 26, 32; cp. begān, begongan
bihrēosan 2 cover 24 77
bile *m* bill, beak 11 150
bilēosan 2 bereave 31 1301
bilewit *adj* gentle, kind, innocent 5 9, 7 384
bilewitnes *f* simplicity of mind, innocence 11 10
bilihð v. belēan
bill *n* sword 25 17, 34 114
billgeslyht *n* sword-clash, battle 33 45
bindan 3 bind, close up 22 24, 24 13; *pp* bunden bound, *i.e.* decorated 26 1900
bindere *m* binder 20 (v) 6
binn *f* manger 5 34
binnan *prep wd* within 1 279, 4 268, 27 64
bisc(e)op (biscep) *m* bishop 1 93, 14 91, 16 427; heathen priest 7 73
bisceopsetl *n* episcopal see 7 125
bisce(o)pstōl *m* bishopric, episcopal see 3 80, 16 427
biscophād *m* office of bishop 7 105
biscoprīce *n* bishopric 9 117
bīsen *f* example 2 258, 3 105
bisgian *wv* occupy, employ 5 14, 6 63
bisgu *f* business, occupation 3 72, 8 6
bisig *adj* busy 34 110; bisy 4 282
bismer (-or) *nmf* shame, disgrace, insult 10 100, 12 11, 16 324; on bismor insultingly, shamefully 14 134
bism(e)rian *wv* insult, revile; disgrace, humiliate 2 271, 28 48
bismerlīce *adv* insultingly, shamefully 27 100

bismrung *f* insult, insolence 9 47
bit v. bīdan
biter *adj* bitter; fierce; painful 32 315, 34 55
bitre *adv* bitterly 26 2331
biðeccan *wv* cover (over) 31 1351
biwāwan 7 blow upon; *pp pl* biwāune (wind-)swept 24 76
biwindla *wm* hedge, border 16 388
biwrītan 1 copy 3 88
blāc *adj* bright, shining; pale 27 178, 31 1305
blæc *adj* black 20 (ii) 7, 20 (viii) 2; *wk* blaca 16 284
blǣd *m* blast, breath; life; glory; bounty, riches 7 247, 11 37, 24 33, 26 18, 27 63
blǣdfæst *adj* prosperous, renowned 26 1299
blǣst *m* blast 29 15
blāwan 7 blow 14 26
blēd *f* shoot, branch, fruit 13 196, 29 35
blegen *f* blain, boil 17 1
blēo *n* colour; *gp* blēo 3 133, 140
blerig *adj* bald 16 353
blētsian *wv* bless 19 77
blētsung *f* blessing, benediction 7 209, 15 20
blind *adj* blind 13 42
bliss *f* bliss 31 1291
blissesong *m* song of bliss 7 183
blissian *wv*: *intr* rejoice 4 188; *tr* make happy, gladden 29 7
bliðe *adj* blithe, joyful; kind, peaceful, friendly 7 369, 27 58, 34 146
bliðemōd *adj* joyful in mind, friendly 7 371
bliðnes *f* 'blitheness,' joy 2 289
blōd *n* blood 2 305, 26 1616, 27 48
blōdgyte *m* bloodshed 12 53
blōdig *adj* bloody 34 154
blondan 7 blend, mix, mingle 20 (vi) 59, 27 34 (note)
blondenfeax (fex) *adj* grey-haired 26 1594, 33 45
blōstma *wm* blossom, flower 6 35, 29 21
blōwan 7 'blow,' flower, bloom; *pp* geblōwen blooming, flourishing 29 21, 27, 47
bōc *f* book; charter 6 72, 7 331, 16 200, 239, 287, 21 131, 33 68
bōccræft *m* book learning 4 310, 8 29
bōcere *m* writer, scholar 7 160
bōcian *wv* grant by charter 16 400
Bōclæden *n* Latin 1 122, 8 2
bōcland *n* land held by charter 16 84 (note)
boda *wm* herald 34 49
bodian *wv* announce, declare; preach 7 28, 11 70, 27 351
bodig *n* body 19 51
bodung *f* preaching 11 54
bōg *m* shoulder, back (of a horse) 3 94, 21 63
boga *wm* bow 34 110
bohtimber *n* bow-timber, wood for an arch 18 3
bold, botl *n* building, dwelling, abode 11 131, 26 2326
boldāgend *m* house-owner 21 93
bolla *wm* bowl 17 69, 27 17
bolster *m* bolster, pillow 7 381
bolttimber *n* wood for building 18 3 (note)
bonnan 7 summon 16 447
bord *n* shield 21 05, 34 42
borda *wm* embroidery 21 64
bordweall *m* shield-wall, phalanx 33 5, 34 277
borg *m* surety, bail 14 100
borgbryce *m* breach of surety 14 100
borian *wv* bore, insert 19 49
bōsm *m* bosom 33 27
bōt *f* 'boot,' benefit, remedy, compensation, atonement 4 32, 14 139, 24 113
botl v bold
botm *m* bottom 32 361
brād *adj* broad, spreading 1 133, 2 121, 32 315, 34 163; *comp* brǣdre 2 120, 20 (vi) 50; brādre 2 121; *sup* 2 118
brǣdan *wv* spread 24 47
brastlian *wv* crackle 11 76
breaht(e)m (bearhtm) *m* noise, mirth, revelry 24 86, 31 1299
brēc *fpl* (of brōc) breeches 15 66
brecan 4 break 6 71, 32 430, 34 1, *refl* retch 10 218
brēgan *wv* terrify 7 252
bregdan 3 *wa or d* brandish; draw out 26 514, 34 154
braid, weave; *pp* brogden, brōden 26 552, 1616 (note), 1667
brego *m* prince 27 39, 33 33
brember *m* bramble 16 330
brēme *adj* famous 26 18
brēmel *m* bramble 19 99
brengan *wv* bring 2 89, 26 1653; v. *also* bringan
brēost *n, usu pl* breast 3 100, 26 552, 34 144
brēostcofa *wm* breast 24 18
brēostwylm *m* surging of the breast, grief 26 1877
brēowan 2 brew 2 182
bridd *m* young of birds 21 151, 17 21
bridel *m* bridle 11 110
brim *n* sea, ocean 26 28; *d* brymme 11 28
brimfugol *m* seabird 24 47

brimlīðend *m* sailor; pirate 34 27
brimmann *m* seaman; pirate 34 49
brimstrēam *m* sea-stream, current 26 1910
brimwudu *m* ship 31 1305
brimwylf *f* she mere-wolf 26 1599
bringan 3 bring 4 289, 20 (iv) 7, 24 54
brīw *m* porridge, paste 17 14
broc *n* affliction, misery, adversity 9 48, 16 22
brocian *wv* afflict, trouble 1 289, 16 48
brōden v. bregdan
brōga *wm* terror 10 87, 26 583
brōhte v. brengan
brond *m* burning, fire 11 76, 26 2322, 32 325
bront *adj* deep, high 26 568
brosnian *wv* fade, decay 2 270, 29 38
brōðor (-er, -ur) *m* brother 11 102, 16 106, 437 (note), 586, 22 8
brūcan 2 use, enjoy, profit from; *usu wg* 33 63; *wd* 5 157; *wa* 24 44
brūn *adj* brown 20 (ix) 6
brūnecg *adj* brown-edged 34 163
bryce *m* use, profit, enjoyment 9 33, 11 132
bryce *m* breach, breaking 12 17
brycg *f* bridge 34 74
brycgian *wv* make a bridge 21 73
brycgweard *m* bridge-warder 34 85
brȳd *f* bride 21 131
bryhtm (=bearhtm) *m* brightness, glance; ān ēagan b. twinkling of an eye 7 50
bryne *m* burning, fire 10 287
bryneléoma *wm* fiery ray 26 2313
brynewylm *m* surge of fire 26 2326
brytnian *wv* distribute 25 62
brytta *wm* dispenser, distributor 24 25, 26 35, 27 90, 93
bryttian *wv* divide 33 60
būan, būg(i)an *wv*: *intr* dwell; *tr* inhabit; cultivate 1 173, 2 53, 10 17, 11 125, 23 17; *st pp* gebūn, inhabited 2 74; *wk pp* gebūd, cultivated 2 80
bufan *prep wd* above 1 262, 2 188
būgan 2 bow, bend, turn, retire, give ground, flee 2 65, 10 184, 16 342, 28 36, 34 185
bundenstefna *wm* bound-stem, ship 26 1910
bune *wf* cup, beaker 21 83, 24 94, 27 18
būr *m* bower, chamber 1 12, 4 231
burg (burh) *f* any important building with a walled enclosure, stronghold, fortified place, (walled) town, city 1 28, 4 42, 16 237, 23 19, 27 58, 31 1341; *a* burig 8 18
būrgeteld *n* pavilion 27 57
burghlið *n* fortified height, slope of a stronghold; *dpl* hleoðum 20 (v) 2
burgsæl *n* city-hall, house 20 (viii) 5, 31 1305
burgstede *m* city 31 1291
burgware *mpl* inhabitants of a 'burg,' citizens 1 181, 255
burgwaru (burh-) *f* 'civitas,' community, inhabitants of a town or city collectively 10 118, 24 86
burgweall *m* city wall 16 261
burna *wm* burn, stream 3 177
būrðēn *m* 'bower-thane,' chamberlain 34 121
būte *conj* but 1 307
butere *wf* butter 5 160, 14 81
būton, -an *prep*: *usu wd* except, but for, without, outside 1 2, 240, 2 77, 14 24 (off), 25 34, 27 120; *wa* 6 75, 9 41, 10 171, 26 1614
būton *conj* except that, but, unless 2 55, 66, 3 86, 5 5, 10 101, 14 123, 16 593, 34 71
būtū (*properly neut of* bēgen twēgen, *but used for all genders*) both (two) 1 91, 9 52, 28 48
bycg(e)an *wv* buy, bargain 5 173, 16 56, 26 1305; 3 *s pr* bigð 5 91
byden *f* barrel 20 (v) 6
bȳgan *wv* bend, bow; *pp pl* gebȳgede bowed down, infirm 13 43
byldan *wv* encourage, excite 27 268, 34 169
byndelle *wf* binding 14 130
bȳne *adj* cultivated, inhabited 2 117
byrd *f* birth 4 68
byrde *adj* of high birth *or* rank 2 108
byre *m* occasion, opportunity 34 121
byrgen *f* grave 2 345, 13 118, 16 520
byrnan 3 *intr* burn 3 137, 26 1880
byrne *wf* 'byrny,' corslet 10 304, 25 49, 26 1291
byrnhoma *wm* 'byrny,' corslet 25 17
byrnwiga *wm* 'byrnied' warrior 24 94
byrnwiggend (=wīgend) *m* 'byrnied' warrior 27 17
byrst *m* loss, injury 12 11
byrðen *f* burden, oppressive weight 18 6
bytlian *wv* build 10 17
bytling *f* building 18 28

cāf *adj* bold 34 76
cāflīce *adv* promptly, boldly 16 11, 34 153
cālend *m* kalend 2 337
calu *adj* 'callow,' bald 17 33
camp *m* battle 33 8
camphād *m* warfare 7 395
campian *wv* do battle, fight 4 17

campstede *m* battle-field 33 29
candel *f* candle, light 33 15
canon *m* canon 7 335
capitolmæsse *wf* first mass 5 143
carcern *n* prison 8 42
carian *wv* care, be anxious 15 6
cāsere *m* emperor 8 33
cēace *wf* jaw 14 160
ceald *adj* cold 17 48, 26 546, 32 316, 34 91
ceallian *wv* call out, shout 34 91
cēap *m* cattle; purchase, barter; merchandise, property 1 238, 290, 2 360, 14 35, 16 547, 21 82
cēapian wv purchase wg 10 229
cēapstow *f* market-place 16 241
cearu *f* care, grief, trouble 24 55, 26 1303
ceaster *f* castle, fort, town, city 1 235, 4 5
ceastergewara *wm* fellow-citizen 4 278
ceastersētan (=-sǣtan) *mpl* citizens 16 199
ceasterware, -a, -an *mpl* citizens 4 19, 20, 5 92 (Siev. § 263 N. 7)
ceasterwaru *f* citizens, townsmen, collectively 4 8, 15
cellod *adj* embossed (having a boss)? *34 283 (note)*
cempa *wm* warrior 26 1585, 34 119
cēne *adj* 'keen,' bold, brave 21 59, 34 215
cennan *wv* beget, bear, bring forth 26 12
Centisc *adj* Kentish
cēol *m* ship 21 97, 26 38
cēolðel *n* deck of a ship 23 8
ceorfan *3* carve, cut 18 10, 28 66
ceorl *m* 'churl,' freeman of the lowest class, peasant; man; husband 10 210, 12 40, 14 33, 21 97, 26 1591, 34 132
cēosan *2* choose 4 309; *pp* Gode gecoren chosen, approved, of God 7 149; gecoren chosen king 16 484; *pl* gecorene chosen, elect 3 166
ceosol *m* 'chesil,' gravel, sand, shingle 11 34
cēpan *wv* take (to) *wg* 11 114
cerran v. cirran
kicglas v. cycgel
cīdan *1* quarrel; complain; chide, blame 15 53, 25 12
cierlisc *adj* of the class of *ceorl* (q v.), rustic 1 137, 14 130
cīgan *wv* call 7 202
cild *n* child 10 315 (note), 14 28, 31 1335; *pl* cildra 5 1
cinbān *n* chin-bone, lower jaw 14 161
cirice *f* church 3 32, 5 140; oratory 7 171
cirichata *wm* hater of churches 12 134
ciriclic *adj* ecclesiastical, catholic 7 110
ciricmitta *wm* church measure 16 356
ciricsceat *m* church-rate 14 67
Cīrinisc *adj* Cyrenian 4 42
cirm *m* 'chirm,' cry, clamour 34 107
cirman *wv* 'chirm,' make a noise 20 (viii) 4 (note), 27 270
cirr *m* time, occasion 1 309, 16 591
cirran (cerran) *wv* turn, return 2 73, *8 59; submit 10 57*
cīð *m* seed, shoot 21 75
clǣman *wv* smear 17 72
clǣne *adj* clean 7 327
clǣne adv clean, entirely 3 15, 12 27
clǣnnes *f* cleanness 3 155
clǣnsian *wv* cleanse 12 161
clām *m* paste 17 72
clāte *wf* bur, burdock 17 48
clāð *m* cloth 17 3
clēofan *2* cleave, split, break 33 5, 34 283
clif *n* cliff 26 1911
cli(o)pian *wv* cry (out), call (out) 4 94, 13 14, 128, 34 25
clomm m bond, fetter; bondage 32 373
clūd *m* rock 11 129
clūdig *adj* rocky 2 116
clūstor *n* barrier 32 416
clympre *m* lump 20 (vi) 75
clyppan *wv* embrace, cherish 7 320, 24 42
cnapa *m* boy 4 91
cnear(r) *m* small ship, galley 33 35
cnēo(w) *n* knee 2 230, 11 34, 24 42
cnēomāgas *mpl* kinsmen 33 8 (note)
cniht *m* boy, young man 1 *197*, 4 *111*, 286, 16 584 (note), 34 153
cnihtwesende (*prp*) being a boy or youth 26 535
cnoll *m* knoll, mound 16 379
cnucian *wv* pound, beat small 17 71
cnū(w)ian *wv* pound (in a mortar) 17 39
cnyll *m* 'knell,' ringing of a bell 5 140
cnyssan *wv* strike, beat 4 49, 24 101, 29 59
cnyttan *wv* bind 12 106
cohhetan *wv* cough 27 270
cōlian *wv* cool, grow cold 28 72, 31 1281
collenferð *adj* bold of spirit 24 71
consul *m* consul 8 28
copped (*pp*) lopped 16 372
corn *n* corn 1 240
cosp *m* fetter 8 86

costnian *wv* tempt *wg* 13 60
costnung *f* temptation 8 116, 11 87
cotlīf *n* dwelling 18 29
crabba *wm* crab 5 102
cradolcild *n* child in the cradle 12 42
cræft *m* strength, skill, craft 4 211, 6 57, 20 (iv) 7, 26 1283, 32 402
cræftig *adj* strong, powerful, skilful, cunning 19 66, 35 291
cringan (-can) 3 fall, lie low 34 292, 302
Crīsten *adj* Christian 2 269; *as noun* 1 226, 12 31
Crīsten(an)dōm *m* Christendom 8 31, 40
croh *m* saffron 17 55
crūdan 2 press, hasten 33 35
cū *f* cow 14 65
cuǣdon v. cweðan
cucu v. cwicu
cucurbite *wf* gourd 17 49
cugele, cuhle *wf* cowl, monk's hood 15 49
cūhorn *m* cow's horn 14 64
culfre *wf* 'culver,' pigeon 17 58
culter *m* coulter 5 28
cuma *wm* stranger, guest 4 258, 7 201
cuman 4 come 3 176, 24 92 (go), 25 23, 26 1640 (note); *d inf* cumane 18 38
cumbolgehnāst n crash of standards, battle 33 49
cumbolwiga *wm* (banner-)warrior 27 259
cumpæder *m* godfather 1 200
cunnan *swv* be acquainted with, know; know how to, be able, can 3 66, 70, 4 262, 313, 5 9, 7 53, 19 97, 24 69, 25 3, 31 1351
cunnian *wv*, *often wg* try, test, explore, find out, make the attempt; experience, suffer 16 306, 22 1, 24 29, 26 508, 34 215
cūð *adj* (*pp*) (well) known, manifest 11 5, 22 19, 24 55, 26 1303; cūð gedōn make known 13 213
cūðlīc *adj* certain 7 54
cūðlīce *adv* certainly 7 29
cwalu *f* destruction 12 54
cweartern *n* prison 13 88
cwēn *f* woman; wife; queen, king's daughter 1 49, 4 232, 21 82
cweðan 5 say, speak, declare 1 32 (note), 2 259, 4 247, 15 24, 19 26, 24 6
cwicbēam *m* aspen? poplar? 19 19 (note)
cwicsūsl *n* hell-torment 13 57
cwic(u) *adj* alive, living 20 (ii) 6, 24 9, 26 2314; *asm* cuconne 10 321
cwide *m* speech, saying, saw; will 4 334, 6 53, 15 85, 16 562, 20 (vii) 4
cwidegiedd *n* speech, song 24 55
cwidol *adj* loquacious 19 66
cwild *m* pestilence 1 290
cwīðan *wv* bewail 24 9, 28 56
cycgel *m* 'cudgel,' staff, strong stick 18 1
cȳdde v. cȳðan
cyld *f* cold 5 32
cyle *m* cold 2 215
cylegicel *m* icicle 29 59
cylle *m* leathern bottle, vessel 2 304, 3 176
cyme *m* coming 7 337, 29 47
cȳmlīce *adv* comelily, beautifully; *comp* 26 38
cynecynn *n* royal race 8 65
cynedōm *m* kingdom 4 29
cynehād *m* kingship 9 1
cynehelm *m* crown 4 205
cynehlāford *m* royal lord 16 424
cynelīc *adj* royal 3 126, 4 251
cynelīce *adv* royally 3 131, 10 136
cynerīce *n* kingdom 1 103, 2 72, 22 26
cynesetl *n* throne 4 116
cynestōl *m* royal residence 8 38
cyning, cyng *m* king 1 10, 291, 4 3, 22 23, 26 11, 28 44, 33 1; cyn(in)cg 16 458, 461; under-king, prince 33 29
cyningbeald *adj* royally bold 26 1634
cynn *n* kind, sort; kin, race 2 356, 5 164, 20 (ix) 4, 34 217
cyn(n) *adj* proper, suitable 14 43
cynren *n* kindred 8 79
cȳpan *wv* sell 5 89
cȳpmonn *m* merchant 5 20
cyre *m* choice 16 165 (note)
cyrelīf *n* dependent 16 162
cyrtel *m* 'kirtle,' tunic 2 110
cȳse *m* cheese 14 81
cyssan *wv* kiss 4 158, 24 42
cyst *mf* choice; the choicest 25 24
cystignes *f* munificence 4 33
cȳðan *wv* make known, announce, show, testify 1 31, 2 288, 3 90, 16 60, 395, 27 56, 29 30; 3 *s pr* kȳð 6 1; *pt* cȳdde 10 318; *pp* gecȳdd 10 206
cȳðð(u) *f* knowledge 7 406; friendship 11 94; native land 33 38

dǣd *f* deed 1 2, 25 23; mid dǣd(um) in fact, actually 2 232, 7 226
dǣdcēne *adj* bold in deed 26 1645
dæg *m* day 1 91, 25 8, 26 1600; *dp* dagan 2 149; *g* dæges by day 20 (v) 3; on dæg in the day, daily, on a day, once 5 33, 34 198
dægeweorc *n* day's work 27 266
dæghwāmlīce *adv* daily 7 227, 9 76
dægræd *n* daybreak 5 25

dægredlic *adj* morning, matutinal 5 142
dæl *n* dale 29 24, 32 305, 421
dǣl *m* (*neut* 2 21 note) 'deal,' share, portion, part 2 19, 16 197 (note), 20 (ix) 10, 22 30, 31; be ǣnigum dǣle in any degree, at all 12 143; be sum(m)um dǣle in some measure 12 156, 16 244; be ðām dǣle in the measure 18 5; great deal, large part *or* number 24 65 (note); wundres dǣl no small wonder 20 (ix) 10
dǣlan *wv* deal, distribute 15 60, 34 33
Dænisc v. Denisc
dafnian *wv wd* befit, behove 5 168
dagian *wv* dawn, become day 10 83, 19 3
daroð *m* dart, javelin, spear 34 149
daru *f* injury 11 85
datārum *m indecl* date 10 417
dēad *adj* dead 2 184, 21 79, 81, 27 107
dēag *f* hue, colour 16 53
dēagol- v. digel-
dearnunge *adv* secretly, privately 11 45
dearr v. durran
dēað *m* death 22 8, 24 81; dead person, departed spirit 13 67
dēaðcwealm *m* slaughter 26 1670
dēaðræced (æ=e) *n* house of death, grave 29 48
dēaðwic *n* abode of the dead 26 1275
dēaw *mn* dew 6 36
Defenisc *adj* of Devon 10 182
dēl v. dǣl
dēma *wm* judge 3 138, 27 59
dēman *wv* judge 30 707
dēmend *m* judge 30 725
Denisc (Dænisc) *adj* Danish 1 307; *as noun* 1 264, 10 369
dennian *wv* flow? 33 12
denu *f* dene *m* valley 16 387, 20 (v) 3, 29 24
dēoflic *adj* devilish 11 87
dēofol (-ul) *mn* devil 8 115, 32 305
dēofolgild (-geld) *n* idol, idolatry 7 70, 87
dēofulcund *adj* fiendish 27 61
dēogollice v. digellice
dēop *adj* deep 3 170, 26 509, 23 75, 32 421; *as noun* channel 1 320
dēope *adv* deeply 24 89
dēopnes *f* depth 13 3
dēor *n* wild beast, animal 2 98, 6 10, 33 64
dēor *adj* bold, brave 22 37
deorc *adj* dark 24 89, 27 46
dēorcynn *n* kind of animal 8 90
dēore, dēor- v. dȳre, dȳr-
deorfan *s* labour 5 24
dēorlic *adj* bold 26 585
derian *wv wd* injure 8 103, 11 108, 34 70
derodine (dy-) *m* scarlet dye 3 113, 133
diacon *m* deacon 9 127
diaconhād *m* office of deacon 7 419
dic *m* embankment; *mf* ditch, trench 2 241, 16 372
digellice, digolice, dēagolice, dēogollice *adv* secretly 7 129 (in retirement), 8 37, 9 96, 10 236, 11 93
digelnes, dȳgelnes, dēagolnes *f* secrecy, secret, mystery, privacy 7 150, 9 80, 11 91, 110
digle, digel, digol *n* secret 5 154
digle, digel, digol *adj* secret, remote 2 284, 3 138
diht *m* direction, order 11 93, 15 3
dimm *adj* dim, dark 13 19
dimnes *f* dimness, darkness 13 4
dōgor *m* day 7 242, 24 63, 26 605
dohtor *f* daughter 1 49; d dohtor 4 179
dol *adj* foolish, presumptuous 20 (v) 17, 32 340
dolg *n* wound 23 46
dolgilp *mn* foolhardiness 26 509
dolhwund *adj* wounded 27 107
dōm *m* 'doom,' judgment; choice, fame, glory, honour 1 30, 7 311, 16 579, 21 81, 25 10, 34 38, 129
dōmgeorn *adj* eager for glory 24 17
dōmlice *adv* gloriously praiseworthily 19 39
dōmsetl *n* judgment seat 4 18
dōn *av* do, put 2 347, 3 68 (advance), 83 (remove), 4 248, 17 2 (throw), 25 56, 28 44, 27 91, 35 300 (treat); pass (time) 7 413, pay (a due), perform (a duty) 16 354
draca *wm* drake, dragon 25 2250
drǣfan *wv* drive 12 75
drāf *f* drove 12 110
drēam *m* joy, mirth, rejoicing 24 79, 26 1275
dreccan *wv* vex, oppress, afflict 1 300, 11 97
drēfan *wv* stir up, trouble 8 44, 26 1504, 27 88; lagu drēfan set sail 23 20
drenc *m* 'drench,' drink 17 14, 63
drencan *wv* cause to drink 27 29
dreng *m* warrior 34 149 (note)
drēogan *s* suffer, endure 8 93, 22 2 (*wg*), 26 15, 31 1323
drēorig *adj* bloody, blood-stained; sad 11 106, 24 17, 33 54
drēorighlēor *adj* sad of face 24 83
drēosan *s* fall, fall to ruin; fall 24 63, 29 34

drepe *m* stroke, blow 26 1589
drīfan 1 drive 2 351, 20 (vi) 78
drinca *wm* drink 13 63
drincan 3 drink 3 174, 17 68; *pp* druncen intoxicated 27 67
drohtnian *wv* spend one's life, live 5 158
drohtnung *f* way of life, manner of living, conduct 15 2
dropa *wm* drop 17 4
drūsian *wv* subside 26 1630
drȳ *m* sorcery 19 3
drȳcræft *m* sorcery 8 84
drȳcræftig *adj* skilled in magic 8 72
drȳgan *wv* dry 11 36
drȳge *adj* dry 1 314, 20 (vi) 77
dryhten *m* lord, master; the Lord 7 143, 19 85, 22 32, 37, 32 340
dryhtenbealu *n* great misfortune 31 1323
dryhtenlīc *adj* of the Lord 7 230
dryhtguma *wm* warrior 27 29
dryhtscipe *m* valour 25 7
dryhtsele *m* princely hall 26 2320
drync *m* drink, draught 2 284, 3 178
dryncfæt *n* drinking vessel 26 2306
drȳpan *wv* cause drops to fall 19 10
dryre *m* falling 29 16
dugan *swv* avail, be of use, profit, be good, be doughty 10 262, 12 52 (note), 26 573, 34 48; *wg* 26 526
duguð *f* the doughty, tried warriors, often contrasted with geoguð, the youthful; nobles, the nobility; benefit 16 180, 24 79, 26 1674, 27 31, 34 197
dūn *f* down, mountain 20 (v) 3; of dūne *adv* down 27 291
dūnscræf *n* mountain cave 29 24
[durran] *swv* dare 5 153, 24 10, 26 527; *opt* dyrre 25 48
duru *f* door 1 13, 29 12
dwǣs *adj* dull, foolish; *as noun* 12 150
dwelian *wv* mislead, deceive 11 5
dwollīce *adv* foolishly 11 79
dyderung *f* delusion, illusion 11 79
dyhtig *adj* doughty, strong 26 1287
dynian *wv* make a din 27 23
dynt *m* dint, blow 20 (v) 17
dȳre, dēore *adj* dear, precious 2 100, 22 37, 26 561, 32 340; *sup* 30 697
dyrne *adj* secret 21 79, 26 1879
dyrstig *adj* daring, bold (enough) 5 66
dȳrwyrðe (dēor-, -wurð) *adj* precious 4 144, 5 124, 129
dysig *adj* foolish 5 174
dysignes *f* folly 7 77

ēa *f* river 1 133; *g* ēas 1 272, 2 75; *gd* īe 2 3, 7; *d* ēa 5 108
ēac (ēc) *adv* also; even 2 258, 3 27, 9 58, 25 34, 34 11; ēac swylce also, likewise 5 112, 7 160, 195
ēac *prep* besides 1 298, 3 125, 34 11
ēaca *wm* reinforcements 1 210
ēacen *adj* (*pp*) great, mighty; pregnant 20 (i) 8, 22 11, 26 1621
ēacencræftig *adj* enormously strong, immense 26 2280
ēacnian *wv* increase 19 55
ēacswā *adv* also 1 197, 16 121
ēad *n* prosperity, happiness 27 273, 32 402
ēadig *adj* happy, blessed 27 35, 29 11
ēadignes *f* happiness, bliss 7 65
ēadmōdlīce (= ēað-) *adv* humbly 16 405
eafora *wm* descendant; son, child 26 12, 19, 32 399
eafoð *n* strength 26 602
ēage *wn* eye 3 135, 21 123
ēag(h)ðȳrel *n* eye-hole, window 7 187
ēagorstrēam *m* water-stream 26 513
ēagwund *f* wound in the eye 14 148
eahta (ehta) *num* eight 2 93, 10 419; *d* eahtum 7 130
eahtatig *num* eighty 2 328
eahtian *wv* consider; *pp* geæhted esteemed, praised 26 1885
ēalā! *interj* O! alas! 4 198, 8 100 (note), 24 94
ealað v. ealu
eald *adj* old, ancient, full grown 14 4, 24 87, 25 31, 26 1663, 2330, 34 218; ealð 16 408; e. fæder grandfather 34 218; *comp* ieldra, yldra 16 398, 20 (vi) 42; yldra fæder grandfather 16 152
ealddōm *m* (old) age 2 273
ealdfæder *m* ancestor 13 140
ealdhlāford *m* ancient lord 8 33
ealdhlāfordcynn *n* kindred of one's ancient lord 8 39
ealdor (-er, aldor) *m* 'elder,' parent, superior, chief, prince 13 12, 98, 178, 15 6, 26 592, 1644, 27 32, 88, 34 11
ealdor *n* life 20 (i) 3, 26 510, 1655, 27 76; on aldre ever 32 402; (āwa, ǣfre) tō (e)aldre (for) ever 27 120, 29 40, 32 427
ealdorbealu *n* life-bale, death 26 1676
ealdorbisceop *m* high priest 7 27
ealdorlang *adj* lifelong 33 3
ealdorlēas *adj* princeless, lacking a chief 26 15
ealdorlēas *adj* lifeless 26 1587
ealdorman, aldormon *m* 'alderman,' earl, chief officer of a shire; head, overseer; nobleman, prince 1 3, 70, 4 20, 7 152, 306, 16 178, 180, 424, 34 219
ealdorðegn *m* chief thane 26 1308

ealdriht *n* ancient right 8 24
ealdscēap *n* full grown sheep 16 364
ealdung *f* old age 2 269
ealgian *wv* protect, defend 33 9
eal(l) *adj* all 1 40, 45, 19 98, 22 16; *neut pl* eal 7 156; ealle, mid ealle, mid eallum altogether 2 291, 10 211, 13 123, 22 16; *gs* ealles, *gp* ealra of all 1 290, 301
adv all, entirely, exactly 4 333, *5 131, 9 94*
eallbyrnende (*prp*) all burning 11 84
ealles *adv* all, altogether 1 288, 12 10, 25 52
eallgylden *adj* all golden 27 46
eallhālig (=-hālig) *adj* all holy; *gp* 16 582 (note)
eallhwīt *adj* all white 16 521
eallīren *adj* all iron 26 2338 (note)
eallunge, -inga *adv* altogether 7 29, 11 121
ealne(we)g *adv* always 3 *86*, 141
ealning *adv* always 16 259
ēalond *n* water-land; island 7 402, 26 2334 (note), 31 1299
ealu *n* ale 2 182, 5 171; *g* ealað 2 217
earc *f* ark 1 65
eard *m* native land, country, home, *dwelling-place*; *earth* 4 23, 8 81, 20 (ii) 5, 30 715, 34 53
eardgeard *m* earth, land 24 85
eardian *wv* dwell 2 117
eardstapa *wm* wanderer 24 6
eardung *f* living, habitation 7 413
ēare *wn* ear 14 145
earfoð *n* hardship, labour, stress, endurance 22 2, 24 6, 26 534
earfoðlic *adj* difficult, full of hardship 24 106
earfoðlīce adv with *difficulty* 26 1636
earfoðnes *f* difficulty 16 23
earfoðrīme *adj* difficult to count 8 7
earg *adj* cowardly 34 238
ēargebland *n* turmoil of the sea, surge 33b 2
earhlic *adj* disgraceful, bad 12 98
earm *m* arm 2 5 (of sea), 347, 26 513
earm *adj* poor 10 167, 24 40, 28 68; *comp* 26 577
earmcearig *adj* careworn, full of *sorrow* 24 20
earmlic *adj* poor, humble 4 68
earn *m* eagle 20 (vi) 67, 34 107
earnian *wv wg* earn, deserve 12 13, 16 466
earnung *f* merit; reward 3 158, 25 61
ēarslege *m* blow that smites off an ear 14 145
ēast *adv* eastwards 1 108
ēastan *adv* from the east 25 569, 33 69
ēastdǣl *m* eastern part 2 221, 29 2
ēastende *m* eastern end 1 131
Ēasterdæg *m* Easter Sunday 10 416
ēasterne *adj* easterly 32 315
Ēastertīd *f* Eastertide *pl* 16 123
ēasteð (=-stæð) *n* river-bank 34 63
ēasteweard (-werd) *adj* eastern, the east of 1 130, 179, 2 118, 119
ēasthealf *f* east side 1 225, 16 567
ēastlang *adv* 1 132 (note)
ēastnorð *adv* to the north-east 2 15
ēastnorðerne *adj* north-east 4 51
Ēastre *wf*, *nearly always in pl and indecl* Ēastron Easter 10 1
ēastrīce *n* eastern kingdom (Germany) 1 127
ēastryhte *adv* due east 2 65
ēastsūð *adv* by the south-east 2 22
ēastsūðdǣl *m* south-eastern part 7 176
ēastweard *adv* towards the east, eastwards 10 149
ēaðe *adv* easily 4 325, 20 (vi) 53, 26 *2291*, 27 *75*; *comp ēað* 4 *61*, 7 *77*; ēaðr 16 244
ēaðelīce *adv* easily 11 79
ēaðmēdu *n* humility 14 89
ēaðmētto *f* humility 16 475
ēaðmōd *adj* humble 28 60
ēaðmōdnes *f* humility 7 109
ēawfæst v. ǣfæst
ēawyrt *f* burdock 17 29
eaxl(-el) *f* shoulder 25 50, 27 32
ebba *wm* ebb (tide) 34 65
Ebrēisc *adj* Hebrew 3 51
ēc v. ēac
ēce *adj* eternal 1 46, 7 65, 13 56, 26 2330
eced *mn* vinegar 13 64
ecg *f* edge (of a weapon) 26 1287, 34 *60*
ecgbana wm sword-slayer 26 1262
ecgðracu *f* sword-onset, armed attack 26 596
ēcnes *f* eternity 11 168
edgift *f* restitution 16 472
edhwyrft *m* change, reverse 26 1281
edlēan *n* reward 7 148, 15 91
ednēowe *adj* renewed, new 32 314
ednīwian *wv* renew 4 181
edor v. eodor
edwenden *f* change, end 29 40
edwītscipe *m* disgrace, ignominy 25 14
efenblissian *wv* rejoice equally 7 401
efeneht *f* plain *or* neighbourhood 1 241
efensārgung *f* compassion 9 47
efes *f* edge, margin 1 151 (note)
efnan wv make even, level 20 (v) 8
efne *adv and interj* even, just; lo 4 149, 7 76, 271, 11 63, 13 2, 26 1283; efne swā even as if 9 27

efnetan *5* eat as much as 20 (vi) 63
efor (=eofor) *m* wild boar 8 88
efstan *wv* hasten 15 12, 28 34, 34 206
eft *adv* again, back, after, afterwards 3 46, 21 77, 24 53, 27 68 (back again)
eftsīð *m* return journey 26 1891
ege *m* fear, terror; fear of God 3 106, 7 241, 10 284
egesa *wm* fear 27 252, 28 86
egesful *adj* terrible 27 21
egeslīc *adj* terrible 4 53, 26 1649
egeslīce *adv* terribly 13 44
ēgland v. īglond
egsian *wv* frighten, terrify 26 6
ēgstrēam *m* water-stream, ocean current 26 577
ehta v. eahta
ēhtan *wv* chase, pursue 5 49
elcian *wv* delay 10 166
elcor *adv* otherwise 7 84
elcung *f* delay 4 277, 15 11
elde v. ylde
ele *m* oil 4 92, 17 5
ellen *n* strength, valour, courage 25 6, 26 3, 27 95, 31 1301; on ellen boldly 34 211
ellendǣd *f* deed of courage 27 273
ellenrōf *adj* courageous, strong 25 43
ellenwōdnes *f* zeal 7 347
elles *adv* otherwise, else 3 152; elles hwæt something else 7 246
elleshwæt *adv* otherwise 16 347
ellor *adv* elsewhere 27 112
ellorgāst *m* sprite living elsewhere, alien sprite 26 1617
elm *m* elm 17 14
elmrind *f* elm-bark 17 12
eln *f* ell 2 92
elnian *wv* gain strength 19 55
elðiodignes *f* pilgrimage 1 113
emb(e), emb- v. ymb, ymb-
emn (=efen) *adj* even, level 2 245
emniht *f* equinox 16 356
emnlange *prep wd* along(side) 2 117
ēmta v. ǣmetta
ende *m* end; part 1 199, 7 396, 26 1254, 27 120
endebyrdnes *f* order 7 293; ðurh endebyrdnesse in turn 7 277
endelēas *adj* endless 22 30
endemes *adv* equally; ealle...endemes all together 11 126
endian *wv* end 16 318, 26 2311
enge *adj* narrow 29 52; *wm* ænga 32 356
engel *m* angel 31 1288, 32 349, 34 178
Englisc *adj* English 1 328, 3 17
Engliscgereord *n* English language 7 262
ēnig v. ǣnig
ent *m* giant 2 241, 24 87
ēoc v. gēoc
ēode v. gān
eodor (edor) *m* fence, barrier; house; prince, protector 21 90, 24 77
eodorcan *wv* ruminate 7 327
eoforfearn *n* a kind of fern, polypody 17 32
eoh *m* (war)horse 21 63, 34 189
ēored (-od) *n* (mounted) troop, host 13 158, 21 63
ēoredcyst troop 33 21
eorl *m* 'earl,' jarl, a Danish title 1 69, 106, which ultimately supplanted OE. ealdormon
In poetry man, warrior 23 2, 26 6
eorlgestrēon *n* treasure, wealth 23 45
eornost *f* earnestness; on eornost in reality, truly 12 112
eornoste *adv* vigorously, energetically 27 108, 34 281
eornostlīce *adv* earnestly 13 166
eorðe *wf* earth, world 7 298, 24 106, 28 37
eorðlīc *adj* earthly 3 106
eorðrīce *n* earthly kingdom, earth 3 105, 32 419
eorðscræf *n* earth-cave, cavern 24 84
eorðstyren *f* earthquake 9 134
eorðtyrewe *wf* earth-tar, bitumen 2 250
eorðweard *m* land-property, locality 26 2334
ēower *poss adj* your 3 175, 4 283
ēowu (ēwe) *f* ewe 14 62, 16 363
erce- v. ærce-
erian *wv* 'ear,' plough 2 103 (note), 5 28
esne *m* servant 20 (v) 16
ēst *fm* favour, grace; will 29 46; ofer Godes ēst under God's displeasure 16 209
pl delicacies, dishes 4 73
ēstful *adj* gracious, devout 16 255
etan *5* eat 5 145, 8 93; 2 *s* ytst 5 156, etst 5 162; ǣton heom provisioned themselves 10 154
ettan *wv* graze, use for grazing, eat up 2 114, 14 39
ēðel *m* country, fatherland, home 4 4, 24 20, 25 31, 34 52
ēðnes (=ēað-) *f* ease, comfort 8 32
ēwe v. ēowu

fāc(e)n *n* deceit, treachery 14 119
fadian *wv* dispose, order 12 62
fæc *n* space of time 7 50
fæder *m* father 4 161, 26 21
fæderenmǣg *m* paternal kinsman 26 1263
fæderlīc *adj* of the Father 13 15

fæderlice *adv* paternally, like a father 11 44

fǣge *adj* 'fey,' doomed 27 19, 34 105

fægen *adj* 'fain,' glad, happy 24 68; fagen 4 31

fæger, fǣger *adj* 'fair,' beautiful 11 131, 26 521, 29 73; *comp* 20 (vi) 46 (note); *sup* 29 8

fǣgere *adv* 'fairly,' well 34 22

fǣhð(u) *f* feud, hostility, strife 23 18, 26 595, 34 215

fæla v. fela

fǣlsian *wv* cleanse 26 1620

fǣmne *wf* virgin, maiden 4 311, 21 64, 31 1318

fær *n* way, march; ship 1 169, 26 33

fǣr *m* sudden danger or attack 32 334

færeld *n* way, journey 11 30

fǣringa *adv* suddenly 4 48, 9 93

fǣrlice *adv* suddenly 6 68, 24 61

fǣrsceaða *wm* (sudden) enemy 34 142

fæst *adj* fast, firm, strong 2 257, 3 176; *wd* 26 1290, 1878

fæste *adv* fast, firmly, vigorously 10 153, 24 13, 34 301

fæsten *n* fastness, fortress, stronghold; fast 1 136, 18 38, 26 2333, 34 194

fæstenbryce *m* breach of fast 12 132

fæstlice *adv* firmly, vigorously, insistently, bravely 7 70, 10 302, 16 452, 34 254

fæstness *f* firmness 2 247

fæstnian *wv* fasten, establish, fix, confirm, ratify 2 310, 3 154, 5 27, 34 35

fæstnung *f* security 24 115

fæt *n* vessel 14 79, 16 433

fǣted (*pp*) (gold-)plated 26 2281

fǣtels *m* vessel 2 217, 3 175

fæðm *m* embrace, protection; bosom 20 (ii) 6

fæðmrim *n* fathom-measure 29 29

fag *f* flat fish, plaice? 5 102 (note)

fāg (fāh) *adj* stained, coloured, variegated, adorned, decorated, bright, shining 24 98, 26 586, 1286, 30 705

fāh (fāg) *adj* hostile; guilty, outlawed 26 554, 1263; *as noun* foe; *gp* fāra 26 578

fāmigheals *adj* foamy necked 26 1909

fandian *wv* find out, search out, discover 2 58, *wg* 26 2301

faran 6 go, journey, march, depart, sail 1 147, 2 60, 14 71, 16 448, 26 1893; *prp* færende 2 237

faroð *m* tide, stream, flood 26 28, 1916; æfter faroðe with the tide 26 580

faru *f* journey 11 58

faðe *wf* father's sister 36 368

fēa, fēawe, fēawa *adj* few 1 137, 3 29; *d* fēaum 7 129; fēa ǣnig very few 20 (ix) 3

feala v. fela

fealh v. fēolan

feallan 7 fall 3 143 (run), 24 63, 34 126

fealohilte *adj* yellow-hilted 34 166

fealu *adj* fallow, dusky brown (like all ancient names of colours, indefinite); of shingle 11 39; of waves and sea 21 53, 24 46; *dem* fealwan 11 39

fēasceaft *adj* wretched, destitute 26 7

feax *n* hair 26 1647, 27 99

feaxede *adj* long-haired 1 113

feaxwund *f* hair-wound, *i e* scalp-wound 14 142

feccan *wv* fetch 4 191

fēdan *wv* feed, nourish, bring up 5 76, 7 411, 14 91, 20 (i) 9

fela (feola, feala, fæla) *n indecl* much, many 6 13, 9 81, 10 367 (note), 13 41, 187; *usu w noun in gp* 1 322, 23 38, 28 30; *wgs* 6 73; *as adj* worn fela a great deal 26 530; *as adv* much, greatly 26 586

felahrōr *adj* very vigorous 26 27

felameahtig *adj* very mighty 21 76

felamōdig *adj* very brave 26 1637

feld *m* field, plain 1 150, 29 26, 33 12, 34 241

feldwyrt *f* gentian 17 29

fel(l) *n* skin, hide 2 105, 14 46

feng *m* clutch 26 578

fenn *n* fen, moor, swamp 3 173, 26 1295

fennland *n* fenland 18 542

fenyce *wf* (fen-)frog 20 (vi) 71

feoh *n* cattle, property; money, wealth 5 81, 16 319, 19 6, 24 108, 34 39

feohgīfre *adj* avaricious 24 68

feohgift *f* gift of money, valuable gift 26 21

feohlēas *adj* without money 1 285

feohtan 3 fight 1 7, 20 (iii) 1, 34 254

feohte *wf* fight, battle 23 18, 34 103

feola v. fela

fēolan 3 penetrate 1 39, 26 1281

fēolheard *adj* hard as a file 34 108

fēond *m* enemy 25 54, 32 306; *pl* fȳnd 32 334, 34 82

fēondsc(e)aða *wm* dire foe 26 554, 27 104

fēondscipe *m* enmity 2 331

feor *adj and adv* far 2 61, 24 21, 26, 26 1916, 29 1; *sup* fīrrest 2 63

feorcund *adj* come from afar, foreign 14 25

feorh *mn* life 34 125; *g* fēores 34 260; *d* fēore 26 578

feorhbold *n* life-building, body 28 73
feorhhord *n* life(-treasure) 25 54
feorhhūs *n* life-house, *i.e.* body 34 297
feorm *f* provision, food; entertainment, quarters; rent in kind; use, benefit 3 34, 10 267, 283; færm 16 413
feormung *f* cleaning, polishing 14 121
feorran *adv* from afar 26 2317; on feorran afar 21 53
feorrancumen (*pp*) come from afar, foreign 14 24
fēorða *num* fourth 16 548
feorweg *m* far way, distant land 26 37
fēower *num* four 16 119, 26 1637
fēowerscȳte *adj* square 2 246
fēowertēoða *num* fourteenth 16 177
fēowertig *num* forty 2 93, 16 355
fēowertȳne *num* fourteen 7 350, 26 1641
fēran *wv* go, journey 1 46, 26 27; *w refl d* 2 267
ferclan *wv* bring 10 330
ferhð (ferð) *mn* heart, mind 24 54, 90, 26 1633
ferhðglēaw *adj* wise of heart 27 41
ferian *wv*: *tr* carry, lead, bring 1 160, 19 90, 20 (v) 4, 24 81; *pt* ferode 10 308; *intr* fare, go 34 179 (note)
fers *n* verse, text, sentence 7 292, 15 23, 16 8 (note)
fersc *adj* fresh 2 130
ferðloca *wm* breast, heart 24 13, 33
fēsan v. fȳsan
fetian *wv* fetch, summon 25 48, 27 35; *pt* fetton 10 281
fetor *f* fetter, chain 21 76, 24 21
fettian *wv* contend, dispute 6 1
fēða *wm* band of foot-soldiers, troop 21 64, 34 88
fēðe *n* power of movement 32 379
fēðelāst *m* foot-track 26 1632
feðer *f* feather 2 106; *pl* wings 6 5, 20 (v) 4, 24 47
feðerhoma *wm* feather-dress, wings 32 417
fēðewīg *m* battle on foot; *g* -wigges 25 48
fi(e)rd *f* native army, army 1 72, 2 222, 10 55; expedition, campaign 32 408
fierdian *wv* campaign 1 169
fierdlēas *adj* without an army, undefended by the 'fyrd' 1 152
fierdstemn *m* division of the army 10 60 (note)
fierdwīte *n* military penalty 14 61
fi(e)rst *m* time 3 65, 8 80, 14 97, 26 528
fīf *num* five 1 318, 26 545, 33 28
fīfel *n* monster, giant 25 42
fīftig *num* fifty 2 94
fīftȳne (-tēne) *num* fifteen 2 108, 171, 26 1582
fihtewīte *n* fine for fighting 16 260
filde *adj* level 2 244
findan 3 find 19 87, 90, 26 7, 27 41; f. æt obtain from, make arrangements with 16 398, 458
finger *m* finger 20 (vi) 52
finiht *adj as noun* (fish) having fins 17 57
finol *m* fennel 17 6
firas *mpl* men 7 302, 26 2286, 29 3
firendǣd *f* deed of violence 26 1669
firenlīce *adv* violently, rashly 25 20
firenðearf *f* dire distress 26 15
firgenstrēam *m* mountain-stream 20 (ii) 2
fisc (fix) *m* fish 5 82, 111, 6 19
fiscað, fiscnoð *m* fishing 2 57, 4 81
fiscere *m* fisherman 2 77
fiscian (fixian) *wv* fish 5 97, 18 31
flǣsc *n* flesh 3 95, 6 30, 14 46
flǣscmete *m* flesh, meat 5 157
flāh *adj* treacherous, false 25 54
flān *mf* arrow, barb 11 86, 34 71
flēam *m* flight 4 16, 34 81
fleax *n* flax 3 151
flēde *adj* in flood 2 231
flēogan 2 fly 11 63, 26 2273, 34 109; *pt* flēah 11 55
flēohnet *n* fly-net 27 47
flēon 2 *cv* flee 1 164, 2 287, 7 11, 11 126, 26 1264, 34 194, 247
flēotan 2 float 24 54, 26 542
flet *n* floor; dwelling, hall 24 61
fletsittend *m* sitter in hall, guest 27 19
flicce *n* flitch of bacon 16 412
flieman *wv* put to flight 2 335, 20 (iii) 6, 33 32
flies *n* fleece, sealskin 11 36, 14 73
flīgan *wv* put to flight 11 86
flint *m* flint 20 (vi) 78
flītan 1 contend 26 507
flōc *n* fluke, flounder 5 102
flocc *m* company, crowd, troop 1 152, 4 101
flocmǣlum *adv* in troops 10 412
flocrād *f* invading band, troop of horsemen 1 151
flōd *m* flood, (flood-)tide 26 42, 34 65
flōde *wf* channel 1 6
flōdȳð *f* flood-wave 26 542
flōr *fm* floor 8 47, 27 111
flot *n* sea 34 41
flota *wm* ship, fleet; sailor, pirate 10 194, 21 96, 34 72; *gp* flotan 33 32 (note)
flotmon *m* sailor, pirate 12 103

flōwan 7 flow 3 163; flōwende flōd flood tide 34 65
flyht *m* flight 13 83, 34 71
flȳma *wm* fugitive, exile, outlaw 4 10, 13 179, 16 338
fnǣst *m* blowing, blast 29 15
fōdor *n* fodder, food 19 73
folc *n* folk, nation, people; army 2 237, 22 21, 26 14
folcāgend *m* folk-leader, ruler 29 5
folcgefeoht *n* folk-battle, pitched battle 1 102
folclagu *f* public law 12 35
folclēasung *f* slander 14 125
folclic *adj* common, public 16 548
folcriht *n* 'folkright,' common law, justice 16 69
folcstede *m* battlefield 33 41
folctoga *wm* chief, general 27 47
foldbūend *m* earth-dweller 3 162, 26 2274
folde *wf* earth, ground, soil 6 29, 19 94, 24 33
foldweg *m* (earth-)way 26 1633
foldwong *m* earth-plain 31 1300
folgaþ *m* following; employment, service 22 38
folgian v. fylgan
folm *f*, folme *wf* hand 20 (v) 15, 26 1303, 27 80, 34 108, 150
fōn 7 *cv* seize, catch, take 2 100, 34 10; fēhþ ongēan grapples with 20 (v) 9; fōn tō take possession of, succeed to 1 97, 2 311, 10 198, 251, 14 113, 16 41 (came to the throne), 470; fōn on set about 16 44 (note)
for *prep wd and a*:
wd before (time and place), in the sight of; for, on account of, because of, for the sake of 1 2, 113, 148 (note), 2 88, 3 25, 4 150, 8 109 (by), 15 37; for, in spite of 10 260; for hwon why? 7 358
(2) *wa* for, in place of 8 67, 9 44, 14 26, 16 476; in comparison with 8 101; on behalf of, for the souls of 16 8, 254
for *adv* very, too 1 288, 10 37, 34 239
fōr *f* movement; march, journey 10 335, 20 (vi) 71
foran *adv* (from) in front 1 162 (note), 312 (note)
forantō *prep* before 10 1
forbærnan *wv* burn 1 190, 2 190, 7 68
forbēodan 2 forbid, prohibit 16 459
forberan 4 forbear; endure patiently; restrain 14 15, 26 1877
forberstan 3 fail 16 310
forbīgan *wv* lower, abase, humiliate 25 26, 27 267
forbrēdan 3 transform 8 84
forbūgan 2 avoid, decline; flee from 25 15, 34 325
forbyrnan 3 burn up 26 1616
forceorfan 3 cut through 27 105
ford *m* ford 1 164, 34 81
fordēman *wv* damn, condemn 4 2; prejudice 16 71
fordōn *av* destroy 4 61, 7 97
fordrīfan 1 carry away; impel, compel 2 228, 27 277
fore *prep wd or a* before 7 212; for, because of 7 145
forebiddan 5 *wpv wd* pray for beforehand 15 22
forecuman 4 anticipate 7 207
foregangan 7 go before, precede 7 52
foregieldan 3 pay for 16 162
foregīsel *m* hostage 1 144
foresǣd (*pp*) aforesaid 11 27
forescēawian *wv* provide, provide for 11 61, 15 88
forescēawung *f* foresight, prudence, providence 15 19, 16 547
foresecgan *wv* foretell 13 16
forespeca *wm* advocate; sponsor 12 159, 16 277
foresprecen (*pp*) above mentioned 1 261, 7 72
forestæppan 6 *wpv* step before, precede 15 12
forewitegian *wv* prophesy 13 16
forfaran 6 obstruct, blockade 1 312
forflēon 2 *cv* flee from, escape 11 118
forgēmelēasian (ē = ie) *wv* neglect 16 591
forgi(e)fan 5 bestow, grant, give, inflict 4 238, 16 341, 26 17, 27 88, 34 139
forgive 11 49
forgieldan (-geldan) 3 repay, requite, recompense; pay for, buy off 14 52, 16 279, 26 1577, 34 32
forgi(e)tan 5 forget, neglect 4 83
forgrindan 3 ruin, destroy 26 2335, 33 43
forgȳman *wv* neglect 32 327
forhæfdnes *f* abstinence 3 148
forhealdan 7 treat unfairly, wrong, withhold 12 22, 16 185
forheard *adj* very hard 33 156
forhēawan 7 hew in pieces, hew down 34 115
forhelan 4 conceal 9 83, 19 84
forhergian *wv* harry, plunder, ravage 3 31, 9 30
forhergung *f* harrying, ravaging 2 270
forhogian *wv* refuse contemptuously, despise 9 58, 34 254
forhog(o)dnes *f* contempt 7 264
forht *adj* afraid 24 68
forhtfull *adj* timorous 6 70

forhtian *wv* fear 11 114, 34 21
forhwega *adv* about 2 194
forhwerfan (e=ie) *wv* transform 8 91
forlǣtan 7 leave, forsake, give up; allow 3 48 (omit), 4 353 (lose), 9 116, 25 41, 28 61, 32 404, 34 149 (let fly); åpp forlēt split up, divided up 2 232
forlecgan *wv* overlay 17 11
forlēogan 2 lie, perjure oneself 12 87
forlēosan 2 lose 3 179, 4 264, 25 10, 27 63; destroy 7 68, 12 131
forlidennes *f* shipwreck 4 86
forliger *n* fornication 12 129
forlīðan 1 suffer shipwreck; *pp* forliden 4 67
forma *adj* first, earliest, foremost 14 29, 22 91, 26 2286, 34 77
forne *adv* before 10 344
fornēah (-nēh, -nēh) *adv* well nigh, very nearly 10 162, 16 187
forniman 4 carry off, destroy 4 319, 12 44 (annul), 24 80
fornȳdan *wv* compel 12 39
forod *adj* broken, useless 14 161, 17 9
forrǣdan *wv* betray; of life f. betray to death 12 72
forrīdan 1 intercept (by *riding* in front of) 1 162 (note)
forsacan 6 25 28 (note)
forscēadan 7 scatter 3 178
forscyppan 6 *wpv* transform 8 86, 32 308
forsēon 5 *cv* despise, refuse with contempt 3 107, 6 71, 9 57; *pp* forsawen 12 39, forsewen 12 46
forsittan 5 *wpv* neglect, evade 14 58
forslēan 6 *cv* strike; break; slay 14 160
forspǣc *f* advocacy 16 281
forspendan *wv* spend, squander 2 209
forspillan *wv* destroy 12 76
forspilledness *f* destruction 13 178
forsponan 6 mislead, seduce; *pt* forspēon 32 350 (note)
forst *m* frost 20 (vi) 54, 26 1609
forstelan 4 steal 16 274, 19 84
forstondan 6 prevent, stand in the way; avail, signify; understand 3 78, 16 141, 20 (iii) 8
forsuwian *wv* pass over in silence 11 51
forswǣlan *wv* burn, set on fire 10 270
forswāpan 7 sweep away 32 391
forswelgan 3 swallow up 20 (vii) 3
forswīgan 1 pass over in silence, conceal 4 131
forswerian 6 *wpv* forswear 12 87
forsyngod *adj* (*pp*) sinful, guilty 12 122
forð *adv* forth, forward, onward 3 162, 7 249, 25 42; tō forð too far, too much 12 145, 34 150
still, thenceforth, in future 4 343, 32 320
forðǣm(ðe), forðām(ðe), forðan(ðe) v. forðon(ðe)
forðǣmðæt *conj* in order that 3 115
forðbylding *f* encouragement, emboldening 10 172
forðēode v. forðgān
forðfaran 6 die; *pp pl* the dead 16 585
forðfēran *wv* die 1 292, 7 126
forðfōr *f* departure, death 7 200
forðgān *av* go or come forth 28 54
forðgangan 7 go *or* come forth 9 52
forðgelēoran *wv* die 7 197
forðgeorn *adj* impetuous 34 281
forðian *wv* further; carry out 34 289
forðig v. forðon
forðolian *wv wd* go without, lack 24 38
forðon, -ðȳ (-ðig), -ðǣm, -ðām *adv* therefore, for that reason, wherefore, so 1 330, 2 323, 3 39, 154, 4 165, 7 8 (note), 11 24, 32 310
(2) *conj* because, for 2 329, 330, 3 155, 5 157, 7 8, 12 57, 13 40, 24 17; forðǣm, forðȳ...ðȳ, ðe because 1 318, 2 279, 350
forðonðe, -ðȳðe, -ðǣmðe, -ðāmðe *conj* because 1 113, 246, 3 41, 8 13, 32 309
forðsīð *m* death 16 588, 31 1320
forðweard (-werd) *adj* (pointing) forward 4 47, 10 167, 20 (iv) 13
forðweg *m* way hence; in forðwege away 24 81
forðȳ(ðe) v. forðon(ðe)
forðylman *wv* envelope 27 118
forwandigende *adj* (*prp*) hesitating 4 169
forwegan 5 slay 34 228
forweorðan 3 perish, be ruined 1 336, 12 77, 27 289
forwiernan *wv wd and g* prevent, refuse 1 268, 2 279
forwitan *swv* know in advance 4 69
forwrecan 5 drive away 26 1919
forwrēgan *wv* accuse unjustly 10 314
forwundian *wv* wound 28 62
forwyrcan *wv* ruin, destroy; forfeit; obstruct, close 1 270, 16 337, 32 381; *refl* incur guilt 12 148
forwyrd *fn* destruction, perdition 13 191, 27 285
foryrman *wv* bring to poverty 12 40
fōstor *n* fostering, maintenance 14 28, 79 (note)
fōt *m* foot 2 332, 11 137, 20 (v) 15, 26 500

fōtgewǣde n covering for the feet 15 32
fōtlāst m foot-track 26 2289
fōtmǣl n a foot's measure 34 275
fōtswæð n footstep 11 31
fōðor n 'fother,' (cart)load; fodder 14 81, 16 5
fracod adj worthless 5 6, 26 1575
frætwa fpl treasures, jewels 20 (vi) 46, 26 37
franca wm lance, javelin 34 77
frēa wm master, lord, chief; God 26 27, 34 12
frēc(ed)nes f peril, danger, harm 5 115, 11 18; frǣcednys 11 83
frēcne adj perilous, dreadful 30 724
frēfran wv comfort 24 26
fremde adj foreign 14 25, 20 (iii) 3; wg estranged from, not participating in 11 119; as noun 2 211, 12 41, 60
fremfulnes f usefulness, benefit 4 21
fremian, fremman wv further, foster; frame, do; wd profit 5 134, 23 18, 26 3
fremsumlīce adv graciously 7 429
fremsumnes f kindness, favour 7 34
fremu f advantage, benefit 32 437
Frenciac adj French 10 209
frēod f peace; friendship, goodwill 34 39
frēodōm m freedom 16 514
frēogan wv free, liberate; love 9 125, 16 560
frēo(h), frīg adj free 3 63, 5 38, 14 2, 16 554; wk frīgea 13 3; pl frīge 4 95
frēols m freedom 16 165
frēolsbryce m breach, profanement, of festival 12 131
frēomǣg m (free, noble) kinsman 24 21
frēond m friend 2 185, 24 108, 26 1306, 28 76; pl frȳnd 34 229
frēondlēas adj friendless 24 28
frēondlīce adv with friendship 3 2
frēondrǣdden (=-rǣden) f friendship 16 212
frēondscipe m friendship 8 23, 23 18
frēorig adj chill, frosty 24 33, 27 281
frēorigferð adj sad at heart 31 1318
frēoriht n right of a freeman 12 44
frēosan s freeze 21 72
frēot m freedom, liberty 14 4
freoðian v. friðian
Frēsisc adj Frisian 1 307, 327
fretan 5 devour, eat 1 223, 20 (vii) 1, 28 1581, 35 297
frettan wv eat up 1 241 (note)
friegan 5 wpv ask, investigate 20 (iii) 10
Friesa wadj Frisian 1 326 (note), 21 96
frīge fpl love 22 15

frig(ea) v. frēoh
frignan s ask, inquire 7 24
fri(o)ðoburg f peaceful city 26 522
fri(o)ðowǣr f peace-compact 26 1282
frið mn peace 1 107, 11 154 (forgiveness), 34 39
friðemǣg f protectress 20 (i) 9
friðian (freoðian) wv keep peace with, protect, cherish 10 72, 20 (i) 5, (iii) 7
friðstōl m safe quarters 10 265
frōd adj wise 24 90, 34 140 old 26 2277, 34 317
frōfor fm solace, comfort 26 7, 14, 27 83; frōfre Gāst the Holy Ghost 30 724
from adj forward, keen, bold; splendid 26 21, 1641
from adv away 1 35, 10 50
from prep wd from, away from 4 311, 26 541; concerning 26 581; by (agent) 4 183, 327, 7 268, 11 3, 15 24
fromlīce adv boldly, strenuously, vigorously, quickly 20 (vi) 66, 27 41
fruma wm beginning 7 331, 26 2309
frumaceaft f first creation, beginning 7 291, 26 45
frumstaðol m original place 20 (ix) 3
frymdig (fyrmdig) adj desirous; wesan f. tō desire, entreat 16 86, 396, frymdi 34 179
frymð mf origin; pl creation 27 83
fuglian wv catch birds 18 31
fugelere m fowler, bird-catcher 2 77, 5 20
fugol (-el) m bird 11 67, 24 81 (note), 35 298
ful adv full, very 1 304, 26 1252
fūl adj foul, disgusting 8 116, 13 134, 20 (vi) 48, 27 111
fulbeorht adj full-bright 3 156
fulfremednes f perfection 7 120
fulgon v. fēolan
fūlian wv putrefy, decompose 2 216
full n cup 21 91
ful(l) adj full 10 243, 27 19; be ful(l)an fully 18 309, 316
fullīce adv fully, perfectly 18 299
fulluht n baptism 12 159
fūlatincende adj (prp) foul-stinking 13 134
fultum m help; reinforcements 1 181, 26 1273
fultumian (-emian) wv help 4 82, 16 309
fundian wv aspire, desire, hasten 17 20, 21 52
furh f furrow 19 69
furlong n furlong 1 322

furðor *comp adv* further, further forward; longer 3 66, 67, 25 18, 32 401, 34 247
furðum (furðon) *adv* even, just 1 272, 3 17, 10 371, 11 139
fūs *adj* ready, eager, longing 28 57; *wg* 26 1916, 31 1306
fūslēoð *n* dirge 31 1320
fylgan, folgian *wv wd* follow 1 34, 2 268, 3 91, 27 33 (serve); *pt* filigde 11 31
fyl(l) *m* fall, destruction, death 28 56, 34 71
fyllan *wv* fill, fulfil, complete 3 175, 7 226, 16 317, 31 1291; *pp fpl* gefylda 3 33
fyllan *wv* cause to fall, fell, take down 28 73
fyll(u) *f* fill, fulness, abundance 2 306, 26 562
fylstan *wv* help, support 16 311, 34 265
fylð v. feallan
fȳnd v. fēond
fȳr *n* fire 20 (vi) 78, 26 2274; fȳer 19 98
fyrdhwæt *adj* warlike, brave 26 1641
fyrding *f* expedition, campaign, campaigning 10 259; for fyrdinge in lieu of military service 16 541
fyrdrinc *m* warrior 34 140
fȳren *adj* of fire 31 1285
fyr(e)st *sup adj and adv* first, foremost 3 88
fyrhtan *wv* frighten 7 253
fyrhtu *f* fear 7 338
fyrlen *adj* far off, distant 11 89
fyrmdig v. frymdig
fyrmest *sup adj and adv* foremost, first of all, best 2 3, 3 119, 34 323; swāswā hȳ fyrmest magon as best they can, to the best of their ability 16 144
fyrngeflit *n* former strife 27 264
fyrngeweorc *n* former or ancient work 26 2286
fyrnum (*dp* of firen) *adv* excessively 32 316
fyrwit *n* curiosity 11 48
fyrwitnes *f* curiosity 11 43
fȳsan *wv* make ready; send forth, discharge, drive away, put to flight 26 2309, 34 269; 3 *s* fēseð 12 104

gād *n* lack, want 23 30
gad(e)rian *wv* gather, collect 10 388
gādīsen *n* goad (-iron) 5 31
gærs *n* grass 11 139
gærstūn *m* grass-enclosure, meadow 14 37
gæst v. gyst
gǣst, gǣst-, v. gāst, gāst-
gafol *n* tribute 2 104, 34 32
gafolbære (=-bere) *m* barley paid as rent 16 359
gafolgelda *wm* rent-payer, one who rents land, tenant 14 10 (note)
gafolmǣd *f* meadow mown in lieu of rent 16 360
gafoltȳning *f* fencing wood paid as rent 16 362
gafolwydu (=-wudu) *m* firewood paid for rent 16 361
gāl *n* lust, folly, pride 32 327
galan 6 sing 23 22, 28 67
gālferhð *adj* lustful 27 62
galgmōd *adj* sad in mind, gloomy 26 1277
gālmōd *adj* lustful 27 256
gālnes *f* lust 8 116
gālscipe *m* wantonness 32 341
gān *av* go 10 395, 26 603, 27 15; *pt* ēode 1 14; *w refl d* ēodon heom went 10 267
gang v. gongan
gangdagas *mpl* Rogation days 1 121, 16 367 (note)
gār *m* spear 32 316 (piercing cold), 34 67
gāra *wm* 'gore' (*N.E.D.*), strip of land tapering at one end 16 388
gārberend *m* spear-bearer, warrior 23 262
gārmitting (=-mēting) *f* spear-meeting, battle 33 50
gārnīð *m* spear-strife 21 128
gārrǣs *m* spear-rush, battle 34 32
gārsecg *m* ocean 2 5, 26 49
gāst, gǣst *m* ghost, spirit; the Holy Ghost 7 221, 337, 27 83, 28 49, 34 176
gāstlic, gǣstlic *adj* ghostly, spiritual; ghastly, uncanny 7 425, 15 35, 24 73
gāt *f* goat 17 59
gat v. geat
ge *conj* and 10 371; ge...ge, ond both...and 1 153, 5 119, 16 260
gēa *adv* yea 5 37
gēac *m* cuckoo 23 22
geācsian v. geāscian
geador *adv* together 30 714
geæfnan *wv* perform, accomplish 26 538
geǣm(et)tigan *wv refl* empty oneself, keep oneself free 3 24, 4 340
geærendian *wv* carry messages 14 32
geærnan *wv* gain by galloping, reach by riding 2 204
geæðele *adj* natural, congenial 33 7
geāgnian *wv* prove a title to 16 287
geāhsian v. geāscian
gealdor *n* charm, spell 19 33

gealga *wm* 'gallows,' cross 28 40
gealgean (=geealgian) *wv* protect, defend 34 52
gealla *wm* gall 13 64
gean v. geunnan
geandettan *wv* confess 11 92
gēanwyrde *adj* known, professed 5 13
gēapneb *adj* amply studded 25 51
gēar (gēr) *n* year 1 52, 244, 7 133, 12 58, 35 283; ðæs gē(a)res 1 102 (note), 16 23
gēara *adv* of yore, formerly, once 32 410; gēara iū long ago 24 22, 28 28
gearcian *wv* prepare 11 113
geard *m* yard; *pl* dwelling-place 26 13
gēardagas *mpl* days of yore 24 44, 26 1
gearolīce *adv* readily, clearly 9 2, 22 10
gearu *adj* ready, prompt 1 19, 26 1914, 34 72; *pl* gearuwe 5 147, gearowe 16 10
gearwe (geare, gearu) *adv* well, entirely, sufficiently, clearly, certainly, readily 4 68, 7 60, 24 69, 25 60
gearwian *wv* prepare 16 413, 32 431
geāscian, -ācsian, -āhsian, -āxian *wv* learn by asking, learn, hear of, discover 1 10, 2 382, 6 54, 9 118, 10 362, 22 21
geat (gat) *n* gate, passage 4 89, 10 279
gebǣran *wv* behave 27 27
gebærnan *wv* burn 17 34
gebǣru *npl* behaviour, gestures; cries 1 18
gebēacen *n* sign 11 38
gebed *n* prayer 7 172
gebedrǣden (=gebed.) *f* prayers 16 429
gebedhūs *n* house of prayer, oratory 9 133
gebelgan 3 *wd* anger; pt opt gebulge 26 2331
gebēodan 2 offer; give 1 21, 26 603
gebeorg *n* protection 16 238, 34 31
gebeorgan 3 *wd* save 10 290
gebeorglīc *adj* safe 5 107
gebēorscipe *m* banquet, feast 4 142, 7 276
gebēot *n* promise 23 47
gebēotian *wv* boast, vow 2 226, 26 536
geberan 4 bear 7 140
gebētan *wv* improve, repair, make good, pay in compensation, make atonement, atone for 2 214, 10 61, 14 8, 32 399; *wd* 14 41
gebīdan 1: *intr* abide, remain, hold out 4 254, 34 70; *tr* abide, endure, experience, meet with 26 7, 1618, 28 50, 34 174, *wg or a* await, obtain, attain (to) 12 12, 24 1, 27 64
gebiddan 5 *wpv* pray 8 12; *w refl d* 7 130, 28 83
gebīgan *wv* bend, turn 9 6, 11 25
gebind *n* binding 24 24 (note)
gebindan 3 bind, confine 13 175, 34 131
geblissian *wv* rejoice 13 4; *wg* 13 22
gebōcian *wv* grant by charter 1 44
gebodscipe *m* command(ment) 32 430
gebonnan 7 summon 16 178
gebonngē(a)r *n* year of the Indiction 16 178 (note)
gebræc *n* crash(ing) 34 295
gebregd *n* movement, change 29 57
gebregdan (gebrēdan) 3 *wis* draw; *pt* gebrǣd 26 1664; *refl* pretend 10 218
gebrengan *wv* bring 27 54
gebringan 3 bring (up) 8 42, 21 51
gebrōðor, -ru, *mpl* brothers 5 14, 33 57, 34 305
gebrūcan 2 use, enjoy 16 45
gebūgan 2 bow, incline 12 155
gebūr *m* peasant-farmer 14 11 (note)
gebycgan *wv* buy 4 26, 5 133, 21 82
gebyld *f* boldness, confidence 11 8
gebyrd *f* (often *pl*) birth, rank 2 108, 4 279, 11 5
gebyrdtīd *f* birth-time 16 374
gebyrian *wv* happen, pertain, belong, befit 4 16, 8 52, 11 2, 12 137, 16 213, 240
gecamp *n* battle 34 153
gecēapian *wv* buy 2 361
gecesterware *mpl* fellow-citizens 4 11
gecēosan 2 choose; decide 4 280, 7 311, 34 113; *pt* gecēs 10 74
gecīdan *wv* chide, quarrel 14 14
gecierran *wv* turn; submit 2 343
gecīgan *wv* call, invoke 4 190, 7 248
geclǣnsian *wv* cleanse, purify 16 454
gecnāwan 7 know, understand, recognise 3 60, 9 73
gecnedan 5 knead 19 74
gecneordnes *f* study, accomplishment 4 257
gecnūwian *wv* pound 27 9
gecringan (-can) 3 fall (in battle), die 24 79, 34 250
gecunnian *wv* investigate 27 259
gecwēman *wv* please 4 165
gecwēmlīce *adv* agreeably 4 116
gecweðan 5 declare, agree, settle, resolve 16 61, 87, 579, 26 535; bequeath 16 55, 78, 152
gecwylman *wv* kill 5 113

gecynd *n* nature 2 349, 21 59
gecyssan *wv* kiss 26 1870
gecȳðan *wv* make known, manifest 26 2324; *intr* become known 9 25 (note)
gedǣlan *wv* divide, distribute, apportion; *intr* part, be divided 21 69, 30 697; dēaðe g. apportion to death 24 83
gedafenian *wv impers wd* be fitting, becoming 4 168, 7 15; *wa* (rare) 7 273
gedafenlīc *adj* fitting, suitable 4 339
gedālland *n* land held jointly 14 38
gedelf *n* digging 2 236
gedēfe *adj* meet, fitting 26 561
gedeorf *n* labour, trouble 5 36, 11 142
gedīgan *wv* survive, escape; benefit, profit 19 96; *w* fēore, ealdre 26 578, 1655
gedōn *av* cause, do, make, put, act, grant, carry through (a plan), manage (so that) 2 217, 316, 4 150, 186, 6 54, 7 406 (set in order), 9 60, 17 7, 19 96, 32 404; gedōn æt arrive at, reach 1 212, 10 20; eft gedōn restore 16 37
gedreccan *wv* afflict 12 56
gedrēfednes *f* tribulation, care; *pl* 9 11
gedrēog *n* keeping in good condition 11 158
gedrēosan 2 fall, perish; fail 24 36, 25 4
gedryht *f* band, troop 26 1672
gedrync *n* drinking 2 189
gedwild *n* error, heresy 11 9
gedwimorlīce *adv* illusively 11 76
gedwola *wm* error, heresy 8 23
gedwolgod *m* false god, idol 12 23
gedyrstlǣcan *wv* presume, dare 11 15, 16 18; *refl* 13 181
geēacnian *wv* add 16 532
geēadmētan (= geēaðmēdan) *wv* humble; *refl* 11 42
geeahtian *wv* estimate, value 14 129
geearnian *wv* earn, deserve 12 165
geearnung *f* merit; reward, act of kindness 7 147, 34 196
geednēowian (=-nīwian) *wv* renew, restore 10 61
geendian *wv* end, finish 2 243, 4 233, 8 25, 16 319, 481 (die)
geendung *f* end(ing); death 4 221, 16 511
geerian *wv* 'ear,' plough 16 357
gefægen *adj* fain, glad 1 50
gefæstnian *wv* fasten, secure 28 33
gefaran 6: *intr* go, journey; die 1 51, 2 158, 357
tr go through, experience, suffer 4 86, 322; take, capture, occupy 10 2
gefēa *wm* joy 9 56, 26 562, 30 1281
gefeald *n* domain 25 42
gefeallan 7 fall (down) 8 47, 27 67; fall a-doing, apply oneself to 4 199
gefeccan *wv* fetch, bring, carry off 2 322, 34 160
gefeoht *n* fight, battle 1 7, 2 312
gefeohtan 3 fight; win by fighting 1 70, 2 325, 34 129
gefēon 5 *cv*, *usu wg or d* rejoice 7 91, 401, 26 1624; *pt* gefeh 26 2298; *pl* gefēgon 26 1627
gefēra *wm* companion, comrade 1 35, 24 30, 34 229; *dp* gefēran 4 110
gefēran *wv*: *intr* go; fare 10 327
tr get (by going), obtain, meet with, attain to 10 91, 117, 353
gefēre *adj* accessible 29 4
geferian *wv* carry 26 1638
gefērscipe *m* fraternity, guild; retinue 7 152, 16 595
gefetian *wv* bring 1 277
gefēðrian *wv* load 18 11
gefliеman *wv* put to flight 1 85, 2 324
geflit *n* strife, contest 13 149; tō geflites emulously 4 28
gefōn 7 *cv* seize, capture 1 315, 5 64, 13 56
geforðian *wv* further, carry out 16 537
gefrǣge *adj* well known, renowned 29 3
gefrēfrian *wv* comfort 11 107
gefremman *wv* do, execute, accomplish, achieve 24 16, 26 551, 32 393
gefrēod v. frēogan
gefrēogan *wv* free 16 266 (from taxes or services)
gefreoge *n* traditional lore 29 29
gefrignan 3 learn, hear of 20 (vii) 2, 26 575, 27 246, 29 1; *pt pl* gefrugnon 22 13; gefrūnon 26 2, 28 76
gefultum(i)an *wv* help 4 24; *wd pers and* tō help to obtain 8 40, 16 564, 599
gefylce *n* division, army 1 78
gefyllan *wv* fill, complete 7 111, 19 12
gefyllan *wv* 'fell,' strike down 28 38; *pp wg* bereft 33 41
gefyrn *adv* formerly, long ago 1 126, 4 276, 9 99
gefyrndagas *mpl* days of yore 16 541
gegaderian (-orian) *wv* assemble, gather together 1 146; *refl* 10 23, 29; *intr* 1 212
gegān *av*: *intr* go, come, happen 9 137, 16 21
tr go, make; overrun, subdue, take 10 41, 26 1277
gegang *m* course 9 24
gegangan 7 go, come, approach; gain 27 54, 34 59, 35 288

gelȳfed *pp* weakened, advanced 7 275
gemæcca *wm* mate, consort 4 348
gemǣlan *wv* speak 34 230
gemǣne *adj* common 4 121, 21 54; 'minor' 16 586 (note)
gemænigfealdian *wv* multiply 19 12
gemǣre *n* boundary, frontier 2 281; *dp* gemǣran 4 11 (country)
gemǣrian *wv* fix bounds of; *pt* gemǣrude 16 201
gemǣte *adj* suitable in size, 'meet,' *fitting* 15 58
gemāna *wm* community, common property; intercourse, meeting 16 40, 33 40
gemaðel *n* talk(ing) 13 173
gemearcian *wv* mark, observe 19 5
gemēde *adj* agreeable, adequate, fair 16 289
gemeltan 3 melt away 26 1608
gemengan *wv* join, blend 4 193; *refl* 4 104
gemet *n* measure, measuring; law, manner 7 198, 208, 15 57; metre 7 305; æfter gemete *wg* according to 15 2
gemētan *wv* meet 1 69, 25 56, 30 731
gemetfæstnes *f* moderation, modesty 15 13
gemetgung *f* moderation 2 289
gemetlīce *adv* moderately 7 351
gemiltsian *wv wd* have mercy upon 4 66
gemiltsi(g)end *m* pitier 4 236
gemitting (=gemēting) *f* meeting 16 597
gemong *n* troop 26 1643
gemong *prep wd* among 3 97
gemonian *wv* remind 31 1314
gemōt *n* 'moot,' meeting, assembly; conflict 16 51, 34 199, 301
gemunan *swv*, *usu wg* remember, reflect upon 3 30, 8 27, 24 34, 26 1539, 28 28, 34 212; *opt* gemyne 7 206, 30 721
gemynd *fn* memory, recollection 3 3, 7 402, 24 51; of gemynde out of mind 9 22
gemyndewyrðe worthy of remembrance 7 438
gemyndgian *wv* remember 7 327
gemyndig *adj* mindful 4 21, 24 6, 27 74 (intent)
gēn(a) v. giēn
genacodian *wv* strip naked 7 155
genǣstan *wv* contend 20 (v) 10
geneahhe (genehe) *adv* sufficiently; abundantly; often 22 25, 24 56, 27 26, 34 269
genēalǣcan (-lēcan) *wv* draw nigh, approach 4 113, 13 200
genēat *m* comrade 34 310; vassal, tenant who works for a lord 1 327, 16 198
genemnan *wv* name 16 285
genēosian *wv* visit 11 104, 13 141
genēosung *f* visitation 11 108
generian *wv* save 1 42, 33 36
genēðan *wv* venture, risk 26 1656
genge *adj* prevailing 21 121
genihtsum *adj* abundant 15 60
genihtsumian *wv* suffice, abound 4 80, 7 161, 11 163
geniman 4 take 13 73, 25 39, 26 1302
genip *n* darkness, cloud 7 251
genīpan 1 become dark 24 96
genōg *adj* enough 2 183; *pl* 28 33
[genugan] *swv* suffice; *wg* 21 70
genȳdan *wv* compel 14 94
gēo (iū, giū, gū) *adv* formerly, once 3 3, 43, 7 94, 148, 405, 8 53, 11 61, 14 103, 24 22, 28 28
gēoc (ēoc) *f* help 25 25, 60
geofan v. gi(e)fan
geofon (geofen) *n* ocean, sea 21 52, 26 515
geofu v. gifu
geogoð (iuguð, iogoð) *f* youth; the younger warriors 3 62, 4 115, 15 14, 24 35, 26 1674
geogoðfeorh *mn* days of youth 26 537
geolca *wm* yolk 17 2
gēomor (-ur) *adj* sad 25 49, 27 87, 31 1310
gēomrung *f* lamentation 13 133
geond (gynd) *prep wa* throughout, (scattered) over 2 130, 4 91 (along), 10 130 (from), 180, 15 1 (in), 22 31, 24 3
geondhweorfan 3 pass through 24 51
ġeondlȳhtan *wv*: *tr* illumine 13 4; *intr* shine 13 7
geondscēawian *wv* survey, scan 24 52
geondsendan *wv* spread abroad 13 159
geondðencan *wv* contemplate, meditate on 24 60
geong (iung) *adj* young 4 71, 6 54, 20 (vi) 44, 25 13, 20, 28 39; *as noun* 4 109; *comp* gi(e)ngra 16 96, 399
geonge v. gongan
geongra (v. geong) *wm* servant 32 408
geopenian *wv* open 13 109
georn *adj* eager 3 10, 24 69, 34 73
georne *adv* eagerly, well 3 10, 24 52; *sup* best 12 154
geornful *adj* eager, zealous 7 172, 13 70 (note), 34 274
geornfulnes *f* eagerness, zeal 7 6

georn̄līce *adv* eagerly, diligently, attentively 7 58, 11 21, 34 265
georn(n)es *f* eagerness, zeal 7 414
gēosceaftgāst *m* doomed spirit 25 1266
gēotan 2 pour (forth, in) 17 9
gēr v. gēar
gerād *n* condition 16 87; *pl* 16 312
gerǣcan *wv* stretch forth; reach, get at, hit; take 1 149, 10 19, 21 92, 26 556, 34 142, 158; *pt* gerāhte 2 238
gerǣdan *wv* advise, plan, determine, decide upon, order 10 86, 34 36; *pp* gerǣdod 16 598
gerǣde *n* trappings 34 190
gerǣden *f* condition 16 37
gerecc(e)an *wv* subdue, make subject, hand over; decide, declare, decree, command, confiscate 8 20, 16 163, 335, 454; *pt* gerahton 16 217, tō rihte gerehton rightly decided 16 72; explain, interpret 8 4, 15 35
gereccen(n)es *f* narrative, interpretation 7 425
gerede v. gierwan
gerēfa *wm* high official, reeve, sheriff 1 326, 14 94
gerendrian *wv* strip off 17 13
gerēnian *wv* adorn 3 114, 34 161
gereord *n* speech, language 11 7
gereord(e) *f* meal, feast 4 133, 15 17
gereording *f* meal 5 165
geresp *adj* proved; g. weorðan be brought home 14 126
gerestan *wv* rest, repose 7 358; *refl* 4 241
gerēðru *npl* oars, for rowing and steering 1 112
gerīdan 1 ride over 16 224
gerihtan wv set right, correct 11 21
gerihte *n* straight direction; right, due, duty, service; rite, religious worship 12 21, 34, 16 354; *pl* last offices 11 102; on gerihta straight on 16 370
gerihtlǣcan *wv* make straight, rectify 11 25
geripan 1 reap; *pt* gerypon 1 267
geripian *wv* ripen 11 141
gerisan 1 be fitting 21 64
gerisenlīc *adj* suitable, fitting 7 258; *comp* 7 54
gerisenlīce *adv* suitably; *comp* 7 78
gerisenu *npl* what is fitting, dues 12 38
gerisne *adj* fit, meet, becoming 16 174
gerōsod (*pp*) of roses 17 50
gerȳman *wv* open up; make room 28 89, 34 93
gesægen v. gesegen
gesǣlan *wv* happen, befall 6 58, 16 215, 26 574
gesǣlig *adj* happy, blessed, prosperous 4 261, 20 (vi) 64, 32 411
gesǣliglīc *adj* happy, blessed 3 4
gesǣlignes *f* happiness 9 57
gesǣlð *f* happiness, welfare, good fortune 4 24, 6 65, 10 310
gesalde v. gesellan
gesceaphwīl (æ > ea) *f* fated hour 26 26
gesceaft *f* creature, creation; world; decree 6 13, 24 107, 26 1622, 30 728
gesceap *n creature, created thing,* creation 6 16, 7 331; fate, destiny 20 (i) 7
gescēawian *wv* look; grant 22 33
gescēotan 2 dart into, hurry to 26 2310
gesceððan 6 *wpv wd* scathe, injure 26 1587
gescomian *wv* be ashamed, repent 30 713
gescot *n* scot, payment 16 594
gescrȳdan *wv* clothe 4 138
gescyldan *wv* shield, protect 8 117
gescyldnes *f* protection 11 87
gescyppan 6 *wpv* create 6 14
gesēc(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, go to, attain, attack 7 234, 26 2275, 34 287
gesecgan *wv* say, tell 2 239, 34 120
gesegen (gesægen) *f* statement, report, tradition 7 405, 9 3
geseglian *wv* sail to, get by sailing 2 137; v. gesiglan
gesegnian (gesēnian) *wv* sign with the sign of the cross, 'bless' 17 27; *refl* 7 380
geselda *wm* comrade 24 53
gesellan (gesyllan) *wv* give, give up, pay 1 56, 14 140, 16 201, 22 41, 26 1901, 34 184; sell 6 93, 12 80
gesēman *wv* reconcile 34 60
gesēon 5 *cv* see, behold 2 86, 3 38, 7 27, 9 59, 24 46, 26 571, 1875 (note); judge, hold, to be 7 38
gesēoðan 2 'seethe,' boil 17 21
geset *n* seat 24 93
geset(ed)nes, gesetenes *f* institution, ordinance; will, grant; literary composition *or* work 7 195, 11 16, 16 12
gesettan *wv* place, lay, set, settle, establish, people, fill; appoint 7 124, 10 197, 16 263, 505, 535, 28 67, 32 364; *pp* geseted 9 81; eft g. repeople 32 396; write, compose 7 387
gesewenlīc *adj* visible 8 118
gesib(b) *adj* related, akin, *as noun* kinsman 12 60
gesiene *adj* visible, evident, plain 12 50, 26 1255, 28 46

gesiglan *wv* sail (to), get by sailing 2 64, 68
gesihð *f* sight, a thing seen 7 386, 11 45, 28 41
gesittan 5: *intr* sit (down), settle, establish oneself 11 63; *w refl d* 21 58, 24 111
tr sit on, occupy 16 501; complete 1 167
gesīð (gesīðð) *m* comrade in a journey, companion; retainer 21 58, 22 3, 26 29, 1297
gesīðcund *adj* holding the rank, *or* belonging to the family, of a *gesīð* 14 58 (note)
gesīðmægen *n* troop of warriors 21 89
geslēan 6 *cv* win by fighting 33 4
gēsne (=gǣsne) *adj* deprived of (*wg*), barren; dead 27 112 (note), 279
gesomnian *wv* assemble, collect 7 309, 10 182, 16 576; *refl* join together 14 116
gesomnung *f* assembly, congregation; guild 7 141, 16 576
gespong *n* clasp, fastening 32 377
gesprec *n* speech, discussion 7 19
gesprecan 5 speak, utter 23 15
gespringan 3: *intr* spring forth 26 1667
tr cause to spring up; word g. earn a bad reputation 21 65
gespurnan 3 'spurn,' strike against 31 1308
gestǣlan *wv* impute 32 391
gestæððignes *f* staidness 15 13
gestandan 6: *intr* stand; *tr* attack, assail 8 61, 28 63, 34 171
gestaðolian *wv* establish, restore; make steadfast 4 39, 264, 8 114
gesteal *n* structure, frame 24 110
gesteppan 6 *wpv* step 26 2289
gesthūs (=gyst-) *n* inn 4 240
gestīgan 1: *intr* ascend, mount 28 34; *usu. tr* climb to, reach, go on board 7 234, 31 1302
gestrangian *wv* strengthen 8 115
gestrēon *n* property, treasure; profit 2 207, 5 136
gestrȳnan *wv* gain, acquire 16 40
gestȳran *wv* restrain, withhold *wg rei and d pers* 27 60
gesund *adj* sound, safe and sound, unharmed; favourable 1 35, 21 58, 26 1628
gesundfulnes *f* health, prosperity 16 577
geswencan *wv* afflict, torment 4 277
gesweorcan 3 grow dark, be troubled 24 59
geswerian 6 *wpv* swear 4 359
geswētan *wv* sweeten 17 68
geswīcan 1: *wg* cease, desist from 10 128, 20 (v) 12; *wd* fail 25 2
geswinc *n* toil 6 46, 32 317
geswutelian *wv* make manifest, bewray 4 131
gesyngian *wv* sin, err 4 180
gesyntu *f* soundness; prosperity, salvation 7 35, 27 90
gēt v. gȳt
getācnung *f* token, sign 15 30
getæl *n* number, series 7 325
getanglīce *adv* close together 15 14
getenge *adj* resting on 20 (ii) 4
getēon 2 *cv* draw, attract, reduce 2 319, 8 106, 13 49, 209
getēon *wv* prepare, arrange; ordain 21 71, 26 2295
getimbre *n* building 7 93
getimbr(i)an *wv* build; edify 7 122, 10 2, 15 42
getimbrung *f* edification 15 35
getīmian *wv impers wd* befall 11 95
getinge *adj* eloquent, persuasive 9 48
getingnes *f* eloquence 11 90
getīðian *wv* grant *wg* 11 145
getoht *n* battle 34 104
getrēowe *adj* trusty 9 7
getrēowian *wv* trust, rely 7 5
getrum *n* army, company 21 63
getruma *wm* troop 1 80
getrūwian *wv* trust 2 280; *wg* 26 2322
getrymman *wv* strengthen, fortify 7 229, 375
getrȳwlīce *adv* truly, faithfully 12 63
getrȳwð *f* truth, fidelity 12 6
getwǣfan *wv*, *wa and g* sever, sunder 23 23 (divert), 26 1658 (ended), 1908
getwǣman *wv* separate, cause to cease (from) *wg* 25 48
getyhtan *wv* incite, urge on 5 49
getȳn *wv* instruct, educate 2 312
geðafa *wm* assenter; content 16 47, 299
geðafian *wv* permit, consent 7 20, 107, 27 60
geðafung *f* assent 7 40
geðah v. geðicgan
geðang v. geðonc
geðeaht *fn* thought, counsel 7 19
geðeahtere *m* counsellor 7 56
geðeahtung *f* counsel 16 28
geðencan *wv* think, think of, remember, consider, reflect on 3 20, 4 85, 19 85, 24 58, 88, 32 12, 31
geðēodan *wv* join, associate 7 324
geðēode *n* language, tongue 2 87, 3 36, 45; tribe 2 212
geðēodnes *f* association 7 264 (note)
geðēon 1 *cv* thrive, prosper, profit 7 12, 21 85
geðicg(e)an 5 *wpv* receive, accept 1 21; *pt* geðah 22 40

geðinge *n* issue 28 515 (note)
geðingian *wv* intercede for, arrange 16 472, 30 717
geðōht *m* thought 22 22
geðolian *wv* suffer 34 6
geðonc *mn* thought; heart 25 2332, 34 13; geðang 6 34
geðoncian *wv*, *wg rei (and d pers)* thank 16 475, 34 173
geðrang *n* throng 34 299
geðringan 3 bound 26 1912
geðristian *wv* dare 5 116
geðrūen *pp* forged 26 1285
geðūht v. ðyncan
geðungen *adj (pp)* distinguished 1 298, 9 21
geðwǣre *adj* harmonious, peaceful 21 57
geðyld *f* patience 14 14
geðyldig *adj* patient 24 65
geðyn *wv* press, coerce 20 (ix) 14
geðyncðu *f* dignity, honour 3 98
geðȳwe *adj* customary 26 2332
geunnan *swv*, *often wg rei* grant, permit 9 39, 11 136, 144, 16 561, 19 80, 26 1661, 27 90
geūtian *wv* banish 10 201
gewadan 6 go 34 157
gewǣdian *wv* dress, equip 10 104, 15 8
gewanian *wv* diminish 12 25
gewarnian *wv* warn 10 356
gewealc *n* rolling, welter 4 50
geweald *n* power, control, command, dominion, sway 1 75, 10 370, 20 (v) 14, 26 1610, 34 178; *dp* gewealdon 2 319
gewealdan 7 control *wg* 27 103
gewealden *adj (pp)* inconsiderable, small 1 179
geweaxan 7 grow, increase 21 85
gewǣde (ǣ=ǣ) *n* clothing 20 (i) 4
gewelhwǣr *adv* everywhere 12 29
gewelhwylc *adjp* every 12 53
gewel(l)gian *wv* enrich 2 359
gewemming *f* defilement 13 150
gewemmodlīce *adv* corruptly 5 3
gewendan *wv* turn, direct; go 4 235, 10 248 (turn away), 32 428 (compass); *w refl d* return 4 118; *w refl a* turn, go 4 330, 342
geweorc *n* work; edifice, military work, camp 1 136, 7 424, 24 87
geweorpan 3 pass by 21 77
geweorðan (gewurðan) 3 become, happen, be 4 3, 10 307, 29 41, 32 387 (note)
impers 13 101 (note); *wa pers and g rei* appear 26 1598; *wa pers* 27 260 (note)
gewīcian *wv* dwell, encamp 1 147
gewider *n* weather 15 45
gewiht *n* weight 4 227
gewilnian *wv* desire 4 335
gewin(n) *n* toil, labour, hardship; strife, battle, war 2 181, 7 160, 8 58, 28 65, 29 55
gewinnan 3 gain by fighting, win, conquer 8 60, 32 401, 34 125
gewīsian *wv* point out 16 220
gewislīce *adv* certainly, plainly 4 176
gewis(s) *adj* certain 7 390
gewissian *wv* direct, guide 8 112
gewita *wm* witness, accessory, accomplice 14 19
gewitan *swv* know, find out 4 124
gewītan 1 *often w refl d* go, depart, die 2 260, 16 470, 24 95, 26 26, 1274
gewītende *adj (prp)* transient 9 56
gewitennes *f* departure 7 349
gewitloca *wm* mind 3 168, 27 69
gewitnes *f* knowledge, witness, witnessing, evidence, testimony, cognizance, concurrence 14 18, 16 29, 61, 62
gewit(t) *n* intellect, understanding, right mind 8 96
gewittig *adj* sane 11 112
gewrecan 5 avenge 2 296, 27 92, 34 208
gewrit *n* writing, document, treatise 2 310, 4 285, 29 30
gewrixlan *wv* obtain (by exchange) 32 335
gewrixle *n* exchange 28 1304
gewuna *wm* wont, custom 7 188
gewuna *adj indecl* wonted, accustomed 10 256
gewundian *wv* wound 1 16
gewunelīce *adv* customarily 15 70
gewunian *wv* *intr* dwell *wd* 20 (ix) 2; *tr* dwell with 26 22
be wont, in the habit of 7 130, 11 27; *w inf* 7 201, 9 76
gewurðan v. geweorðan
gewyldan *wv* subdue, rule 16 498
gewylde *adj* in the power *or* possession of, under the control of *wd* 16 38
gewyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, produce, fashion, compose; effect, bring about 2 215, 7 340, 14 126 (commit), 26 20, 1578, 28 31, 32 365
gewyrdan *wv* injure, destroy 29 19
gewyrht *n* work, deed, desert, transgression 12 91, 14 125, 30 728
giddian *wv* sing, recite 25 45
gied(d) *n* song 20 (vii) 3, 30 719
gi(e)fan 5 give 1 49, 4 224, 26 49; geofendum Criste by the gift of Christ 9 1
gi(e)fstōl *m* gift-seat, throne 21 60, 24 44, 26 2327

gi(e)ldan (geldan) 3 pay, pay for, requite 2 105, 107, 14 49, 53, 74, 26 11, 27 263
gi(e)lp *mn* boasting, arrogance 3 124, 10 273, 24 69
gīeman *wv, usu wg* care for, heed, take notice of 3 104, 11 80, 32 346, 34 192
gīemelēas *adj* careless 11 22
gīemen *f* care, heed, diligence 3 142, 7 410, 416
gīeming(c) *f* care 9 78
gīen, gēn(a) *adv* yet, still 7 95, 20 (vi) 58, 32 413
gierwan *wv* prepare, adorn 3 166, 21 69, 28 77; *pt* gerede 2 353
giestron *adv* yesterday 20 (vi) 44
gif *conj* if 2 138, 25 32; gief 16 595
gifend *m* giver 4 30
gifernes *f* greed(iness) 12 124
gifeðe *adj* granted, given (by fate or God) 25 25, 26 555
gifian *wv* give presents 10 136
Gifola *wm* Giver 18 34
gifre *adj* greedy 21 70, 26 1277
gifu (geofu) *f* gift; grace 6 33, 21 84, 26 1271
gimfæst (=ginfæst) *adj* ample 26 1271
gim(m) *m* gem, jewel 3 121, 35 284
girnan *wv* yearn, desire, beg 4 261, 7 393; *wg* 10 336, 399
girstandæg *adv* yesterday 4 257; v. giestron
gīs(e)l *m* hostage 1 23, 34 265
gīslian *wv* give (send) hostages 10 133
git v. ðū
gītsung *f* avarice 12 123
giū v. gēo
glæd *adj* glad; kind, gracious 16 510
glædlice *adv* gladly 7 366
glæs *n* glass 5 131
glappe *wf* burdock, buckbean? 19 9
glēaw *adj* penetrating, wise 20 (vii) 6, 24 73, 29 29
glēd *f* 'gleed,' live coal, fire 17 35, 26 2312
glengan *wv* adorn, beautify 16 519
glenge *m* ornament 3 117
glēowian (=glīw-) *wv* jest 7 362
glīdan 1 glide 26 515, 33 15
glīwstæf *m* joy 24 52
gnīdan 1 rub, pulverise 17 43
gnornian *wv* mourn 34 315
gnornsorg *f* sorrow 31 1309
gnornung *f* mourning 2 295
God, god *m* God *n* god 7 35, 26 13
gōd *n* good (thing), good gift; *pl* goods 7 324, 26 20, 27 32
gōd *adj* good 16 554, 26 11
godbearn *n* god-child 12 76
godcund *adj* religious, divine 3 4, 7 197
godcundlice *adv* divinely 7 138
godcundnes *f* divinity, Godhead 7 25; sacred office 16 247
godfyrht *adj* God-fearing, pious 12 141
gōdian *wv*: *intr* become better, improve; gōdiende wurðan = gōdian 12 16; *tr* enrich, endow 4 245, 16 513
gōdnes *f* goodness 11 5
godsibb *m* godparent 12 75
godspel(l) *n* gospel 11 164
godspellic *adj* gospel 11 12
godspeltraht *m* gospel commentary 11 164
godsunu *m* godson 1 41
godweb *n* fine cloth, purple 3 140
gold *n* gold 24 32, 28 77
goldgifa *m* gold-giver, prince 27 279
goldhord *nm* treasury 4 223
goldsele *m* gold-hall 26 1253
goldðēof *m* stealer of gold 14 103
goldwine *m* gold-friend, prince 24 22
goldwlanc *adj* brave with gold 26 1881
gōma *wm* palate 20 (vi) 58
gombe (? *wf* ?) tribute 26 11
gomen *n* sport, joy 31 1328
gomol *adj* old 26 1595
gong *m* going, journey, walk 11 48, 14 73, 20 (vi) 72, 26 1884; bed (of a river) 2 237
gongan 7 go, depart 7 179, 356, 20 (iv) 9, 21 125 (take place), 34 3; 1 *s pr* geonge (North.) 20 (iv) 2; *pt* gang 26 1295
gor *n* dung, dirt 20 (vi) 72
gōs *f* goose; *pl* gees 14 80
grǣdig *adj* greedy 33 64
græf *n* style (for writing) 16 82
grǣg *adj* grey 33 64
græsmolde (=gærs-) *f* grassy plain 26 1881
grāf *nm* grove 16 371
grafan 6 dig; 1 *s pr* græfe 20 (iv) 2
grāp *f* grip, clutch 26 555
grēat *adj* great 14 107, 32 384
grēatnes *f* greatness, size 15 54
gremian *wv* anger, enrage 34 138
grēne *adj* green 9 77, 20 (iv) 9, 29 13
grēot *m* grit, sand, earth 31 1309, 34 315
grēotan 2 weep 28 70
grētan *wv* greet, salute 3 1, 24 52
grim(m) *adj* grim, savage; dire 6 47, 22 23, 26 555
grimme *adv* grimly, fiercely 13 44
grindan 3: *tr* grind; *intr* grind, grate 17 64, 31 1309, 34 109

grindel *m* bar 32 384
gripe *m* grip 25 45 (hilt?)
gristbitian *wv* gnash the teeth 27 271
grið *n* truce, peace 10 197, 34 35
griðian *wv* protect 12 32
griðlēas *adj* unprotected 12 36
grom *adj* angry; hostile 2 229, 34 262; *as noun* enemy 34 100
grome *adv* angrily, fiercely 21 52
grōwan 7 grow, bring forth 21 73
grund *m* ground, earth, bottom 11 36, 20 (IV) 2, 26 2294
grundbūend *m* earth-dweller 33 288
grundlēas *adj* bottomless, boundless 22 15, 32 390
grymetian *wv* grunt 8 89
gryre *m* terror 26 591
gryreleōð *n* song of terror 34 285
gū v. gēo
guma *wm* man 26 20, 30 719
gumdryhten *m* lord of men 26 1642
gūð *f* war, battle 26 527, 34 13; *d* gūðe in battle 26 603
gūðbill *n* war-sword 25 45 (note)
gūðcearu *f* war-sorrow 26 1258
gūðcyning *m* war-king 26 2335
gūðhafoc *m* war-hawk, eagle 33 64
gūðplega *wm* war-play, battle 34 61
gūðrǣs *m* storm of battle 26 1577
gūðrinc *m* warrior 26 1881, 34 138
gūðsceaða *wm* battle-foe 26 2318
gūðwērig *adj* war-weary, dead 26 1586
gydene *wf* (Siev. § 258 N. 2) goddess 8 71
gylden *adj* golden 9 14, 26 47
gylian, gyllan *wv* yell 27 25
gylpan 3 boast, exult 26 586, 33 44
gylpword *n* boastful word, boast 34 274
gylt *m* guilt 11 48
gynd v. geond
gyrd (gerd) *f* 'yard,' rod, staff; measure of length 5 158, 16 362, 18 12
gyrdan *wv* gird 7 86
gyrdel *m* girdle 15 82
gyst (gæst) *m* guest, stranger, enemy 26 1602, 1893, 34 86
gystern *n* guest-chamber 27 40
gȳt (gȳta, gēt) *adv* yet, still 4 101, 16 341, 26 47, 28 28
gytesǣl *m* joy at wine-pouring 27 22

habban *wv* (nabban *neg form*) have 1 3, 19 91; *pr*, 1 *s* hæbbe 4 312, habbe 4 77, hafa 25 34 (note); 3 *s* hæfð 32 361, hafað 32 363; *pl* habbað 32 377, hæbbað 32 313; *d inf* hæbbenne 15 73; *pp* hæfd received 7 166
nabban 4 281, 15 78, 19 93, 32 360
hacod *m* pike (fish) 5 95
hād *m* rank, office, (holy) orders; condition, quality 3 4, 68, 26 1297, 31 1335
hādbryce *m* violation of holy orders 12 127
hādian *wv* ordain; *pp* in holy orders 10 415
hādung *f* ordination 7 110
hæft *m* captive, servant 27 263
hæftan *wv* bind, lay in fetters, take captive 3 125, 13 106, 27 116, 32 380, 385
hæfting *f* 13 105 (note)
hæftnȳd *f* captivity 9 36
hægl v. hagol
hæglfaru *f* hail-storm 24 105
hægsteald *m* bachelor, liegeman, young warrior 25 1889 (note)
hǣlan *wv* heal 28 85
hæle, hæleð *m* man, hero, warrior 24 73, 105, 26 1646, 34 249
Hǣlend *m* Saviour 13 182
hǣl(u) *f* health, welfare, salvation 1 46, 4 17, 13 34, 120
hǣr *n* hair 17 42
hærfest (her-, -fæst) *m* harvest, autumn 1 166, 16 356
hæring *m* herring 5 101
hærnflota *wm* (sea-)ship 31 1307
hǣs *f* command 4 232, 7 421
hǣtan *wv* heat 17 62
hǣtu *f* heat 29 17, 32 389
hǣðen *adj* heathen 1 43, 21 131, 28 2276, 27 98; *as noun* 4 208
hafela *wm* head 26 1614
hafenian *wv* heave, uplift 26 1573, 34 42
hafoc *m* hawk 20 (VI) 67
haga *wm* hedge, homestead 16 375
hagol, hægl *m* hail 24 48, 29 16
hāl *adj* hale, whole, unhurt 19 70, 34 292
hālettan *wv* hail 7 284
hālga *wm* (of hālig) saint 8 111, 13 28, 16 554; *dp* hālgum 16 10
hālgian *wv* consecrate 7 21
hālian *wv* heal 17 12
hālig *adj* holy 3 93, 6 109, 16 160 (note), 25 59, 27 98, 31 1290; *pl* hālle 13 21
hālignes *f* holiness, religion 7 73; sanctuary 12 36
hāligwæter *n* holy water 19 10
hals, halsian v. heals, healsian
hālwende *adj* healing, salutary 7 387
hām *m* home(stead), dwelling *loc* 1 156, 2 76, 21 97, 27 121; manor, estate, hamlet 16 104 (note on 101); *as adv* home(wards) 4 235, 19 91, 26 1601
hām(henn) *f* domestic (fowl) 17 57

hamm *m* piece of pasture land, enclosure, dwelling 16 383
hāmweard(es) *adv* homewards 1 48, 2 267
hār *adj* 'hoar,' old and grey 16 391, 24 82, 25 49
hara *wm* hare 5 58
haransprecel viper's bugloss 17 29
hās *adj* hoarse (*dialect* hoast) 5 32
hasupād *adj* grey-coated 33 62
hāt *adj* hot 7 153, 17 48, 20 (vi) 57, 26 1616, 31 1310, 32 362
hātan 7 order, command; call, name, declare 1 9, 13 177, 16 337; *pt* hēht 26 2337; hēt 27 32, 34 62; *pp pl* hātne 8 18
hātte, -on *passive, pr and pt* 2 278, 4 318, 6 23, 16 198, 20 (iii) 10
hāte *adv* hotly, fiercely 27 94, 31 1304
hātheort *adj* passionate 24 66
hatian *wv* hate 26 2319
hāwian *wv* look, gaze 10 217
hē, hēo, hit *pron* he, she, it; they 1 16, 2 130, 26 15; *often refl* 1 37, 128, 24 1; *asm* hiene 1 4; *asf* hīo 2 357; hig 4 175; hȳ 21 65; *pl* hig 4 33, 13 48, 26 1596; hȳ 4 271; hēo, hīo 7 166, 17 40, 32 308; hīa 16 8; *dp* heom 4 216
hēafedburg *f* chief town, capital 2 359
hēafod *n* head 16 378, 24 43, 26 1590; hēofod 21 68
hēafodbæð *n* head-bath 17 38
hēafodbolster *n* bolster 15 74
hēafodbotl *n* chief messuage, manor house, ancestral seat 16 568
hēafodmǣg *m* near kinsman 26 588
hēafodman(n) *m* leader 10 388
hēafodwund *f* head-wound 14 139
hēah *adj* high 8 61 (rough), 24 82, 26 48, 29 23; *pl* hēa 2 332, 29 32; *wk d* hēan 27 43, 32 358; *comp* hīera 1 306, hīerra 3 67, hȳra 7 438 (more famous), hērra 29 28; *sup* hȳhst 30 716; hēhst 13 32, 27 94, 32 344
hēahburg *f* chief town, capital 8 38
hēahfæder *m* patriarch 13 11
hēahgerēfa *wm* high reeve 10 201
hēahgestrēon *n* splendid treasure 26 2302
hēahreced *mn* high building, vault 19 32
hēahsetl *n* high seat, throne 21 70
hēahðrym(m) *m* great glory 31 1298
hēahðungen (*pp*) of high rank 2 186
hēahwita *wm* high councillor 10 328
healdan 7: *tr* hold, keep; restrain; preserve, protect 10 383, 16 84, 182, 468 (behave to), 19 91, 21 122, 24 14, 26 2279, 29 45
intr hold out; hold, agree 10 343, 21 58
healdend *m* protector, lord 27 290
healf *f* half, side 1 146, 20 (iv) 9, 26 1305; on ðā healfe from that quarter 26 1675; be healfe *wd* beside 34 152, 318
healf *adj* half 1 52, 114, 155, 2 187, 16 326, 27 105
healfeald *adj* half-grown 17 59
hēalic *adj* high, lofty, profound; excellent 3 89, 137, 15 27
hēalīce *adv* to a high degree 8 129
heall *f* hall 4 210, 26 1288
healm *n* haulm, thatching straw, thatched roof 14 68
heals *m* neck 32 385, 34 141
healsian *wv* entreat, conjure 7 214, 8 11
healsrefeðer *f* pillow-feather, down 20 (vi) 80
healsung *f* entreaty 9 109
healt *adj* halt, lame 13 42
hēan *adj* despised, poor, mean, abject 24 23, 26 1274
hēanes *f* height 7 176
hēanlic *adj* base, ignominious 34 55
hēap *m* heap, company, crowd 20 (viii) 4, 26 1627
heard *adj* hard, severe; hardy, warlike 4 7, 26 540, 32 373, 34 33, 266
hearde *adv* hard 27 116
heardecg *adj* hard-edged 26 1288
heardlīce *adv* valiantly 34 261
heardnebba *wadj* hard-beaked 11 143
heardnes *f* hardness 11 130
hearm *m* harm, damage; insult 10 229, 26 1892, 32 268
hearmscearu *f* punishment 32 432
hearpe *wf* harp 4 190, 7 278
hearpenægl *m* plectrum 4 210
hearpestreng *m* harp-string 4 211
hearpian *wv* harp 4 192
hearra *wm* lord, master; Lord 27 56, 32 339
hēarsumnes v. hȳrsumnes
heasewe *adv* grey(ly) 20 (vi) 61 (note)
heaðogrim *adj* battle-grim 26 548
heaðolāc *n* battle-play 26 584
heaðolind *f* battle-shield (of linden wood) 33 6
heaðorǣs *m* rush of battle 26 526
heaðoswāt *m* blood shed in battle 26 1606
heaðowǣde *n* armour 26 39
heaðowelm (=-wylm) *m* (battle-surge) fierce flame 32 324
heaðuwērig *adj* battle-weary 25 49

hēawan 7 hew (down), kill 23 17, 27 259, 34 224
hebban 6 [illegible] raise 26 [illegible]
hefen-, hefon- v. heofon-
hefig adj heavy, weighty, severe 20 (vi) 74, 24 45; wk d hefian 25 [illegible]
hefigian wv become heavy 7 228
hefignes f heaviness, affliction 7 231
hefigtȳme adj grievous 25 151
hege m hedge, fence 7 73, 34 44
hēh v. hēah
hēht v. hātan
hēhðu (ē=īe) f height 32 321
hell f hell 6 46, 28 258; g helle 32 319, hell 32 331 (note)
helldor n hell-gate 32 380
hellebryne m hell-fire 27 115
hellegāst m hell-ghost 25 1274
hellic adj hellish 13 3
hellsceaða wm hell-foe, devil 34 180
helm m protection, covering; helmet; protector, lord 10 303, 21 74, 26 1156, 1623, 30 722
help f help, aid, succour 10 49, 24 16, 25 59
helpan 3 help: wg 12 167, 16 244; wd 26 2340
hengen f stocks, prison 14 133
henn f hen 14 81; wilda hænna pheasants 17 57
hen(n)fugol m hen 16 5
hēofod v. hēafod
heofon mf (often pl), heofone wf heaven, sky 6 18, 11 47, 19 78, 24 107, 25 505, 32 339
heofonlic adj heavenly 3 123, 7 222, 31 1284
heofonrīce n kingdom of heaven 7 294
heofontungol n luminary, star, of heaven 29 32
heolfor mn gore 28 1302
heolstor n darkness 24 23
heolstor adj dark 27 121
heolstorcofa wm dark chamber 29 49
heom v. hē
heonon adv hence 23 20, 29 1, 32 415
heononforð adv henceforth 11 164
heord f herd, flock; care, custody 3 90, 7 281
hēored v. hīred
heorra 34 204 v. hearra
heort m hart, stag 5 57
heorte wf heart 11 159, 24 49, 27 87
heorð m hearth 14 68
heorðgenēat m hearth comrade 26 1580, 34 204
heorðwerod n body of retainers 34 24 (note)
heoru m sword 25 1285
heorugrimm adj fiercely grim, terrible 20 (vi) 55

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
hēr adv here 1 1, [illegible] 27 96
[illegible] adv [illegible], below 32 [illegible]
[illegible] adv [illegible], below 32 [illegible]
hērbūend m dweller here on earth 27 9[illegible]
here m raiding army, army; host 1 68 (note), 13 221, 235, 34 [illegible]; g heriges 1 145, 153; pl hergas 2 84; harrying 12 53
herebēacen n war-beacon 25 [illegible]
hereflȳma m fugitive from battle 33 23
heregeat, wn pl heregeatwa f, -geatu n war-gear, armour, 'heriot' 16 430, 34 45
herehȳð, -hūð f plunder 1 160, 10 106
herelāf f remnant of an army 33 47
herenes f praise 7 292
heretoga (-toha) wm general, commander, leader 8 28, 13 36
herewǣde n armour 26 1897
hergað m harrying 1 186
hergian wv harry, ravage, plunder; get by plundering, carry away captive 1 199, 247, 2 119, 9 117
herian wv praise 4 112, 7 12, 294
herig m temple 7 89; pl hergas 7 74
hering f praise 3 125
hērinne adv herein 32 436
hērra v. hēah
hers? f millet 19 56 (note)
hete m hatred 12 55
hetelic adj hateful 26 1267
hetelīce adv excessively 12 89
hetetoncol adj hostile, malign 27 105
hētol adj hating, violent 12 134
hettend m enemy 33 10
hīd f hide (measure of land) 7 121, 14 70
hider adv hither 34 57
hīeran wv hear, learn 26 38, 31 1298; obey wd 7 37, 26 10; belong 2 150, 162, 10 58
hīeremonn m hearer, parishioner 3 90
hig v. hē
hig interj O 5 36
hīg n hay 5 35
higen v. hīwan
higian wv strive, be intent 3 141
hild f battle 25 4, 27 250, 34 33
hildebill n (battle-)sword 26 557
hildedēor adj bold in battle 26 1646
hildefrōfor f battle-help, sword 25 44
hildegicel m battle-icicle, drop of metal 26 1606

hilderinc *m* warrior 26 1307, 28 61
hildewǣpen *n* battle-weapon 26 39
hildewrǣsn *f* war-fetter 35 292
hilt *mn* hilt; *pl* 26 1574 (note), 1614
hīna v. hīwan
hindan *adv* from behind 1 236
hindeweard *adj* hinder, the back of 20 (iv) 15
hindrian *wv* hinder 10 221
hinsīð *m* departure, death 27 117, 31 1331
hīred (hēored) *m* household, family; community, convent 14 18, 16 244
hīrēdmon(n) m household retainer 34 261 (note)
hīðan *wv* plunder, ravage 35 292
hīw *n* appearance; 'hue,' colour 3 122, 152
hīwan (hīgan) *mpl* members of a family, *or* of a religious house 16 2, 7; *gp* hīna 16 205; *dp* hīgen 16 203
hīwian *wv* 'hue,' colour 10 83
hīwisc *n* family, household 16 355
hladan 6 pile up, load 4 35, 26 1897; draw (water) 3 166, 173
hlǣfdige *wf* lady 4 294
hlǣnian *wv* make lean, starve 3 149
hlæst *m* load, freight 5 122, 26 52
hlæstan *wv* lade, load; adorn; *pp* gehlæst(ed) 27 36, 31 1307
hlǣw *m* mound 26 2296, 29 25
hlāf *m* 'loaf,' bread 9 77, 15 36, 16 5
hlāfhwǣte *m* bread-wheat 16 357
hlāfmæsse (hlāmmesse) *f* Lammas, 1st of August 2 338, 10 334
hlāford *m* lord, master 1 33, 16 396, 22 39, 26 2283, 28 44
hlāforddōm *m* lordship, authority 16 240
hlāfordlēas *adj* lordless 34 251
hlāfordsearu *f* treason against a master 14 86
hlāfordswica *wm* traitor 12 69
hlāfordswice *m* treason, treachery 12 69
hlēapan 7 leap 7 86
hleonian (eo=i) *wv* lean; rest 29 25
hlēor *n* cheek 21 66
hlēordropa *wm* cheek-drop, *i.e.* tear 31 1315
hlēosceorp *n* sheltering dress 20 (i) 5
hlēoðor *n* sound, melody, song 29 12, 31 1293
hlēoðrian *wv* shout, cry aloud, speak 7 250, 34 172 (*foot*)
hlēo(w) *m* shelter, protection; protector 20 (v) 5, 22 41, 34 74
hlēowfæst *adj* sheltered 15 46
hlēowð *f* shelter 11 151
hlifian *wv* tower (aloft) 26 1898, 28 85
hlihhan 6 *wpv* laugh 33 47; *pt* hlōh 27 23, 34 147
hlinc *m* rising ground, ridge 29 25
hlīsful *adj* famous 11 119
hlið *n* cliff, slope, hill 23 21, 26 1892
hlosnian *wv* listen (for) *wg* 11 29
hlōð *f* band, troop 1 151, 14 22
hlūd *adj* loud 3 172
hlūde *adv* loudly 20 (viii) 4
hlūt(t)or *adj* clear clean, pure 3 172, 7 147, 32 397
hlȳdan *wv* shout, vociferate 27 23
hlynnan *wv* make a noise, shout 27 23
hlyst *f* hearing 14 146
hnesce *adj* soft 35 286; *comp* 20 (vi) 80
hnīgan 1 bend, bow down 28 59
hoclǣf (=-lēaf) *n* mallow 17 71
hōcor *m* derision 12 140
hōcorwyrde *adj* derisive, scornful 12 136
hof *n* court, dwelling 26 2313
hogian *wv* think (about), intend, plan 27 273, 34 128; v. hycgan
hohful *adj* mindful, careful 16 502
hōl *n* calumny 12 55
hold *m* 10 57 (note)
hold *adj* gracious, kind; true, faithful 20 (i) 4, 22 39, 31 1327, 34 24
holen *m* holly 21 80
hollian *wv* hollow out 11 130
holm *m* ocean, sea 21 51, 24 82, 26 48
holmclif *n* sea-cliff 26 1635
holt *n* 'holt,' wood, forest 20 (iv) 3, 28 29
holtwudu *m* wood 26 2340
homer *m* hammer 26 1285, 33 6
homola *wm* one whose hair has been cut off; tō homolan besciran shave the head of 14 134
hond *f* hand 7 158, 24 4, 28 59; person inheriting 16 149; head, lord 16 170; on h. gān *wd* submit, yield 36 286
hondbred *n* palm of the hand 11 34
hondlocen *adj* (*pp*) linked by hand 26 551
hondplega *wm* hand-play, battle 10 244, 33 25
hondseten *f* sign manual 16 77
hongian *wv* hang 20 (iv) 11, 26 1662
hopian *wv* hope 6 51, 27 117
hord *nm* hoard, treasure 21 68, 26 2276, 33 10
hordærn *n* treasure-cave 26 2279
hordcofa *wm* treasure-chamber, *i.e.* mind 24 14
hordgestrēon *n* hoard-treasure 26 1899

hordweard *m* guardian of a hoard 26 2293
hordwela *wm* wealth of treasure 26 2344
hordwynn *f* joy-giving hoard 26 2270
horig *adj* filthy; *dsm* horhgum 4 127
horn *m* horn 14 26
hors *n* horse 1 129; *pl* 2 198; *dpl* horsan 2 104
horshwæl *m* walrus 2 88
horsian *wv* provide with horses 10 370
horsðegn *m* equerry 1 298
horswealh *m* equerry 14 31
hosa *wm* hose, stocking, sock 15 53, 82
hosp *m* reproach 21 66
hrā, hrǣw *n* corpse 26 1588, 28 53
hræd *adj* quick 13 83; *comp* hrædra 20 (vi) 72; *sup* radost 1 20, hrædest (*as adv*) especially 12 45
hrædlīce *adv* quickly 4 107, 7 47
(h)rædnes *f* quickness, speed 4 106; under eallre hrædnesse with all speed 9 82
hrædwyrde *adj* hasty of speech 24 66
hræfn (hremm) *m* raven 11 62, 33 61, 34 106
hrægelhūs *n* clothes-room, wardrobe 15 43
hrægelðēn, hrǣlðēn *m* keeper of dresses, *vestiarius* 15 71; master of the robes, *or* chamberlain 16 283
hrægl *n* dress, clothes 2 208, 20 (ii) 7, 21 99, 27 282; ephod 3 112; cloth, stuff 15 50
hrǣw v. hrā
hrān *m* reindeer 2 99
hraðe (hræðe, raðe) *adv* quickly, soon 2 315, 3 176, 9 59, 10 336, 26 543, 1294, 34 30; ðæs for hraðe very soon after that 10 37
hrēac *m* rick, stack 16 360
hrēam *m* noise, uproar 5 32 (shouting), 26 1302, 34 106
hrēman *wv* exult, boast 33 39
hrēmig *adj* exultant 26 1882, 33 59
hremm v. hræfn
hrēodan 2 adorn; *only in pp* gehroden 27 37
hrēofla *wm* leper 13 43
hrēoh *adj* rough, fierce, savage; sad; *wk* hrēo 24 16; *dsm* hrēon 26 1307; *pl* hrēo 26 548; *g* hrēora 29 45
hrēohmōd *adj* of fierce mood 26 2296
hrēosan 2 fall, fall to pieces, perish 2 260, 373, 24 48
hrēow *f* distress, grief 26 2328
hrēowan 2 repent, grieve, *impers* 32 426
hrēowigferhð *adj* sad 27 249
hrēowigmōd *adj* sad 27 290
hrēowlīce *adv* grievously, miserably 12 41
hrēran *wv* move, stir 24 4
hrēðe v. rēðe
hreðer *n* breast, heart 24 72 (note), 26 1878
hrieman *wv* shout 14 26
hrif *f* womb 20 (vi) 45
hrim *m* rime, hoar-frost 20 (vi) 55, 24 48, 29 16
hrimceald *adj* cold as frost 24 4
hrinan 1 touch 7 49
hring *m* ring 27 37, 34 161; wōpes h. gush of tears 31 1313
hringedstefna *wm* ship with ringed stem 26 32
hringloca *wm* coat of ring-mail 34 145
hringnet(t) *n* shirt of mail made of rings 26 1889
hrīð *f* (snow-)storm 24 102
hrīðer *n* neat cattle, ox, bull, cow 2 102, 14 80
hrīðig *adj* storm-beaten? ruined? 24 77
hrōf *m* roof 7 182, 20 (v) 5 (note), 27 67, 31 1286
hron *m* whale 5 109
hronfix (= -fisc) *m* whale(-fish) 26 540
hronrād *f* whale-road, sea 26 10
hrōr *adj* stirring, valiant 26 1629
hrūse *wf* earth 24 23, 26 2276
hrycg *m* back 20 (iv) 11
hryre *m* fall, downfall, ruin 24 7, 29 16
hū *adv* how 22 12, 26 3
hund *m* dog 27 110
hund *num* hundred 26 2278
hundeahtatig *num* eighty 10 320
hundendleftig *num* hundred and ten 26 409, 411
hundni(o)gontig *num* ninety 10 114, 16 414
hundtēontig *num* hundred 14 82, 16 122
hundtwelftig *num* hundred and twenty 1 132
hūne *wf* hoarhound; sēo hāre hūne 'hoarhound' 17 67
hungor *m* hunger; famine 1 224, 4 7, 10 246
hungrig *adj* hungry 4 15
hunig *n* honey 2 179, *g* hunies 14 79
hunta *wm* hunter 2 78
huntian *wv* hunt 18 31
hunt(n)oð *m* hunting 2 56, 5 59
hūru *adv* at least, at all events, indeed, especially 2 171, 16 146, 25 2
hūs *n* house 7 152, 26 1666
hūsbryne *m* house-burning 16 590
hūsl *n* 'housel,' eucharist 7 364, 21 132

hūslgong *m* partaking of the eucharist 16 21
hwā, hwæt *interr pron* who, what 5 4, 45, 26 52; *asm* hwæne 4 90
hwā, hwæt *indef pron* (any)one, someone, a certain one; something 3 88, 10 387, 19 96, 27 52, 34 71; *asm* hwæne 34 2
hwæl *m* whale 2 91, 5 104; *g* hwales 2 106
hwælhunta *wm* whale hunter 2 63
hwælhuntað *m* whaling 2 93
hwæne v. hwā
hwænne v. hwonne
hwǣr (hwār) *adv* where 4 247, 6 3, 24 26; somewhere 3 87
hwæt *adj* active, keen, bold 26 1601
hwæt *adv* (neut of hwā) why 5 153, 13 58
hwæt *interj* what! lo! (often used at the beginning of a poem, or for emphasis when a new thought is introduced) 2 260, 7 35, 25 46, 26 1
hwǣte *m* wheat 4 12, 9 121
hwǣtewæstm *m* crop of wheat 19 58
hwæthwāra *adv* somewhat 15 69
hwæthwega, -h(w)ugu *pron and adv* something, somewhat, a little 6 65, 17 60, 18 8
hwæðer *pron* which (of two) 2 66; either 14 85, 123
hwæðer *conj* whether 7 363; hwæðer (hweðer)...ðe whether...or 14 7, 16 326
hwæð(e)re *adv* however 7 18, 27 38
hwaðerian *wv* foam, rage 4 50
hwealf *f* vault 26 576
hwearf *m* crowd 27 249
hwelc, hwilc *interr adjp* which, what, what kind of, what...like 4 280, 309, 5 94, 7 27, 9 90
hwelc, hwilc *indef adjp* any, anyone 6 67, 15 29, 32 414; *w gpl* 12 93, 14 43, 16 150
hwēne *adv* a little 2 120
hweorfan (hworfan) *3* turn, depart, go, walk 7 146, 21 67, 24 72, 25 30, 27 112, 30 703; return 7 210; eft hweorfan return 7 184
hweðer v. hwæðer
hwider *adv* whither 24 72
hwig v. hwȳ
hwīl *f* while, time, space of time 26 16, 28 70; dæges h. daytime 26 2320; a (*adv*) hwīle for a while 17 37, 22 36; ðā hwīle *the while* 10 155; ðā hwīle ðe the while that, while 1 166, 2 188, 10 56; ðā hwīle ðe... ðā hwīle while...during that time 2 219; ōðre hwīle another time 10 154

hwīlen *adj* temporary 9 87
hwīlum (-on) *adv* sometimes, at times, once 2 185, 5 125, 11 132, 24 43, 26 2299; h....h. now...now 34 270
hwīt *adj* white 17 2, 20 (ii) 8, 32 339
hwītel *m* blanket 15 74
hwon, *instr of* hwā, *only in adverbial phrases*: for hwon why 24 59
hwōn *adv* a little 2 67, 4 329
hwonne, hwænne *conj-adv* when, until 21 69, 34 67
hwonon *adv* whence 4 167, 7 312
hwȳ, hwī *interr adv* (*instr of* hwā) why 4 293, 16 303; be, for, hwȳ (hwī, hwig) why 4 256, 13 181, 16 300
hwylc v. hwelc
hwyrfan *wv* turn, change 16 528, 32 318
hycgan *wv* think (of), intend, plan 23 10, 24 14, 34 4; *wg* 32 397; v. hogian
hȳd *f* hide, skin 1 115, 2 90
hyge *m* mind; pride 24 16, 26 593, 32 354
hygebend *mf* mind-bond 26 1878 (note)
hygelēast *f* folly 32 331
hygesorg *f* sorrow of heart 26 2328
hyht *m* hope, joy 27 98
hyhtwynn *f* joy of hope 27 121
hyldan *wv* incline, bend down; *refl* 28 45
hyldu *f* favour, protection; allegiance 26 2293, 32 304, 321
hylfe *n* 'helve,' handle 18 2
hȳnan *wv* fell, lay low; afflict, injure 26 2319, 34 180, 324
hȳnðu *f* humiliation; *g* 26 593
hȳra v. hēah
hyrdan *wv* harden, encourage 25 1
hyrde *m* shepherd, herdsman; keeper, guardian 3 91, 16 410, 26 1666
hyrnednebba *wadj* horn-beaked 33 62
hyrst *m* copse, wood 20 (vi) 61
hyrst *f* ornament, trappings 20 (ii) 8
hȳrsumian *wv wd* obey 3 7
hȳrsumnes (hēar-) *f* obedience 7 107, 16 246
hyrwan *wv* deride, despise 12 141
hyse *m* young man, warrior 34 123, 152; *gs* hysses 34 141; *pl* hyssas 34 2
hȳð *f* harbour, haven 26 32, 31 1307
hȳðweard *m* guard of the haven 26 1914

īācinctus *m* jacinth 3 115, 121
ic *pron* I; *a* mec 7 202; *dual nom* wit 8 52, 13 47; *ad* unc 4 80, 11 67; *g* uncer (v. below); *pl* 26 1, 27 285; *g* (ǣnig, swylc, etc.) ūre (any, such, etc.) of us 12 62, 16 33, 34 234; so with uncer (*g dual*) 15 52, 56, 58

īcan *wv* increase; *pt* īhte 12 9
īdel *n* idleness 6 50
īdel *adj* worthless, vain; empty; idle 3 124, 24 87
īdelgeorn *adj* indolent 6 49
īdelnes *f* idleness 7 159
ides *f* woman, queen 26 1259
ieldran *wk pl* parents, ancestors 3 36, 16 31, 555
ierfe *n* inheritance, property; cattle 10 13, 16 404, 408, 21 80
ierfelēas *adj* without cattle 16 403
iernan *s* run, rush, flow 1 19, 2 5, 251, 9 14, 11 65
iggað, -oð *m* island 1 165, 16 541
īglond (ēg-) *n* island 1 251, 29 9, 33 66
īhte v. īcan
ilca *adjp* 'ilk,' same 1 35, 2 190
īlce *adv*; swā l. in the same way, likewise 8 69
in *adv* in 4 135, 26 1644; in on, in .. on into 1 161, 2 65, 4 102; on . in into 34 58
in *prep wd or a*: (1) *wd* in, on 2 173; in ðon thereby 7 159; (2) *wa* into, onto, in 2 170, 7 160, 250, 387
inbindan *s* unbind 21 75
inbryrdnes *f* inspiration 7 97
inca *wm* cause of complaint or offence, grudge, rancour 7 370, 15 33
ince *m* inch 14 142
incund adj inward 3 107
indryhten *adj* noble 24 12
infrōd *adj* very old 26 1874
ingang *m* entrance 7 333
ingehygd *f* mind, understanding 7 148
ingeðonc *m* thought, mind 8 102, 12 161, 20 (ix) 13
ininnan *adv* within 20 (i) 3
ininnan *prep wd* within 31 1341
in(n) *n* dwelling, room 15 5, 26 1300, 27 70 (tent)
innan *adv* within 12 38, 26 2331
innan *prep* within, in: *wd* 4 209, 12 34; *wa* 1 280
innan v. oninnan *prep*
innanbordes *adv* at home 3 8
innanweard (inneweard) *adj* internal, inside 19 74 (note), 31 1294
inne *adv* inside, within, indoors 1 84, 7 166, 26 1866, 32 436; inne on *wd* in 1 136
innhere *m* English army 10 263 (note)
innoð *m* inside, belly 3 163, 27 61
insigle *n* seal, signet 16 339
instæpe *adv* at once, forthwith 7 247
intinga *wm* matter; cause, sake 7 107, 277

intō *prep wd* into, to 1 189, 10 173, 318, 16 422
inweardlīce *adv* inwardly 8 119
inwidd, inwitt *adj* wicked, malign; *wk as noun* enemy, foe 27 28, 33 46
inwidhlemm *m* malicious wound, gash 28 47
inwyrcan *wv* lie in solemn rite on, confer honour on 21 68
iogoð v. geogoð
iow = ēow
ipnalis a kind of asp 2 347 (*note*)
īren *n* iron; blade 32 393, 34 253, 35 300
īrenbend *mf* iron band 32 371
Is n ice 26 1608
īsig *adj* icy, covered with ice 29 33
iū v. gēo
iucian *wv* yoke 6 25, 27
iūdǣd *f* former deed 30 703
Iudēisc *adj* Jewish 13 61
iuguð v. geogoð
iulēan *n* reward for past deed 25 39
iung v. geong

k v. c

lā *interj* lo! 7 214
lāc *nf* play; battle; sacrifice, offering; gift; booty, prey; message 11 157, 12 26, 26 48, 1584, 31 1317
lācnian *wv* heal, treat 17 47
Lactuce wf lettuce 17 48
lād *f* journey, way; carrying 18 28, 26 569, 31 1306
lād *f* excuse 15 16
lǣce *m* leech, physician 17 31
lǣcedōm *m* 'leechdom,' remedy 17 33
lǣdan *wv* lead, bring, carry away 1 333, 9 35, 16 63 (take), 26 37, 27 42, 31 1279, 34 88; āð l. 'produce' an oath 16 455
Lǣden (Leden) *n* (*and adj*) Latin 3 17, 11 7, 13, 14
Lǣdengereord *n* Latin tongue 5 16
Lǣdengeðēode *n* Latin language 3 67
lǣfan *wv* leave 1 27, 3 38, 26 2315
lǣn *f* loan; lease, land held on lease 3 87, 14 119, 16 205, 336, 18 29
lǣnan *wv* lend, lease 14 115, 16 397
lǣndagas *mpl* 'loan-days,' fleeting days 26 2341
lǣne *adj* fleeting, transitory 24 108, 26 1622
lǣnelond (= lǣnlond) *n* land let on lease 16 439
læng v. leng *f*
læng(c) = long v. longe
lǣran *wv* teach, exhort, advise 3 66, 7 13, 66, 18 8, 23 20, 34 311; *w double a* 7 325

lærig *m*? rim? 34 284
lǣrin(c)gmǣden *n* lady pupil 4 289
lǣs *adv* less 7 63
lǣssa *comp adj* less 2 91, 26 43; *sup* lǣst least, smallest 2 256, 7 50
lǣstan *wv* do, perform, carry out; pay 10 298, 418, 23 51
læt *adj* late, slow 30 712; *comp* 10 168
lǣtan 7 leave, let; let go, set free 2 60, 9 118, 10 249, 16 403 (let on lease), 17 46 (put)
lǣwede *adj* lay 10 415
lāf *f* leaving, remnant; heirloom, bequest (often a sword or coat of mail) 1 231, 25 50, 33 6 (note); tō lāfe remaining, left 2 192
lagian *wv* appoint, ordain 12 23
lagu *m* water, sea 26 1630
lagu *f* law 12 20
lagufæðm *m* watery embrace 20 (ix) 7
lagulād *f* water-way, sea 24 3
lagumearh *m* water-horse, *i.e.* ship 31 1306
lagustrēam *m* water-stream 34 66 (note)
laguswimmend *m* swimmer in the water (fish) 35 289
lahbryce *m* law-breaking 12 126
lahlīce *adv* lawfully, according to law 12 63
lamb *n* lamb 16 363
lamprede *wf* lamprey 5 96
lār *f* lore, instruction, knowledge, learning 3 11, 4 259, 6 53, 32 429
lārbōc *f* book of instruction 16 525
lārcwide *m* instruction, precept 24 38
lārēow *m* teacher 1 119, 2 22, 16 525
lārēowdōm *m* teaching, instruction 7 244
lāst *m* track; on lāste after 24 97
late *adv* late 27 275
lātteōwdōm *m* guidance 7 232
lāð *n* harm, injury 32 392, 394
lāð *adj* hated, hostile; hateful, loathsome, grievous 10 292, 12 45, 26 511; *as noun* (loathed) foe 25 16, 26 550, 2305
lāðgenīðla *wm* (hateful) enemy 29 50
lāðgetēona *wm* evil-doer, monster 26 559
laðian *wv* invite 7 203, 21 98
lāðian *wv* loathe, hate 12 145
lāðlīc *adj* loathly 26 1584
lāðspel(l) *n* evil tidings 31 1317
lēad *n* lead 20 (vi) 75
lēaf *f* leave, permission 4 186, 14 55
lēaf *n* leaf 29 39
leahtor (-er) *m* vice, sin 13 165, 15 79
leahtrian *wv* revile, blame 11 22; 3 *s* lehtreð 12 141
lēan *n* reward, recompense 26 1584, 30 708
lēan 6 *cv* blame, rebuke 7 12
lēanian *wv* reward 15 92
lēap *m* trunk (of the body) 27 111
lēas *adj* lacking, deprived of *wg* 24 86, 26 1664, 32 333; false, vain 8 51, 11 23
lēasung *f* 'leasing,' lying 7 271
leax *m* salmon 5 101, 14 81
lecgan *wv* lay 24 42, 33 22 (note); *pt* lēde 16 491
Leden, Leden- v. Læden, Læden-
lēg, lēget v. līg, līget
leger *n* lying, illness 2 209, 29 56
legie *wf* legion 2 327
lencten (lengten) *m* ('Lent') spring 10 202, 358
lendan *wv* go 1 201
leng *f* height, stature 6 41
leng v. longe
lenge *adj* akin 21 121
lēo *wf* lioness 8 86 (note)
lēod *m* prince, chief 26 24 (note), 1612
lēod *f* nation 26 596, 599
lēodbisceop *m* bishop 10 80
lēode *mpl* people 1 49, 2 43, 28 87
lēodhata *wm* persecutor, tyrant 12 134, 27 72
lēof *adj* 'lief,' dear, beloved; agreeable, welcome 16 171, 24 38, 26 31, 32 339, 412, 34 7; *as title of address* Sir 5 37
leofian v. libban
lēogan 2 lie, utter falsehood 21 71
lēoht *n* light 13 8, 20 (v) 17, 26 569, 32 401 (note)
lēoht *adj* light, bright 15 8, 20 (vi) 57
lēoht *adj* light (not heavy) 14 126, 20 (vi) 76, 31 1306; *neut pl* lēohte 2 133
lēohtlīce *adv.* lightly 10 329
lēohtmōd *adj* light-hearted 21 86
lēoma *wm* ray of light, beam, gleam 1 124, 20 (vi) 57, 31 1284
leomu v. lim
lēon 1 *cv* grant; 3 *s* līð 21 100 (note)
lēoran *wv* go, pass; *pp pl* forð geleorde dead 16 254
leornere *m* learner, scholar 7 310
leornian *wv* learn, give one's mind to, devise 3 44, 8 34, 26 2336
leornung *f* learning 3 11, 7 162
lēoð *n* song, poem 7 258
lēoðcræft *m* poetic skill 7 269
lēoðcræftig *adj* skilled in song 22 40
lēoðsong *m* song, poem 7 263
lētania *wm* litany 5 143, 19 41
lettan *wv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 10 347; *wa pers and g rei* 26 569
lēw *f*? weakness 12 151

libban (lifian, leofian) *wv* live 3 163, 6 43, 7 117, 16 57, 26 1257; *prp* lifgende 23 24; *opt pl* lifgeon 16 251
lic *n* body 1 51, 25 16, 28 63, 30 1281
licettan *wv* feign 8 64
licfæt *n* body 31 1343
licgan 5 *wpv* lie, extend; lie low, lie dead 1 22, 2 346, 14 96, 24 78, 26 40, 34 204; *pr 3 s* lið 1 51, 34 232; *pt 2 s* läge 13 154; *pl* lāgon 27 30; *w refl d* 10 154, 34 300, 319; l. intō belong to 16 531; *of a sea, river, or road* run, flow, pass, lead 1 134, 2 146, 170, 175, 16 373
lichoma *wm* body 3 148, 31 1350
lichomlic *adj* bodily 7 227
lician *wv wd* please 4 217, 244
licsyrce *wf* body-sark, shirt of mail 26 550
lid *n* ship 33 27
lidmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate 26 1613, 34 99
lif *n* life 3 90, 24 60, 27 288; *d* life 16 522
lifan *wv* allow, permit, grant 3 28, 4 221, 16 280
lifdæg *m* life-day 26 1622
Liffrēa *wm* Lord of life 26 16
lifian v. libban
lig (ligg, lēg) *m* flame, fire 3 137, 20 (vi) 57, 26 2305, 29 39
ligdraca *wm* flaming dragon 26 2333
liget *nm*, ligetu *f* lightning 7 252
lihtan *wv* alight 34 23
lim *n* limb 2 348, 14 148, *pl* leomu 7 283
limwērig *adj* limb-weary, dead 28 63
lin *n* linen 3 126
lind *f* (linden) shield 26 2341, 34 99
linden *adj* made of linden wood 21 95
lindwiggend (=-wigend) *m* shield-warrior 27 42
line *wf* line, rope 35 294
linen *adj* of linen 3 114
linsǣd *n* linseed 17 14
liðobend *mf* limb-bond 32 381
liðosyrce *wf* limb-sark, shirt of mail 26 1890
liss *f* favour, grace 21 71
lissan *wv* soften, subdue 35 294
list *mf* cunning, skill 20 (v) 4; *dp* (*adv*) cunningly, skilfully 27 101
liõ v. licgan *and* lēon
liðan 1 go, travel 20 (ii) 5
liðe *adj* gentle, mild, pleasant 2 285, 11 81
liue v. lif
lixan *wv* shine, gleam 29 33
lōcahū *adv* in whatever way 10 344
lōcian *wv* look, see 1 15, 2 245, 26 1634; belong 16 569
lof *n* praise 1 45, 7 387
lofdǣd *f* praiseworthy deed 26 24
lofsang *m* song of praise, lauds 5 142
lōhsceaft *m* cross-beam 18 2
lond *n* land 1 45, 26 521, 34 275
londāgende (*prp*) owning land 14 59
londār *f* landed property, estate 16 425
londbōc *f* land-charter 16 170
londfeoh *n* recognitory rent for land 16 260
londfruma *wm* ruler of a land 26 31
londfyrd *f* land forces, militia 10 165
londgemǣre *n* boundary 2 1, 277, 16 368
londhere *m* army of Danes living in England 10 45
londlēod *f* people of the land 10 261
londlēode *mpl* people of the land 10 63
londriht *n* land-right, right to own land 22 40
londscearu *f* (tract of) land 3 171
londscipe *m* region 32 376
londwaru *f* people of the land; *pl* 25 2321
londweard *m* guardian of a country 26 1890
long *adj* long 1 131; *comp* lengra 2 91
longað *m* longing, desire 22 3, 26 1879
longe *adv* long, a long time, far 1 91 (note), 2 58, 9 79, 24 38, 26 16; *comp* leng 2 166, 16 569, 26 2307, 34 171; *sup* lengest 1 4; leng, lengest, wesan (bēon) survive 16 34, 52, 571
longsum *adj* long, protracted 13 38
lopystre *wf* lobster 5 103
losian *wv* be lost, perish; depart, escape 3 124, 14 98, 27 288 (note), 32 434
lūcan 2: *tr* lock; *pp* locen interlocked (of corslet rings) 26 1890
intr interlock 34 66
lufian *wv* love 3 28, 4 317, 7 310, 19 88
lufendlic *adj* loving, lovely 7 201
luf(g)end *m* lover 4 237
lufiice *adv* lovingly 3 2, dearly, at a high price 5 135
lufu *f*, *often wk* love 1 113, 3 123, 138, 4 210, 8 78, 21 100; *d* lufun 16 577; deed of love, friendly act 9 115
lungre *adv* quickly 26 1630, 27 280
lust *m* desire; pleasure, joy, delight; lust 3 129, 26 599; *dp as adv* lustum with joy, with pleasure, willingly, gladly 23 20, 26 1653
lustbǣre *adj* joyous 11 156
lustlice *adv* gladly, joyfully 9 66; *comp* 5 77
lūtan 2 bow, fall 7 250

lūtian *wv* lie hid, lurk 5 26
lyblāc *nm* use of drugs for magic, witchcraft 19 3
lyft *f* air, sky 3 121, 164, 20 (ii) 9, 29 39
lyftflēogend *m* flier in the air (bird) 35 289
lyftfloga *wm* flier in the air 26 2315
lyftgeswenced *adj* (*pp*) urged by the wind 26 1913
lyre *m* loss 5 126, 29 53
lȳsan *wv* redeem, ransom 28 41, 34 37
lystan *wv impers*, *wd pers*, *or a pers and g rei* please, cause pleasure or desire 8 12, 9 76, 129
lȳt *adv* little 20 (ix) 7; *wg* few 24 31
lytegian *wv* use cunning, dissemble 34 86
lȳtel *adj* little 1 11; *neut pl* lȳtle 2 133
lȳthaga *wm* little hedge, enclosure, homestead 16 379
lȳthwōn *adv* little 11 80
lȳtle *adv* a little 4 222
lȳtlian *wv* diminish 34 313

mā *comp adv*, *often wg* more 1 305, 2 193, 26 1613
sup mǣst most, best 10 389; almost 2 221, 12 64
mādm v. māð(ð)um
mǣden *n* maiden 4 168, 8 75
mǣg *m* kinsman 1 33, 2 184, 24 51, 34 114
mǣg *f* woman 24 109
mǣgcild *n* young kinsman 16 70
mægen *n* might, power; virtue; host 3 116, 7 238, 20 (v) 14, 26 518, 30 729, 34 313; *pl* mægna 4 263; mægenu 13 77
mægenbyrðen *f* heavy burden 26 1625
mægenðise *wf* strength 20 (v) 10
mægenðrymm *m* might, majesty 13 150
mǣgrǣden *f* kinship, affinity 2 311, 9 95
mǣgrǣs *m* attack on kinsmen 12 127
mægð (-eð) *f* maiden 26 1283, 27 35, 31 1316
mǣgð *f* family, clan, tribe, nation; province, country 2 214, 7 99, 112, 436, 26 5
mægðhād *m* virginity 8 109
mǣgwlite *m* appearance, beauty 7 425
mǣl *n* mark; cross; decorated sword 19 19, 26 1616; time; meal-time, meal 21 125, 26 1611 (v. sǣl)
mǣl *f* speech, discourse, converse; hostile converse, battle 25 19, 34 212
mǣlan *wv* speak, harangue 34 26
mǣnan *wv* relate, speak of; complain of; mourn, lament 20 (ix) 17, 21 66, 30 712

mǣran *wv* celebrate 7 257
mænig v. monig
mæni(g)o v. menigu
mǣre *n* boundary 16 386
mǣre *adj* great, renowned, glorious 13 19, 20 (vi) 45, 24 100, 26 36, 30 731; *sup* mǣrast 2 257
mǣrnes *f* greatness, honour 9 1
mǣrðu *f* glory, fame; deed of glory 12 165, 26 504
mæsse *wf* mass 5 144; messe 16 591
mæssedæg *m* mass-day, festival 10 205
mæssegierela *wm* ephod 3 150
mæssehrægel *n* ephod 3 111 (note)
mæsseprēost *m* mass-priest, priest competent to celebrate mass 3 77
mæst *m* mast 26 36
mǣst *adj* v. māra
mǣst *adv* v. mā
mæstling *n* brass 5 131
mæstlond *n* mast-land, land on which there is beech-mast (v. next word) 16 189
mæstrǣdden (= -rǣden) *f* right of feeding swine in mast-pastures 16 206
mǣte *adj* small 28 69, 35 287
mǣð *f* measure, due measure; what is fitting; respect, reverence 34 195; mǣðe witan on have respect for, reverence 13 79
mǣð *n* 22 13 (note)
mǣw *m* 'mew,' sea-gull 23 25
maga *adj* strong 18 9
[magan] *swv* can, may 2 260, 4 300, 22 7; *opt* mæge 8 24, mage 9 113; *pt* meahte, mihte, mehte 1 149, 19 85, 24 26, mæhte 2 265
māgas v. mǣg
magu *m* kinsman, son; man, warrior 24 92, 26 1867
maguðegn *m* retainer, warrior 24 62
mān *n* wickedness 8 26
māndǣd *f* wicked deed, crime 7 343, 12 13
mānfordǣdla *wm* wicked destroyer 26 563
mānfremmende (*prp*) evil-doing; *as noun* 29 6
mānfull *adj* wicked 16 487
mangere *m* 'monger,' trader, merchant 4 30, 5 118
manung *f* exaction 16 167
mapolder *m* maple tree 16 386
māra *adj comp* (*of* micel) more, greater 2 186, 5 29, 10 19, 26 518, 27 92, 33 65; *wg* 13 173, 15 46
sup mǣst most, greatest, largest 1 153, 2 94, 34 175
marmstān *m* marble 16 521
maðelian *wv* harangue, speak 25 43

māðmæht *f* precious possession 28 1613
māð(ð)um, māðm (mādm) *m* thing of value, treasure, jewel 3 31, 23 24
māððumgifu *f* giving of treasure 28 1301
māððumgyfa *wm* giver of treasure 34 92
max *n* net; *pl* 5 48
meaht v. miht
meahtelice *adv* mightily; *comp* 20 (vi) 61
mealt *n* malt 18 4
mearc *f* mark, boundary, limit 23 19 (note)
mearcian *wv* mark, brand; design, determine; create 10 287, 25 1264, 32 363, 395
mearh (mēar) *m* horse, steed 24 92, 28 1898, 34 183, 239
mearð *m* marten 2 108
meatt *f* mat 15 73
mēce *m* sword 25 24, 27 78
mēd *f* meed, reward 7 221; *adv* tō mēdea in reward 11 157
medeme *adj* moderate 13 48; *sup* middle, middlemost 16 104; worthy, perfect 7 149
medmicel *adj* moderate, short 7 51
medu, medu- v. meodu, meodu-
mehte v. magan
melda *wm* informer 14 54
meltan *3 tr and intr* melt, consume by fire 21 72, 26 2326
melu *n* meal, flour 19 73
mengan *wv* mingle, mix; *disturb* 13 63, 24 48, 26 1593; *imp* menge 17 71
mēnian (*e*=*y*) *wv* direct one's steps 18 10
menigu (mænio) *f* multitude, great number 3 33, 4 102, 25 27
mennisc *adj* human 13 9
menniscnes *f* incarnation 7 335
mēo *wm*? shoe-sole, sandal? 15 53
meododrēam *m* mead joy, festivity 23 45
meodorǣden *f* handing round the meadcup 21 88
meodowong *m* mead-plain (where the mead-hall stood) 23 *1643*
me(o)du *m* mead 2 181, 26 604, 34 212
meodubenc *f* mead-bench 25 1902
meoduburg *f* mead-city, *festive city* 23 16
me(o)dugāl *adj* excited with mead, drunk 27 26
meoduheall *f* mead hall 24 27
meodusetl *n* mead-settle 20 (ix) 9, 26 5
meolc *f* milk 3 150, 19 6
meord *f* reward 30 779
Meotod v. metod
mēowle *f* maiden 27 56
mere *m* mere, sea, lake 4 130, 28 1603
meredēor *n* sea-monster 28 558
merefara *wm* seafarer 26 502
merefaroð *m* sea-surge 20 (ix) 2
merefix (= -fisc) *m* sea-fish 25 549
mereflōd *m* sea-flood, deluge 29 42
merehrægl *n* (sea-garment) sail 26 1905
merelād *f* sea way 23 27
merestrǣt *f* way over the sea 28 514
merestrengu *f* strength in swimming 28 532
mereswīn *n (sea-swine) porpoise 5 101*
mergen v. morgen
merian *wv* purify, test 17 2
merigenlic *adj* morning 11 40
mersc m marsh, fen 10 395
mēsan *wv* eat 20 (vi) 61
messe v. mæsse
metan *5* measure, pass over 28 514
mētan *wv* meet, find 1 23, 2 235; *pp*, *dsm* gemētton 14 24
mete *m* meat, food 1 116, 8 93, 21 125; *pl* mettas 17 56
meteliest *f* lack of food 2 122
metod (meotod, -ud) *m* (originally) fate 23 19; God the Creator 7 195, 24 2, 30 721, 34 175
metsian *wv* victual, provision 10 296
metsung *f* provisions, supplies 10 118
mettrumnes *f* infirmity, sickness 8 105, 18 593
mēðe *adj* weary; sad 23 65, 69, 31 1311
meðel (= mæðel) *n* council 28 1876
meðelstede *m* place of assembly 34 199
mēðian wv grow weary 17 24
micel (cc) *adj* much, great 2 2, 179, 8 108, 9 46, 20 (vi) 42, 28 501, 28 65; *wg* 10 106, 16 133; *asm* micine 1 223; *d* (*adv*) mic(c)lum greatly, severely 2 213, 11 41
micelnes(s) *f* greatness, size 2 246
micle (cc) *adv* much 2 185, 34 50
mid *adv* with them, with it, also, together 1 146, 2 101, 9 38, 16 136, 28 1641, mid tō wyrcenne to work in 15 51
mid *prep*, usu *wd* with, among; by 2 *101*, *104*, 13 *10*, 24 4; mið 16 403 (note); *wa* 5 35, 28 1672; mid ealle utterly 2 291
mid(d) *adj* middle, mid 10 255
middæg *m* midday, sext 5 145
middan v. onmiddan

middangeard, -eard *m* globe, world, earth 13 165, 24 62, 29 4; *g* in the world 26 504
middanwinter *m* midwinter 10 267
middeniht, -neaht *f* midnight 7 363, 10 82
middeweard *adj* in the middle, middle (of) 2 120, 235
midðǣmðæt *conj* in that, because 1 290
midðȳ *adv* therewith, by that means 32 384; when 7 410; midðȳ ðā, midðȳ...ðā, when 7 140, 208
midðȳðe, midðāmðe *adv* when, while 4 13, 90, 292, 7 72
miht (meaht) *f* might, strength 7 36, 29 6; *pl* 19 97
mihte v. magan
mihtig *adj* mighty 26 558, 27 92, 32 342
mihtiglīc *adj* mighty 11 116
mīl *f* mile 1 133, 2 194
milde *adj* mild, merciful 16 203, 34 175
milde *adv* mercifully 7 427
mildelīce *adv* kindly, graciously 16 197
mildheortnes *f* mercy, pity 4 72, 7 248
milts *f* mercy 24 2, 27 85
miltsian *wv* have compassion on 11 44
mīn *poss adj* my 4 339, 24 9; *dsn* mȳnan 5 108; *dsf* mīre 16 281
minte *wf* mint 17 54
mīre v. mīn
misbēodan 2 *wd* treat ill 12 30
misdǣd *f* misdeed 12 140
misgrētan *wv* insult 16 596
mislīcian *wv wd* mislike, displease 4 289
mislimpan 3 *impers wd* go wrong, miscarry 12 119
missenlīc, mis(t)līc *adj* diverse, various, divers 3 71, 115, 5 70, 8 5, 24 75 (or *adv*)
missenlīce *adv* variously, in different ways 3 168
missenlīcnes *f* variety, various colours 6 35
mist *m* mist 32 391
misðyncan *wv impers wd* 4 151 (note)
mitta *wm* measure 4 12
mīðan 1 hide, conceal 31 1319
mōd *n* 'mood,' heart, mind; courage; arrogance, pride 6 68, 24 15, 26 50, 32 336, 403; *d* moode 7 254
mōdcearig *adj* sad at heart 24 2
mōdcearu *f* grief 31 1316
mōdelīce *adv* boldly; proudly 34 200
mōdgeðonc *mn* thought 7 295, 21 124
mōdig *adj* spirited, bold, brave, fervent, magnanimous; proud 24 62, 26 502, 29 10; mōdi 34 147
mōdignes *f* pride 13 181
mōdlufu *wf* (heart's) love 23 9, 30 699
mōdor *f* mother 20 (i) 1, 26 1258
mōdsefa *wm* mind, heart 24 10, 31 1311
molde *wf* earth 11 125, 28 82
moldern (= -ærn) *n* sepulchre 28 65
mon *indef pron* one, someone 1 105, 10 101
mōnað *m* month 1 47, 2 138, 10 371
monbōt *f* compensation to a lord 14 77 (note on 76)
moncus *m* a coin worth thirty pence 3 82 (note on l. 81), 16 120, 122; *dp* mancosun 16 432
moncwild *f* pestilence 7 138
moncynn *n* mankind 26 1276, 28 33
mondrēam *m* human joy 26 1264
mondryhten *m* lord 24 41, 26 2281
monian *wv* admonish, exhort 7 193, 27 26, 30 717, 34 231; claim *wg* 21 60
monig (mænig) *adj* many 2 177, 22 13, 24, 33, 26 5, 34 188; moni 34 239; *pl* manega 34 200; *d* mongum 29 4
monigfeald *adj* manifold 3 72, 12 86
mon(n) *m* man 3 83, 22 6, 40; *d* men 2 357
monna *wm* man 27 98; *a* mannon 26 577
monslyht *m* homicide, murder 10 122, 14 114
monsylen *f* selling people as slaves 12 125
monðēof *m* man-stealer 14 105
mōr *m* moor, mountain 2 116
more, -u *f* root 17 6
morgen (mergen) *m* morning, morrow 10 239, 17 68, 26 565
morgengifu *f* morning-gift 4 284 (note), 16 290
morgenlēoht *n* morning light 26 604
morgentīd *f* morning-tide 26 518
morðdǣd *f* murder 12 123
morðor (-er) *n* murder, deed of violence; torment 26 1264, 27 90, 32 342
mōs *n* food 35 287
[mōtan] *swv* may, be permitted 4 309, 11 138, 25 62; must 10 292, 12 12, 34 30
mōtian *wv* debate, plead 16 321
moððe *wf* moth 20 (vii) 1
mucgwyrt *f* mugwort 17 23
mund *f* hand; protection 12 28, 26 514
mundbora *wm* protector 10 59
mundbyrd *f* protection 10 64

mundcræft m power of protecting or defending 19 97
munt m mountain 8 19, 29 21
munuc m monk 5 13
munuchād m monastic orders 7 322
munuclīf n monastery 11 99
murcnung f sorrow 4 186
murnan s care, be anxious; mourn 25 24, 26 50, 34 96
muslc wf mussel 5 101
mūð m mouth 21 125
mūða wm mouth of a river 1 130
mūðlēas adj mouthless 20 (ix) 9
mylenscearp adj sharpened on a grindstone 33 24
myne m minnow 5 95
mynecen f 'minchen,' nun 16 506
myn(e)gian wv remind, admonish 4 81, 15 16
mynegung f remembrance; exhortation, admonition 9 10, 11 73, 16 512
mynster n monastery, convent 3 84, 14 7, 16 505
mynsterlic adj monastic 16 537
mynstermonn m monk 15 42
mynsterstede m monastic buildings 9 132
myntan wv think, suppose 27 253
mӯre wf mare 2 180, 7 84
myrge adv merrily, pleasantly 13 14
myrhð f mirth, joy 12 166
mӯse (ӯ = ē) wf table 9 89, 15 17
mytting (= mēting) f (day of) meeting 16 580

nā (nō) adv never, not, no 1 236, 336, 24 66, 26 567, 27 117
nabban etc v. habban
naca wm bark, craft 26 1896
nacod adj naked 4 56, 28 539
nǣdl f needle 15 81
nǣdre wf adder 2 347
nǣfre adv never 10 137, 24 69, 27 91
næfð etc v. habban
nægl m nail 13 66, 28 46
nægledcnearr m vessel with nailed sides 33 53 (see 21 94)
nǣglian wv nail or rivet 21 94
nǣnig adjp none, no; no one 1 32, 26 598
nǣnne v. nān
næs, nǣre etc v. wesan
næs adv not (emphatic) 4 67, 6 6, 168, 19 87
næs(s) m ness, headland 26 1600, 27 113
nāge 14 7, nāh, nāhte v. āgan
nāht v. nāwiht
nāhwæðerne (nō-), nā(w)ðerne (nō-) conj neither; n.. ne neither...nor 1 307, 3 27, 13 53, 16 318
nalæsðæt ānðæt adv not only 9 57

nal(l)es, nalæs v. nealles
namcūð adj well known 19 9
nān (= ne ān) adjp none, no one, not one, not any 15 9, 24 9, 27 68, 29 51, 35 25; asm nænne 4 79
nān(w)uht n naught, nothing 2 261, 3 34, 14 36, 19 84
nāt etc v. witan
nāðætān(ðæt) adv not only 4 15; nalles nāðætān not only 3 97
nāðȳlǣs adv nevertheless 10 411
nāðer (= nāhwæðer) conj neither 13 5
nāwiht (nōwiht, nā(u)ht, nōht) n (and adv) naught, nothing at all; not (at all) 3 18, 147, 7 61, 9 41, 10 260
nā(w)ðerne v. nāhwæðerne
ne neg particle not, nor, and not 1 37, 25 24
nēad- v. nīed-
nēah (nēh) adj nigh, near 20 (ix) 1, 34 103; sup nīehst (nȳx(s)t, nēhst, nēxt) 1 148, 2 197, 7 241, 27 73; æt nīehstan at last, at length 7 429, 10 124, 13 66; ðā æt nīehstan thereupon, then 4 270, 345
nēah adv nigh, near, nearly 1 304, 2 87, 10 174, 24 26, 26 564; comp nēar 16 299, 27 53
nēahfædras mpl recent fathers 9 20
nēahgebūr m neighbour 14 35
neaht v. niht
nēalǣcan wv draw nigh, approach 7 278; pt nēalǣhte 27 34; nēalēcte (-lēhte) (Angl.) 7 89, 178
nealles (nal(l)es, nalæs) adv not at all, not 2 270, 7 159, 24 31, 25 11, 32 346
nēan adv (from) nigh, at close quarters 26 528
nēar v. nēah adv
nearanes (a = u) f straits, distress 8 43
nearofāh adj as noun foe causing distress 26 2317
nearu f a narrow place, (sore) straits, difficulty 20 (ii) 1, 25 40
nēat n animal, ox, cattle 3 100, 7 281
nēawest fm neighbourhood 1 267
neb(b) n beak, nose, face 14 154, 15 330, 20 (ii) 1
nēd v. nīed
nēh v. nēah
nellan v. willan
nemnan (-ian) wv name, call upon 9 16, 20 (vi) 73, 27 81; pt nemde 1 299; nemnde 7 185
nemne conj except 7 156
nemðe v. nymðe
nēod, nēod- v. nīed, nīed-
nēodful adj zealous 30 720
nēodian wv impers be necessary, required 15 45; wg 15 47

nēodlīce *adv* zealously, diligently 7 31
nēol v. neowel
neom v. wesan
neorxnawanglīc *adj* of paradise 9 13
nēosan, -ian *wv wa or g* visit, go to 7 201, 27 63
nēotan 2 *wg* use, enjoy 31 1347, 32 401
neoðan (-one) *adv* (from) beneath 20 (ii) 1, 32 375
neoðan v. underneoðan
neoðeweard (nioðo-) *adj* the lower part, the bottom, of 17 29, 19 21
nēowe v. nīwe
neowel, niwol (nēol) *adj* prone, prostrate; deep, profound 8 47, 20 (iv) 1, 27 113
Nergend *m* Saviour 27 45
nerian *wv* save 1 230, 26 572
nerwan *wv* curtail 12 44
nest *n* nest 11 150
nēten v. nȳten
nett *n* net; *dpl* nettan 5 50
nēðan *wv* venture, risk 27 277; *wd* 26 510
nic=ne ic not I 5 105
nicor *m* nicker (sea-monster) 26 575
nīed (nēod, nēd) *f* need, necessity, compulsion; difficulty, straits, trouble; violence 2 274, 4 16, 15 83, 22 5, 27 277, 33 33; *g* (*adv*) needs 10 292
nīedan *wv* compel, urge, constrain 9 109, 14 85
nīedbād *f* forced tribute 26 598
nīedbehēfe *adj* needful, necessary 15 81
nīedbeðearf *adj* necessary 3 59
nīedgyld *n* tax, import 12 98
nīedðearf (nēod-) *f* need, necessity 7 423, 12 10, 16 346
nīedðearflīc *adj* necessary 7 163
nīehst v. nēah
nigon *num* nine 1 311, 7 422, 26 575
nigontēoða *num* nineteenth 1 52, 7 418
nihsta (*sup of* nēah) *wm* neighbour 3 139, 142
niht (neaht) *f* night 1 153, 7 282, 26 517; eve 10 98 (note); nihtes by night 26 2273, 27 45; on niht by, at, night 10 99, 17 40
nihthelm *m* veil of night 24 96
nihtlong *adj* night-long 26 528
nihtnihstig *adj* having fasted for a night; *adv* on n. 17 65
nihtsang *m* compline 5 148
nihtscūa *wm* shades of night 24 104
nihtwaru *f* night-wear 15 62
niman 4 take, get; seize, carry off 1 71, 21 120, 26 598, 31 1346; *abs* pluck, gather 17 25
niobedd *n* corpse-bed, bed of death 32 343
nīpan 1 grow dark, darken 24 104, 26 547
nis v. wesan
nīð *m* envy, hate, malice; violence, war, strife 26 2317, 27 34, 53
nīðdraca *wm* malicious dragon 26 2273
niðer *adv* down 32 343
niðera, neoðera *adj* (*comp*) lower, nether 16 92, 95
niðerian *wv* lower, bring low, cast down, condemn 13 151, 197, 27 113
niðerlīc *adj* low 13 152
niðerweard *adj* (directed) downward 20 (iv) 1
nīðheard *adj* bold, undaunted 27 277
nið(ð)as *mpl* men 20 (viii) 6, 27 287
nīwan *adv* recently 7 3
nīwe (nēowe) *adj* new 1 312, 7 115, 21 99
nīwian *wv* renew 17 12, 24 50, 26 2287 (note)
niwol v. neowel
nō, nō- v. nā, nā-
nōht v. nāwiht
nōhtðonlǣs *adv* nevertheless 27 33
nolde v. willan
noma *wm* name 3 82, 24 37, 27 81
nōn *f* ('noon') nones; ninth hour, 3 p.m. 5 146, 26 1600
norð *adv* north 2 62; *comp* norðor 2 119; *sup* norðmest farthest north 2 53
norðan *adv* from the north 2 67, 24 104, 26 547
norðera *comp adj* (more) northern 16 393
norðerne *adj* northern 33 18
norðryhte *adv* due north 2 5
norðsǣ *f* Bristol Channel 1 176 (note)
norðweard *adj* the north of 2 54
norðweardes *adv* northwards 1 161
nōse *wf* naze, cape 26 1892
notian *wv* use; use up, consume 1 167; *wg* 15 58
notu *f* use; employment, office 8 65, 15 41
nōwðer (=nāhwæðer) *pron* neither 16 206
nū *adv* now 4 200, 27 86
nū *conj* now (that) 4 186, 34 93
nūgēn (ē=īe) *adv* still 7 123
nūgiet *adv* yet, still 2 272, 25 6
nūðā *adv* now, then 16 65
nymðe (nemðe) *conj* unless 24 113, 26 1658
nytan, nyste, nyssē v. witan
nȳten *n* animal, cattle 6 20, 7 327

nyten(n)es *f* ignorance, sloth 5 117
nytt *f* use, profit; duty, charge 9 70, 19 81
nytt *adj* useful, profitable 10 311; *sup* 21 119
nyt(t)nes *f* use, utility, benefit 7 30, 67
nytwyrðe *adj* useful 1 308, 18 37
nȳx(s)t v. nēah

of *adv* out from (it), off 1 124, 315
of *prep wd* from, of 1 112, 277, 6 25, 10 350 (on), 14 93 (out of), 113, (off), 16 148 (away from), 26 37; of, one of 2 107, 5 39, 7 243
ofāsciran 4 shave off 14 136
ofāslēan 6 *cv* smite off *or* out, gouge out 14 149, 154, 156
ofdūne *adv* down 8 47
ofer *adv* over 1 129, 2 145
ofer *prep wa* over, throughout; beyond, after 2 253, 3 105, 10 254, 24 24, 26 10, 27 28, 32 377; ofer (e)all everywhere, in all departments 7 152, 34 256 (note); against, contrary to, in violation of 1 144, 16 209, 26 2330, 28 35
ōfer *m* shore 2 7, 34 28
oferbīdan 1 outlive, outlast 35 299
oferbrǣdan *wv* overspread 4 333
ofercuman 4 overcome, subdue 22 26, 26 1273, 33 72
oferdrencan *wv* make drunk 27 31 (note)
oferdrīfan 1 overcome 13 153
oferfǣreld *n* crossing 2 224
oferfaran 6 cross 2 227
oferfēran *wv* cross, pass over 2 124
oferflītan 1 overcome 26 517
oferflōwend *adj* superfluous 15 61
oferfroren *pp* frozen over 2 218
ofergān *av* overrun 10 401
impers wg be over, pass over 22 7
oferhebban 6 *wpv* omit, neglect 16 594
oferhlæstan *wv* overload 2 331
oferhoga *wm* despiser, contemner 12 135
oferhrops *f* voracity 5 168
oferhygd *fn* pride, arrogance 9 56, 32 328
ofermēttu *f* pride, arrogance 32 351
ofermōd *n* arrogance, over-confidence 34 89
ofermōd *adj* proud, arrogant 32 338
oferrǣdan *wv* read through 4 297
oferreccan *wv* convict; *pt* oferricte 16 214
oferstīgan 1 surpass 35 299
oferswīðan 1 overpower, master 3 131, 13 123
oferðēon 1 *cv* excel, surpass 9 24
oferwadan 6 wade across 2 231
oferwīgan 1 overcome 35 298
oferwinnan 3 overcome 23 43
ofest- v. ofost-
offaran 6 overtake 1 218
offellan *wv* strike down, kill 14 111
offerian *wv* carry off 26 1583
offrian *wv* offer 16 553
offrung *f* sacrifice, offering 3 94
ofgiefan 5 give up, leave 20 (i) 1, 24 61, 26 1600, 1904
ofhrēowan 2 feel pity; *impers wd* 11 11 (note)
oflǣtan 7 leave 26 1622
ofost *f* haste 26 1292; on ofste hurrying on 12 2; *dp* (*adv*) ofstum hastily 27 35
ofostlīce (of(e)st-) *adv* hastily, speedily 31 1301, 34 143
ofscamian *wv* put to shame 11 81
ofscēotan 2 shoot down 34 77
ofslēan 6 *cv* slay 1 3, 26 574
ofstician *wv* stab to death 2 353, 5 66
ofstingan 3 stab to death 1 5
oft *adv* often 1 42, 23 4, 24 1, 26 4; *comp* 26 1579; *sup* 26 1663
oftēon 2 *cv* tug *or* draw away, deprive, *wd pers and g rei* 26 5
oftrǣdlīce *adv frequently* 4 277
oftsīð *m*; on oftsīðas often, repeatedly 10 81
ofðryscan *wv* repress 3 129
ofðyncan *wv impers wd* displease, grieve 4 298
ōht v. āht
ōlǣcan *wv wd* flatter, propitiate 6 74
ōlǣcung (ōliccung) *f* flattery, charm, allurement 3 108, 6 77
oll *n* contumely, contempt 12 142
ōm *m* rust 35 300
on (an) *adv* on 1 137 (note), 2 245, 4 98, 26 1650, 1903 (note), on it 7 82, 122; against them 1 85 (note), 10 26
on (an) *prep wd* (*rest*), *wa* (*motion*) in, into, on, onto, at, against, *and a variety of meanings usually to be inferred without difficulty from the context* 1 11, 2 132, 4 88, 16 481 (from), 22 5, 30 712; see notes on 1 11, 122, 2 232, 244, 7 5; of the value of, worth 3 81, 18 122
onǣlan *wv* set on fire, inflame 4 251
onbærnan *wv* kindle, inspire 7 265
onbelǣdan *wv* inflict 5 10
onbēodan 2 proclaim, declare 2 321
onberan 4 bear off, rifle 26 2284
onbīdan 1 wait 26 2302
onbidian *wv wg* wait for, expect 10 273
onbindan 3 unbind 26 501 (open)
onblāwan 7 puff up 3 36
onbryrdan *wv* inspire 27 95

onbūtan *adv* thereabout, round the coast 10 26, 156 (note)
onbūtan, abūtan *prep wa or d* about, (a)round 10 139, 16 383
oncerbend *mf* anchor-chain 26 1918
oncnāwan 7 know, perceive 2 261, 9 49, 34 9
oncunnan *swv* reproach, blame, accuse 16 67, 418
oncweðan 5 answer 34 245
ond *conj* and 1 1
ondettan *wv* confess, acknowledge 7 28, 63
ondgit *n* intellect, understanding; meaning 3 74, 119, 8 3
ondgitfullīce *adv* intelligibly; *sup* 3 79, 8 4
ondhweorfan 3 turn *or* blow against 26 548
ondlong *adj* whole, continuous; andlangne dæg all the day long 33 21; on andlang at full length 19 40
ondlong *prep, usu wg* along 10 157; *wa* 16 391
ondrǣdan 7 (*often w refl d*) dread, fear 3 106, 4 355 (*wg*), 25 19, 26 1674
ondsaca *wm* adversary 32 320
ondswarian (-swerian, -sworian) *wv* answer 4 130, 7 76, 378
ondswaru *f* answer 4 342, 34 44
ondweard *adj* present; opposed 3 106, 4 213, 7 310, 11 46, 26 1287
ondweardnes *f* presence 3 141, 11 78; on ondweardnesse at the present time 7 397
ondweorc (-worc) *n* matter, thing, material 6 25, 14 122
ondwlita *wm* face, countenance 4 154, 7 250
ondwyrdan *wv* answer 3 46, 4 319
ondwyrde *n* answer 3 46
oneardian *wv* dwell 18 14
onemn (=onefen) *prep wd* alongside of 34 184
ōnettan *wv* hasten 25 42
onfeng *m* taking 14 55
onfindan 3 find out, notice; experience, suffer 1 12, 20 (v) 9, 22 4, 26 595, 1890
onfōn 7 *cv*: *wa or d* receive, accept, take 3 93, 4 249, 265, 7 18, 118, 9 38, 21 70, 26 52; *wg* stand sponsor for 1 195, 10 135, 16 277
onfongennes *f* partaking 7 230
onforan *prep wa* before, in front of 1 232, 14 156
ongeador *adv* together 26 1595
ongēan *adv* again, back, in reply 4 160, 10 349, 13 30, 34 49; agēan 4 32; opposite 2 145; against them, in wait 10 20, 357
ongēan (ongēn) *prep wa or d* against, opposite, towards, to meet 1 161, 304, 2 276, 4 141, 34 100; ongēn 9 53
ongelīhtan v. onlīhtan
ongemong *prep wd* among 3 71; ongemang ðysum in the meanwhile 10 200; *adv* here and there 3 126
ongerēafian *wv* take by force, steal 16 187
ongi(e)tan 5 get hold of, seize; *pt* angeat 26 1291; get hold of with the mind, perceive, feel, understand 1 13, 3 35, 4 199, 22 10, 24 73, 26 14; *pt* onget 1 273
onginnan 3 begin 1 272, 25 26; *pt* angan 2 241
ongitenes *f* knowledge, understanding 7 91
ongyrwan *wv* unclothe, strip 7 155; *refl* 28 39
onhǣtan *wv* heat, inflame 27 87
onhagian *wv impers wa or d pers* be in one's power, means *or* will 18 37
onhlīdan 1 open, reveal 29 12, 49
onhrēran *wv* rouse, stir up 26 549
onhyldan *wv* bend, incline 7 381
onhyrian *wv wd* emulate, imitate 7 10
oninnan *prep*: *wd* within; *wa* into; 16 501, 32 353; *tmesis* on...innan 32 342
onlǣnan *wv wg and d* lend 14 115
onlǣtan 7 loosen 26 1609
onlegen *f* poultice 17 51
onlēon 1 *cv* lend, grant; *pt* onlāh 14 117 (*wg*); onlāg 32 358
onlīc *adj* like, similar 3 121, 8 52
onlīcnes *f* likeness 32 396
onlīhtan *wv* illumine, enlighten 13 21, 18 23
onlūtan 2 bend, bow (down), incline 3 41, 19 25
onlȳsan *wv* release 7 231
onmiddan *prep wd* in the midst of 11 130; *tmesis* on...middan 11 122, 27 68
onmunan *swv refl* pay attention to, care for 1 37
ono *interj* lo, behold; ono hwæt lo, behold 7 68
onsǣge *adj* attacking, impending 12 52
onscēotan 2 shoot forth; cut 13 104, 19 69
onscunian *wv* shun, avoid 7 11
onscyte *m* attack, calumny 12 66
onsendan *wv* send (forth) 13 14, 24 104, 25 37, 28 49
onsettan *wv* 19 23 (note)
onsittan 5 *wpv* take seat in; assail, oppress 23 26, 27 252

onsittan *5 wpv* fear, dread 26 597
onslǣpan *wv* fall asleep 7 283
onspecend *m* accuser, claimant 16 275
onstal *m* provision, supply 3 22
onstellan *wv* institute, begin, set the example of 7 297, 10 110
onsund *adj* sound, whole, unharmed, uninjured 16 524 (undecayed), 29 20, 44, 30 715
onsundor, -dron *adv* apart, separately 9 103, 11 166
onsȳn *fn* face, countenance; appearance 7 431, 13 5, 30 730
onsȳn *f* lack, want 29 55
ontendan *wv* set on fire 10 116
ontimber *n* material 18 27
ontȳnan *wv* open, disclose, reveal 7 187, 19 34
onðringan *3* move, shake? 31 1300
onufan *prep* upon, after; *wa* (rare) 16 326
onwǣcan *wv* weaken 32 403
onwæcnan *6 wpv* awake 24 45, 26 2287
onweald *m* power, authority, rule, dominion 2 272, 308, 3 6, 127, 13 191, 21 59; angeweald 13 175
onweard v. ondweard
onweg, aweg *adv* away 1 318, 2 260, 10 10, 24 53
onwendan *wv* change; transgress 16 77, 24 107; *opt* onwendon 32 405; deprive *wd and g* 32 400
onwindan *3* unwind 26 1610
onwrēon *1 cv* uncover, unfold, reveal 7 150, 11 151
onwunian *wv* inhabit 16 44
onwunung *f* dwelling-place 13 99
oo v. ā
open *adj* open 2 321, 4 96, 26 2271, 27 47
openian *wv* open 13 118
openlīce *adv* openly, publicly 7 63
ōr *n* beginning 7 297
ōra *wm* edge, margin 23 21
ore *m* tankard 27 18
ord *m* point (especially of a weapon), spear; beginning, origin; front, vanguard; flower 13 179, 20 (ix) 12 (edge), 26 556, 34 60, 69, 273
ordfruma *wm* source 13 180
ordwiga *wm* chief warrior 23 6
orf *n* cattle 19 101
orfcwealm *m* cattle plague 12 55
orfeorme *adj* destitute of, without *wd* 27 271
orgilde *adj* unpaid for (of a person for whom no wergild may be claimed) 14 96
orleahtre *adj* blameless 26 1886
ormǣte *adj* immeasurable, immense 10 181
ormōd *adj* despairing 8 48
orsāwle *adj* dead 27 108
orsorg *adj* secure (from) *wg* 11 127
orðonc *adj* cunning 20 (iv) 12
ostre *wf* oyster 5 101
oð, oððæt *prep wa* up to, as far as, until 1 135, 2 189, 7 123, 14 63; oð ðis till now 7 30
oð, oððe, oððæt *conj* until 1 3, 180, 2 195, 202, 20 (i) 7, 22 39, 26 9; oððæt ðe until 5 49
oðberan *4* bear away; bear (to) 24 81, 26 579
oðehtian *wv* drive away 19 101
ōðer *adj* second, next, (an)other; the rest; either 2 64, 195, 10 53, 14 47, 145, 16 24, 20 (iv) 12, 25 21, 26 534, 32 357; *instead of repeating a noun* 12 9, 61; *dif* ōðre 10 168; ō....ō, one. .the other 1 78; one of two; ō. twēga one of two things 34 207
oðfæstan *wv* entrust, commit, set 3 64, 16 36
oðfeallan *7* fall off 3 15
oðfeorrgan *wv* remove 19 87
oðferian (oðferg(e)an) *wv* carry or bear away 19 94, 100, 20 (iii) 7
oðflēon *2 cv* flee away, escape 2 344, 10 42
oðflitan *1* get by litigation 16 276
oðhealdan *7* withhold, keep back 19 95
oðlǣdan *wv* lead away 19 88, 93
oðrōwan *7* row away 1 330
oðstandan *6* be lost 14 146
oððæt, oððe v. oð
oððe (oððo(n)) *conj* or 7 130, 12 71, 14 113 (otherwise), 24 26; o . o. either or 7 8; o mā or rather 7 336
oðwendan *wv* deprive of, *wa rei and d pers* 32 403
oðwindan *3* escape 1 317
oðwyrcean *wv* injure (?) 19 88
oðȳwan *wv* show, display, wæs oðȳwed appeared 10 82
ōwiht v āht
oxa *wm* ox 5 25, 16 327; *dp* oxan 5 35
oxanhyrde *m* ox herd 5 18

pæll *m* purple garment 5 129
panne *wf* pan 17 3
pāpa *wm* pope 8 27
peni(n)g *m* penny; a silver coin weighing 22½ grains, one quarter the weight of a modern shilling 14 109, 16 355
pernex 20 (vi) 66 (note)
pīl *n* pointed or cutting object 20 (iv) 12 (note on l. 11)

pinewincla *wm* periwinkle 5 101
piperian *wv* pepper 17 60
piporcorn *n* peppercorn 17 64
pirige *wf* pear-tree 16 370
pise *wf* 'pease,' pea 17 59
plega *wm* play, game, sport 2 189, 4 93
plegan, -ian *wv* play; act; fight 4 103, 215 (note), 33 52
pliht *m* danger 5 125
plihtlīc *adj* dangerous 5 107
pollegie *wf* pennyroyal 17 63
port *m* port, haven, town 2 136, 10 392
prāfost *m* prior 11 98
prass *m* array 34 68
prēost *m* priest 14 135
prīm *n*? prime 5 142
prōfian *wv* esteem, take 14 27
prȳte *wf* pride 12 150
pund *n* pound 6 29
pundwǣg *f* pound-weight 14 81
purpure *wf* purple (stuff) 3 112
pyt(t) *m* pit, hole, well 16 384, 19 21

rā *wm* roe 5 57
racente *wf* chain 8 85, 32 372
racentēag *f* chain 35 293
racu *f* account, narrative 11 52
rād *f* raid 1 105
radost v. hræd
rǣcan *wv* reach out 35 293
ræd- v. hræd-
rǣd *m* counsel; wisdom, understanding; gain, benefit, good fortune 21 92, 27 97, 32 424
rǣdan *wv* advise, counsel, exhort; rule; read 4 295, 7 4, 10 385, 34 18; *pr* 3 *s* rǣt 16 496
rǣdbora *wm* counsellor 16 529
rǣdehere *m* mounted infantry 1 109
rǣdere *m* reader 15 17
rǣdfest (=-fæst) *adj* resolute 25 58
rǣding *f* reading 5 14, 15 18
rǣdlēas *adj* devoid of counsel, in confusion 10 327
rǣdlīc *adj* expedient, advisable 3 172, 10 289
rǣge *wf* roe 5 57
rǣran *wv* raise; celebrate; commit 7 378, 12 9
rǣsan *wv* rush, hasten 1 15, 13 84
ræst v. rest
ranc *adj* proud, haughty 10 279
rāsian *wv* explore 26 2283
raðe v. hraðe
rēad *adj* red 2 342
rēaf *n* dress, garment; armour 15 43, 25 52, 34 161
rēafere *m* robber 21 130
rēafian *wv* rob 12 116
rēaflāc *n* robbery 12 56, 16 487

rēc *m* smoke 32 325
rēcan, reccan *wv* reck, care (for), take care (of) 1 114, 5 5, 12 120; *wg* 25 23, 34 260
reccan *wv* explain, interpret; recite, tell; decide 7 314, 16 300; reahte his spell stated his case 16 286 *intr* go, stray 14 35
recceléas *adj* reckless, careless 3 47
reced *n* house, hall 26 1572
rēcels *m* incense 17 54
recen *adj* ready, prompt 25 58
recene (ricene) *adv* instantly, quickly, hastily 21 62, 24 112, 34 93
regn (rēn) *m* rain 29 14
regnwyrm *m* earthworm 20 (vi) 70
regol *m* rule 16 535
regollīc *adj* according to rule, regular 7 124, 345
regollīce *adv* according to rule 12 63
rēon v. rōwan
rēonung *f* whispering 15 28
reordberend *m* speech-bearer, man 28 89
rēownes (=hrēohnes) *f* roughness 4 49
rest (ræst) *f* rest; resting-place, bed 7 283, 26 1298, 27 54
restan *wv* rest, repose 15 1, 27 44, 28 64
rēðe (hrēðe) *adj* fierce, furious, severe, stern; zealous 4 7, 20 (vi) 71, 26 1585, 30 704
rēwyt (=-et) *n* rowing 5 98
rīcceter(e) *n* power, tyranny, violence 16 557
rīce *n* kingdom, rule, dominion, reign 1 1, 2 244, 22 23, 24 106, 32 424
rīce *adj* powerful, mighty 21 59, 26 1298; *sup* rīcost in command 34 36
ricene v. recene
rīcsian (rīxian) *wv* reign, rule; prevail 1 97, 12 7
rīdan I ride; swing 1 69, 26 1883, 32 372, 34 18
riht (ryht) *n* right, justice, law, due punishment (compensation) 7 110 (manner), 14 43, 101, 25 58; on riht, tō rihte according to right 16 68, 72; ryhtes wyrðe entitled to the protection of the law 16 280; ofer ealde r. contrary to the ancient law 26 2330
riht *adj* straight, erect; right 16 72, 27 98, 28 89, 31 1286
rihtan *wv* set right, correct; restore to their rights 7 101, 16 183
rihte *adv* rightly, due, exactly 2 15, 246, 34 20; *comp* rihtur 16 485
rihtgelēafful *adj* orthodox 8 35

rihthand *f* right hand; *d* rihthand 13 201
rihtlagu *f* (right) law 12 135
rihtlīce *adv* rightly, properly; correctly 7 103; *comp* 8 13
rihtnorðanwind *m* due north wind 2 69
rihtracu *f* correct account 16 281
rihtþēowa *wm* lawful slave 9 44
rihtwīs *adj* righteous, just 8 29, 36
rīman *wv* count 1 105
rīnan *wv* rain 7 46
rinc *m* man, warrior 27 54, 34 18
rind *f* bark 17 13
ring *m* ring 4 287
rīp *n* reaping, harvest 1 268
rīð *m* stream 3 171
rīxian v. rīcsian
rōd *f* rood, cross 7 361, 28 44
rodor *m* sky, heavens 29 14, 31 1286
rōf *adj* vigorous, strong, brave 27 20
Rōmānisc *adj* Roman 8 31
rōmian *wv* possess? *wg* 32 360
rond *m* shield 34 20
rondwiga *wm* shield-warrior 26 1298
rondwiggend (=-wigend) *m* shield-warrior 27 20
rōp *adj* bountiful 20 (viii) 3
rōse *wf* rose 4 333
rōtlīce *adv* cheerfully 7 366
rōwan 7 row 4 47; *pt pl* on sund rēon (=rēowon) swam 26 512
rūde *wf* rue 17 67
rudu *f* red colour; blush 4 333
rūm *adj* roomy, spacious, ample 22 14, 35 293
rūme *adv* roomily, spaciously 27 97
rūmheort *adj* large-hearted, liberal 21 87
rūn *f* mystery, secrecy; consultation, (secret) council 21 87, 24 111, 27 54
ryht, ryht- v. riht, riht-
rȳman *wv*: *tr* clear, clear out of; extend 3 9, 11 126
intr withdraw 10 169
rȳmet *n* room, space 1 148
rȳn *wv* roar 8 87
rȳpan *wv* plunder 10 413
rȳpere *m* robber, plunderer 12 55
rysl(e) *m* lard, fat 11 157, 17 53

sacan 6 strive; 1 *s pr* (North.) sæcce 20 (iii) 2
sācerd *m* priest 3 93
sacu *f* strife 29 54
sǣ *mf* sea 1 252, 24 4, 26 506
sæcc (secc) *f* strife, battle 26 600, 27 289, 33 4
sǣcgan v. secgan
sǣcocc *m* cockle 5 102
sæd *adj wg* sated 33 20
sǣd *n* seed 11 135, 16 358
sǣgēap *adj* sea-wide, spacious 26 1896
sægen *f* statement, narrative 9 25
sǣgenga *wm* sea-goer, ship 26 1882
sǣgrund *m* bottom of the sea 26 564
sǣl *mf* time, season, opportunity; prosperity, happiness 16 471, 21 52, 22 28, 26 1611 (times and seasons), 1665, 28 80
sǣlāc *n* sea-booty 26 1624
sǣlan *wv* bind, secure 24 21, 26 1917, 27 114
sǣlan *wv* happen 16 50 (note)
sæld (=seld) *n* hall 26 1280
sǣlīc *adj* of the sea 5 123
sǣlida *wm* seafarer; pirate 34 45
sǣmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate 12 109, 34 29
sǣnaca *wm* ship 23 26
sǣnæss *m* sea-ness, headland 26 571
sǣrima *wm* seaboard, coast 1 311, 10 88
sǣrinc *m* seaman; pirate 34 134
Sæternesdæg *m* Saturday 16 252
sǣweall *m* sea-wall 20 (ix) 1
sāl *m* rope 26 1906, 32 372
salde v. sellan
salopād *adj* dark-coated 20 (viii) 3
salowigpād(a) *adj* having dark plumage 33 61
saltere *m* a portion of the Psalms 16 587 *(note)*
sam *conj*; sam … sam whether … or 2 218
sām- v. sōm-
same *adv* likewise 1 122
Sancte, Sancta Saint, St 8 109, 110
sāpe *wf* soap 19 50
sār *n* (*f*) sore, pain, wound; misery 8 88, 24 50; *f* 26 2295 (harm)
sār *adj* sore, painful 22 9, 28 80, 32 425
sāre *adv* sorely 26 1251, 28 59
sārgian *wv* wound, disable; *pp pl* 1 331
sārig *adj* 'sorry,' sorrowful 31 1304, 1330
sārigferð *adj* sad-hearted 31 1326
sārlic *adj* sorrowful 4 162
sārlīce *adv* mournfully 4 66
sārnes *f* pain, sorrow 4 191
sārwracu *f* sore tribulation 29 54
sāwan 7 sow 11 137, 16 414, 20 (iv) 6; *pp* 19 64
sāw(o)l *f* soul 7 231, 12 70, 30 700, 34 177
scanca *wm* shank 17 9
scancforod *adj* broken-legged 17 10
scandlīc *adj* disgraceful 12 66

scapulare scapulary 15 51
scaða v. sceaða
sceacan 6 go, depart, hasten away 10 99, 26 2306; on flēam s. take to flight 27 292
scēadan 7 divide; scatter 17 46
sceadu *f* shadow 21 67, 28 54
sceaft *m* shaft 34 136
sceal v. sculan
scealc *m* servant; man, warrior 34 181
scēap *n* sheep 14 73; scīp 16 410 (note)
scēaphyrde *m* shepherd 5 18
scear *mn* plough-share 5 28
sceard *adj* bereft; *wg* 33 40
scearn *n* dung 5 35
scearp *adj* sharp 27 78
scearpe *wf* scarification 17 18
scēat *m* quarter, surface; napkin, sheet, garment 14 82, 20 (i) 7, 28 37, 29 3
sceating *f* payment; *pl* 16 261
sceat(t) (scett) *m* property, money; tribute 5 115, 16 449, 34 40; pennyworth 16 584
scēað *f* sheath 27 79, 34 162
sc(e)aða *wm* foe; warrior 26 4, 1895
scēawere *m* spectator, spy 11 48
scēawian *wv* espy, see, view, observe 7 396, 9 81, 26 2285
scēawung *f* exploration 2 88
scegð *m* swift ship 10 303 (note)
scenc *m* draught 17 65
scendan *wv* put to shame 12 114
sceolan v. sculan
sceom- v. scom-
sceortnes *f* shortness 11 51
sceota *wm* trout 5 95
scēotan 2: *tr* shoot 7 90, 34 143 *intr* (of a road) pass 16 372
scēowyrhta *wm* shoemaker 5 20
scēp- v. scēap-
sc(i)eran 4 cut 26 1287
scett v. sceatt
sceððan 6 *wpv wd* scathe, injure 26 1887, 29 39
scic(c)els *m* cloak 4 98
scīdhrēac *m* stack of firewood 16 361
scilfix (= -fisc) *m* shell-fish 17 57
scilling *m* silver coin, 'shilling' 14 3
scīma *wm* ray, splendour 28 54 (note)
scīnan 1 shine 3 116, 26 606
scip *n* ship 1 109, 26 35, 34 40; *pl* scypa 2 133; ship's crew 10 101
scīp v. scēap
scipen *f* cattle-shed 7 281 (note)
scipflota *wm* sailor; pirate 33 11
scipfyrd *f* naval force(s) *or* expedition 10 164, 333
scipfyrding *f* naval expedition 10 171
sciphere *m* 1 222 (note), 10 190 (note)
scipian *wv* ship, put on board ship 1 128
sciprāp *m* ship-rope, cable 2 90
scīr *f* shire, district; division 1 168, 2 134, 10 389
scīr *adj* bright, clear 3 178, 21 67 (note), 28 54, 34 98
scīran *wv* get exemption from *wg* 16 592
scīrham *adj* bright-coated, with shining mail 26 1895
scīte *wf* sheet, linen cloth 4 92
scō(h) *m* shoe; *dp* scōn 11 157
scomfæst *adj* shamefast, modest 4 311
scomian (sceo-) *wv* be ashamed 21 67; *impers wa pers* (cause) shame 12 139
scomu (sceomu) *f* shame, disgrace 4 137, 7 279, 11 100, 12 91
scop *m* bard, singer 22 36
scopgereord *n* poetical language 7 261
scort *adj* short 15 57
scortlīce *adv* shortly, briefly 2 1, 15 34
scrīfan 1 prescribe, pass sentence 14 92, 30 728
scrift *m* confessor 14 102
scrūd *n* clothing, garment 4 137
scrūdfultum *m* grant towards providing clothes 16 422
scrȳdan *wv* clothe, dress 4 205, 5 76
scūfan 2 shove, thrust 34 136
sculan (sceolan) *swv* shall, must, ought, be obliged *or* compelled 2 68, 197, 3 14, 7 17, 24 3, 26 10, 20, 2275; *pr* 3 *s* sceall 35 287; *pl* sceolan 2 213; *opt* scyle 3 93, 6 73; sceole 9 81; be said, be reported (cp. Ger. *sollen*) 8 67, 71; *in this sense sometimes redundant* 8 64, 72
sculdor *m* shoulder 3 111
scūr *m* shower; scūrum heardne 27 79 (hardened by water?)
scyld *m* shield 21 94, 34 98
scyldan *wv* shield, protect 2 272, 26 1658
scyldburh *f* shield-formation 34 242 (note on 102)
scyldig *adj wg* guilty, having forfeited 14 6
scyndan *wv* hasten 31 1305
scȳne *adj* beautiful, fair 32 338
scyppan 6 *wpv* shape, create, make 7 298, 32 343; *pp* gescæpen 1 307
Scyppend *m* Shaper, Creator 7 292, 8 121, 24 85, 27 78

scyrian *wv* ordain, decree 32 414
scyrpan *wv* accoutre 7 88
scyrpan *wv* sharpen, stimulate 9 10
scyttel(s) *m* bolt, bar 13 104, 114
Scyttisc *adj* Scottish 33 19
se, sēo, ðæt *adj* that, the 1 10, 3 47, 12 96, 24 16, 26 3; *neut* tæt 1 35 (note); *asm* ðæne 8 66, 16 8; *gs mn* ðes 16 323; *dsf* ðāre 16 10; *dsp* ðān 16 155, 375, 32 410; *dp* ðōn 16 287; *w proper names* this, the above named 1 6 (note), 2 168, 10 320
sē, sēo, ðæt *demon pron* he, she, it, that 1 23, 2 203, 3 103, 7 358, 8 89, 10 235, 266, 22 19, 24 27, 26 7; *asm* ðane 16 493; *is* ðon him 14 70, that 17 17
sē, sēo, ðæt *rel pron* who, which, what; he who, etc 1 9, 2 7, 191, 203, 322, 4 184, 7 138, 9 57, 12 1, 14 117, 24 88, 28 15, 41, 32 436
sē = swā v. swelc
sealf *f* salve, ointment 17 28
sealm *m* psalm 16 587; seolm 5 143
sealmsong *m* psalm singing 7 254
sealt *n* salt 6 37
sealt *adj* salt 6 37
sealtere *m* salt-worker 5 20
sēampending *m* toll of a penny a load (of salt) 16 258
searocræft *m* treachery, wile 12 126
searogrim *adj* cunningly fierce *or* fierce in battle 26 594
searolic *adj* curious 20 (ix) 11
searonīð *m* armour-strife 26 581
searu (syru) *n* wile, artifice 11 71
sēað *m* hole, pit 23 75
sēaw *n* juice 17 59
seax (sex) *n* knife, hip-knife, dagger 20 (ix) 12; *pl* 15 9
secc v. sæcc
sēc(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, visit, attack 1 150, 2 98, 24 25, 25 18, 28 1597, 2272, 32 406 (come to); provide 16 172
secg *m* man, warrior 22 24
secgan (sæcgan) *wv* say, speak 2 1, 9 129, 22 35, 26 532, mention 2 219; 2 *s* sægst 5 118, segst 5 116, 3 *s* sagað 7 9, segeð 34 45; *imp s* saga 6 3, sege 34 50
sefa *wm* mind, heart 6 34, 22 9, 19, 24 56, 26 49
seg(e)n *mn* sign; banner 26 47
segl *mn* sail 2 160, 26 1906
seglian *wv* sail 2 139
segnian *wv*; *refl* cross, bless (oneself) 7 389
sēl *comp adv* better, rather, sooner, preferably 16 46, 26 2277

sel(d)cūð *adj* rare 8 130
seldon *adv* seldom 8 98
seldsiene *adj* rare 2 283 (note)
sele *m* hall 24 25
seledrēam *m* hall-joy 24 93
selerǣdend *m* hall-ruler 26 51
selesecg *m* hall-man, retainer 24 34
self (seolf, sylf) *adj,p* self, very, same 4 64, 7 61, 160, 22 9, 29, 35, 26 505, 30 700
sellan (syllan) *wv* give, bestow 3 100, 4 76, 77, 21 99, 25 57, 26 1271; sell 5 131, 9 44, 12 41; *pt* salde 16 208
sellic (= seld-) *adj* rare, excellent 21 127
sēlra *comp adj* better; sylla 22 6; *as noun* 4 156; *sup* sēlest (-ast) best 1 291, 26 2326, 31 1321
sēman *wv* bring to an agreement, arbitrate between 16 281
semninga *adv* forthwith; suddenly; presently 7 172, 26 1640
sendan *wv* send 4 294, 10 234 (send word), 26 13; *pt* 2 *s* sændest 4 137
sendan *wv* feast 26 600 (note)
sēo *wf* pupil (of the eye) 21 123
sēoc *adj* sick 26 1603
sēocnes *f* sickness 21 48
seofanwintre *adj* seven years old 7 410
seofeða *num* seventh 2 249
seofon (syfan) *num* seven 2 91, 16 412, 26 517, 33 30, *d* seofonum 7 129
seolfor *n* silver 4 144, 23 77
seolh *m* seal 11 35; *g* sēoles 2 107, sioles 2 112
seolhbæð *n* seal-bath, sea, *pl* 20 (ii) 11
seolm v. sealm
seomian *wv* lie at rest, remain 29 19, 30 709
sēon 5 *cv* see 12 1275, 31 1287; *opt* sy 20 (vi) 65, *passive* seem 7 25, 42, 312
seonobenn *f* sinew-wound 22 6
sēoðan 2 'seethe,' boil 17 1, 40
seoððan v. siððan
sester *m* measure of bulk 16 583 (note)
sesðlar *n* a measure of corn = sester (? q.v.) 16 356
set *n* camp, entrenchment 1 157
setl *n* abode, residence, seat, throne, see 4 162, 7 127, 140, 13 146, 26 1289, 32 411, 33 17 (resting-place)
setlgang *m* setting 19 18
settan *wv* set, place, appoint, ordain, set down, compose 7 424, 8 3; *pp* geseted 7 274, geset(t) 10 210, 16 1, planted, cultivated 14 71
sīððe, sīoðe, ðætðe (ðætte) *rel pron* who, which, that, what 1 32, 55, 2 255, 261, 3 36, 103, 121, 13 21, 19 84, 100, 25 57, 26 1298, 32 401

sex v. seax
sib(b) *f* kinship; friendship; peace 3 7, 13 202, 30 698
sibbleger *n* incest 12 128
sibgedryht *f* kindred company, peaceful host 31 1346
siclian *wv* fall sick; gesīclod wesan be taken ill 10 219
sīd *adj* wide, broad 26 507
sīde *wf* side 15 9, 28 49
sīde *wf* silk 5 129
sīde *adv* widely; wīde ond sīde far and wide 12 138, 28 81
sīdece *m* side-ache 17 63
sīdfæðme *adj* broad-bosomed 26 1917
sīdrand *m* broad shield 26 1289
sidu *f* custom; morality 3 7
sīdwærc *m* pain in the side 9 131
sig v. wesan
sīgan 1 sink 26 1251, 33 17
sige *m* victory 1 71, 25 57
sigedryhten *m* victorious lord 31 1349
sigehrēðig *adj* exulting in victory 26 1597
sigelēas *adj* without victory, vanquished 12 103, 32 312
sigelēoð *n* song of victory 31 1289
sigesceorp *n* adornment of victory 21 127
sigeðēod *f* victorious people 23 19
sigewong *m* field of victory 29 33
siglan *wv* sail 2 67
sigor *m* victory 27 89
sigorlēan *n* reward of victory 31 1344
sillan v. sellan
simbel; on simbel always 27 44
sim(b)le *adv* ever, always, continually 16 517, 20 (vi) 64, 21 89, 25 18
sīn *poss adj* his, her, their 32 400
sinc *n* treasure 24 25, 34 59
sincaldu *f* perpetual cold 29 17
sincfæt *n* precious vessel, treasure 25 28
sincgifa *wm* treasure-giver 26 2311, 31 1326, 34 278
sinchroden *adj* adorned with jewels 23 13
sincðegu *f* receiving of treasure 24 34
singallīce *adv* continually 3 142, 12 114
singan 3 sing 31 1289, 34 284
sinhīwan *pl* wedded pair 30 698 (note)
seofian *wv* sigh, lament 8 88
siondon v. wesan
sittan 5 *wpv* sit 12 89, 22 24, 28; *pt* sætt 6 5; *pl* sētan 26 1602; sǣtun (remained) 1 44; *pt opt* sēte 6 3
sīð *m* going, journey, incursion 1 129, 10 186, 26 501, 32 378; time (with a numeral); on ænne sīð once 26 1579; forman sīðe for the first time 26 2286; *dp* nigon sīðon nine times 19 24
sīð *adv* late, after a time; sīð oððe ǣr late or early, ever 30 710; sīð ond late at last 27 275
sīðfæt *mn* journey 30 700
sīðian *wv* go, depart, journey 11 62, 28 68, 34 177
sīðlīce *adv* after a time 11 149
siððan (seoððan) *adv* since, after, afterwards 2 146, 16 405, 22 5, 26 1875, 27 114
siððan *conj* after that, after 3 166, 22 5, 26 6
slacian *wv* delay 4 283
slǣd *n* valley 2 301, 16 378
slǣp *m* sleep 22 16, 24 39, 26 1251
slǣpan 7 sleep 5 145, 26 1581
slǣpern (=-ærn) *n* dormitory, dorter 5 176
slǣpor *adj* sleepy 6 49
slāpul (=-ol) *adj* sleepy 15 16
sleac *adj* 'slack,' stealthy; *df* sleaccre 11 30
slēan 6 *cv* strike, forge; slay 1 74, 4 107, 7 188 (make), 8 85 (cast), 26 1581, 27 31, 34 117; *pp* geslegen 4 106, geslægen 32 383
slege *m* stroke; slaying, slaughter, destruction 2 295, 5 113, 13 30
slegefǣge *adj* (slaughter-)doomed 27 247
slītan 1 tear (at) 20 (iii) 6
slīðen *adj* cruel 24 30
slīðheard *adj* cruelly hard 32 378
slȳf *f* sleeve 15 82
slȳflēas *adj* sleeveless 15 52
smæl *adj* narrow 2 114; *comp* 2 119; *sup* smalost 2 121
smēag(e)an *wv* consider, examine, look closely into 4 357, 7 4
smēaung *f* reflection, consideration 7 162
smercian *wv* 'smirk,' smile 4 273
smeru *n* fat, grease 17 53
smicer *adj* fair, elegant 18 12
smicere *adv* beautifully 3 139
smirwan, smer(u)wan (smerian, smirian) *wv* smear 4 92, 17 37, 39, 41, 50
smītan 1 daub, smear 17 43
smið *m* smith, carpenter 14 122
smolt *adj* serene, peaceful 7 368
smylte *adj* serene, tranquil, calm 6 70, 21 55, 29 33
smyltnes *f* serenity, tranquillity 4 48, 7 392
snægl *m* snail 20 (vi) 70
snāw *m* snow 24 48, 29 14
snel(l) *adj* smart, quick, brisk, bold 20 (vi) 70, 34 29
snelnes *f* quickness 4 109
snīwan *wv* snow 7 46

snoterlīce *adv* wisely 11 14
snot(t)or *adj* wise, prudent 24 111, 26 1591
snūde *adv* quickly 26 1869
snyrian *wv* hasten, hurry 31 1306
snyt(t)ru *f* wisdom 7 79, 21 123
snyðian *wv* go nose *or* beak forwards 20 (iv) 6
sōcn *f* right of taking fines 15 541, 550 (note)
sōfte *adv* softly, gently, easily, comfortably 18 14, 32 433, 34 59
sōm *f* arbitration, agreement 16 298
sōmcucu *adj* half-dead 2 354
somnian *wv* collect, assemble, form 2 198, 7 137, 16 576
somod *adv* together 2 173, 24 39, 26 2343
somudeard *m* common home 31 1346
sōmworht *adj* half made *or* built 1 137
sōna *adv* at once, immediately; soon 1 117, 20 (v) 7, 26 1591; sōna swā as soon as 4 254, 8 75
sond *n* sand 20 (ix) 1, 26 1896
sondlond *n* sandy shore 31 1308
song *m* song 4 193, 7 175, 20 (viii) 3
sorg *f* sorrow 6 68, 22 3, 24 30, 27 88
sorgcearig *adj* sorrowful 22 18, 30 709
sorgian *wv* sorrow 8 96, 32 347
sorglufu *f* sad love 22 16
sorhfull *adj* sorrowful 26 512
sorhlēas *adj* free from sorrow 26 1672
sorhlēoð *n* song *or* hymn of sorrow 28 67
sōð *n* 'sooth,' truth 2 85, 7 62; tō sōðe, sōðum (-an, -on) in truth 4 309, 13 52, 24 11, 26 51
sōð *adj* true 4 338, 26 1611, 27 89, 31 1317
sōðe *adv* truly, in truth 26 524
sōðlīce *adv* truly 4 25
spǣc v. sprǣc
spanan 6 attract, allure 3 104
spearca *wm* spark 3 136
spearwa *wm* sparrow 7 47
specan v. sprecan
spēd *f* success, wealth 2 187
spēdan *wv* 'speed,' succeed 34 34 (note)
spēdig *adj* prosperous, wealthy, abounding 2 96, 29 10
spell *n* story, history; speech, discourse; message, tidings 2 83, 7 2, 8 9, 34 50
spere *n* spear 7 86, 16 431, 34 108
spereheałf *f* the spear *or* male side 16 153
speremon (=spyremonn) *m* tracker 16 329
spic *n* fat bacon 16 5
spilc (i=e) *m*? splint 17 12
spillan *wv* destroy 34 34
spilling *f* waste 10 171
spinlheałf *f* the spindle *or* female side 16 153
spīwan 1 spew, vomit forth 10 218, *wd* 26 2312
spor *n* track, trace 3 41
sporwrecel *m* what is tracked after being driven off? 16 329
spōwan 7 *impers wd* speed, succeed 3 9, 27 274
sprǣc (spǣc) *f* speech 4 169, 11 7; case, suit 16 318, 477
sprecan (specan) 5 speak, say, discuss 1 134, 7 361, 12 6, 13 170, 24 70, 26 531; *pr* 3 *s* spriceð 7 135, spreċð 8 15, spyċð 16 273; specan on *wd* make a claim against, sue 16 275
sprengan *wv tr* shiver, split 34 137
springan 3 spring, spring out; spread, gape 26 18, 1588, 34 137
sprot(t) *m* sprat, small fish 5 96
spyrte *wf* basket 5 84
stæde- v. stede-
stæf *m* staff, letter; *pl* stafas letters, writing, literature 7 260
stælgiest *m* thievish stranger 20 (vii) 5
stælhere *m* predatory band, marauding army 1 302, 10 11
stælhrān *m* decoy reindeer 2 99
stǣlwyrðe *adj* serviceable 1 279
stǣnen *adj* of stone 2 254
stæppan 6 *wpv* step, go, advance 27 39, 34 8
stǣr *n* history 7 325
stæð *nm* shore, river-bank 6 71, 16 391, 34 25; *g* staðes 16 394; *d* staðe 1 219, 2 173
stæðswealwe *wf* sand-martin 17 21
stalcung *f* stalking 11 30
stalian *wv* steal 14 16
stalu *f* stealing 12 54
stān *m* stone, rock 26 2288, 27 66
stānclif *n* rocky cliff 29 22
stānfæt *n* stone vessel 25 35
stānhlið *n* rocky slope 24 101
stānweall *m* stone wall 10 56
starian *wv* stare 26 1603
staðol *m* foundation, support, position, place 15 43, 19 10 (lower side), 20 (vii) 5, 28 71, 35 281
steall *m* position, state of affairs 7 397
stēam *m* 'steam'; blood 28 62
stēap *adj* 'steep,' deep, high, lofty; prominent 27 17, 29 22, 35 284
stearc *adj* 'stark,' severe 5 26
stearcheort *adj* stout-hearted 26 2288
stēda *wm* stallion 7 87

stede *m* place 32 356
stedefæst (stæde-) *adj* stedfast, firm 34 127, 249
stefn *m* stem (of tree or ship), trunk, root 28 30, 33 34, 35 296
stefn (-en) *f* voice 3 109, 4 94, 13 31, 31 1296
stemn (=stefn) *m* turn *or* term of military service 1 167
stemnettan *wv* stand firm 34 122
stenc *m* 'stench,' odour, fragrance 29 8, 31 1296
stēor *f* penalty, fine 16 549
stēorbord *n* starboard 2 61
steorfa *wm* pestilence 12 55
steorra *wm* star 1 123, 35 284
steort *m* tail 20 (iii) 8 (fluke)
stercedferhð *adj* stout of heart, bold 27 55
stician *wv* pierce 13 63
stigel *f* stile 16 377
stiht(i)an *wv* arrange, dispose; incite, urge 7 135, 34 127
stille *adj* still 3 171, 20 (iii) 4
stille *adv* quietly 25 35
stilnes *f* stillness, peace 3 62, 7 382
stincan 3 sniff, smell 26 2288; wel stincende fragrant 9 77
stingan 3 sting, pierce 34 138
stīð *adj* stiff, stout, hard, firm, strong 15 79, 20 (iii) 9, 34 301
stīðe *adv* severely 10 287
stīðhycgende *adj* stout-hearted 34 122
stīðlīce *adv* firmly, energetically, sternly 5 179, 34 25
stīðmōd *adj* resolute, brave; stern, fierce 27 25, 28 40
stoc(c) *m* stock, stump, log 16 389
stoclīf *n* dwelling-place 18 17
stōdhors *n* 'stud-horse,' stallion 7 82
stōdðēof *m* horse-thief 14 103
stōl *m* seat, throne 32 366
stondan 6 stand, stand firm, endure; be at rest, come to rest 5 68, 10 387, 21 96, 24 74, 26 1913; *pr* 3 *s* stent 1 124, stynt 34 51; stande... inne let be deducted 14 152
stōr *m* frankincense 19 49
storm *m* storm 21 51, 24 101
stormsǣ *mf* stormy sea 8 61
stōw *f* place; convent 2 115, 16 426
strǣl *fm* arrow 28 62 (note)
strǣt *f* 'street,' road 4 18, 26 1634
strand *n* strand 4 56
strēam *m* stream 3 168, 34 68
strengu *f* strength 20 (v) 13; *g* 26 1270
strēon (=strēowen) *f* resting-place 21 68
stric *n*? sedition (?) 13 54
strong *adj* strong, severe 16 408, 20 (v) 13, 21 51, 28 30
stronglīc *adj* strong, firm 18 211, 32 366
stronglīce *adv* strongly, stoutly 13 105
strūdung *f* spoliation 12 125
strȳnan *wv* gain; beget 16 151
stund *f* short space of time 34 271 (note)
studansceaft *m* studshaft, prop 18 1
styccemǣlum *adv* here and there, gradually 2 56, 7 177
stȳle *n* steel 20 (vi) 79, 35 299
stynt v. stondan
stȳran *wv* 'steer,' govern 21 51
styria *wm* sturgeon 5 101
styrman *wv* storm, rage 7 46, 27 25
styrnenga *adv* inexorably 35 282
sulh *f* plough; *g* sūles 19 51; *d* syl 5 25 [Siev. § 284 N. 1, 3]
sulhgeteog *n* ploughing implements; *pl* 19 49
sulung *f* a Kentish measure of land, the fiscal unit corresponding to the hide (see 'suling' in *N.E.D.*) 16 467
sum *adjp* a, one; someone, anyone; *in pl* some (persons etc.) 5 104, 11 29, 22 34, 24 80, 26 1251; *w num in gp* one of, *e.g.* syxa sum one of six, *i.e.* himself and five others 2 94, 16 476; sum...sum part...part 1 285; *pl* sume=sum *adv* 8 57
sum *adv* some, about 1 174
sumor *m* summer 21 78; *d* sumera 1 263; *g* (*adv*) 29 37
sumorlida *wm* summer army *or* expedition 1 95 (note)
Sumorsǣtisc *adj* of Somerset 10 183
sunbearu *m* sunny grove 29 33
sund *n* swimming; sea, channel, water 2 226, 20 (ii) 3, 21 78, 26 507
sundor *adv* apart 24 111
sundorfeoh *n* private property 16 94
sundorwīc *n* separate dwelling 7 128
sundplega *wm* sea-play, riding the waves 31 1308
sundurlond *n* 7 409 (note)
sundwudu *m* ship 26 1906
sunganges *adv* with the sun 19 40 (note)
Sunnandæg *m* Sunday 5 60; -dæig 10 78
sunne *wf*, sunna *wm* sun 7 177, 13 6, 26 606, 29 17
sunu *m* son 2 295, 25 11; suna 16 570; *g* sunu 26 1278
sūsl *n* torment 13 188, 27 114
sūð *adv* southwards 1 174, 23 26
sūðan *adv* from the south 26 606
sūðerne *adj* southern 34 134 (note)

sūðeweard *adj* southward, the south of 2 125, 16 374
sūðfōr *f* journey south 16 589 (note)
sūðhealf *f* south side 10 144
sūðrima *wm* south coast 1 337
sūðryhte *adv* due south 2 71
Sūðseaxisc *adj* of Sussex 10 315
sūðstæð *n* south coast 1 301
sūðweard *adv* southwards 10 374
sūðwesterne *adj* south-west 4 51
swā (swǣ) *adv* so, thus, likewise, such 3 84, 16 133, 22 7, 24 6, 25 20; as 3 79, 12 78 (such as), 19 98, 99, 24 43, 26 561; as soon as, when 2 335, 15 67
swā (swǣ)...swā so...that 16 461, 27 67; as ...so 21 55–7; as...as 20 (i) 6; either...or 16 75; *w comps* the ...the 2 119, 12 3
swā *conj* so that; if; although 4 108, 287 (note), 14 15, 32 391 (note)
swæcc *m* taste 11 131
swǣhwylc v. swāhwelcswā
swǣs *adj* own, own dear, beloved 20 (i) 11, 24 50, 26 29
swǣsende *n* (*usu pl*) meal, banquet 7 44
swæð *n* footprint, track, trace 3 39, 20 (iv) 6; cp. swaðu
swæðer *conj*, s....s. either...or 16 400
swāhwætswā *pron* whatever 4 181, 7 168
swāhwæðer *adjp* whichever (of two) 16 52, 75; s....swā whichever 1 151
swāhwelcswā *adjp* whoever, whatsoever 1 19; *pl* 5 96, swǣhwylc swā 16 9
swān *m* herdsman, swineherd 1 5
swār, swǣr *adj* heavy, grievous 23 56
swāsame *adv* likewise, in like manner 3 54, 32 399
swāsomeswā *adv* like 2 299
swāswā (swǣswǣ) *adv* as, according as, like 2 68, 193, 3 75, 78, 140
swāswā *conj* so that 1 250
swāt *m* sweat; blood 6 36, 26 1185, 33 13
swātfāg *adj* stained with blood 23 5
swāðēah (-ðēh) *adv* however, nevertheless 11 1, 16 201
swāðēah *conj* although 11 1
swāðer v. swāhwæðer
swaðrian *wv* subside 26 570
swaðu *f* track, trace 7 124
swē v. swā
swealwe *wf* swallow 17 45
sweart *adj* 'swart,' black, dark 20 (iv) 10, 32 345
swebban *wv* put to sleep, kill 26 600
swefan 5 sleep; sleep in death 23 31, 25 1280
swefel *m* sulphur 5 131
swefeð v. swebban
swefn *n* dream, vision 7 284
swēg *m* sound, noise 4 194, 31 1289
swēgcræft *m* skill in playing (music) 4 194
swegl *n* sky, heavens 27 80, 31 1287
sweglwered *adj* ether-clad, radiant 25 606
sweglwundor *n* heavenly marvel 31 1292
swelc, swylc *adjp* such 2 256, 25 582; swylc man swā whoever 16 6; ōðer swylc as many more 25 1583; *correl w* swelce (*adv* as) 2 240, 10 323; swylc swylce 19 48 (note)
swelce, swylce *adv* likewise, also 7 202, 20 (vi) 60; *with* ðæt likewise, also 7 195, 205, 27 18, 32 325; as if 2 158, 300, 7 43, 11 24, 75; as 4 16, 10 247 (such that); as it were 13 29; *correl w* swelc v. swelc
swelcnes *f* quality, nature 15 43
swelgan 3 swallow sed 20 (vii) 6
swelgere *m* swallower, glutton 5 164
sweltan 3 die 26 1617, 34 293
swencan *wv* vex, distress, mortify 3 148, 10 166
sweng *m* stroke, blow 34 118
sweofot *n* sleep 25 1581
sweora (swūra) *wm* neck 11 29, 27 106
sweorcan 3 grow dark; be troubled or sad 22 19
sweorcendferhð *adj* gloomy in mind 27 269
sweord (swurd, swyrd) *n* sword 25 25, 25 1256, 27 264
sweordhwita *wm* sword-polisher 14 121
sweordplega *wm* sword-play 23 13
sweordwund *adj* wounded with the sword 23 5
sw(e)ostor *f* sister 2 318
sweotol (swutol) *ad* clear, distinct 12 50, 20 (iv) 10; swytol 12 118
sweotole (-ule) *adv* clearly, openly 21 11; *sup* 8 4
swerian 6 *wpt* swear 4 121, 10 71
swēte *adj* sweet 7 173, 17 49 (fresh), 20 (vi) 58, 31 1291
swētlīce *adv* sweetly 7 428
swētnes *f* sweetness 3 109
swicdōm *m* deception, fraud; treachery 2 287, 12 126
swician *wv* deceive 12 64
swicol *adj* deceitful, false 11 75
swīfan 1; s. on intervene 16 331
swift *adj* swift, fleet 20 (vi) 68

swīge *wf* silence 4 209, 11 45
swīgian *wv* be silent 4 195; *prp* (of swīgan, *rare*) swīgende 4 197
swilc- v. swelc-
swima *wm* dizziness, swoon 27 30
swimman *3* swim 5 96, 24 53
swīn *n* swine; image of a boar on a helmet 2 103, 14 56, 26 1286
swincan *3* toil 26 517
swingan *3* strike, whip 4 114 (*note*)
swingell *f* stripe, blow 5 10
swingere *m* scourger 20 (v) 7
swinsung *f* melody 7 316
swīð *adj* strong; *comp* swīðra right (opp. to left) 3 93, 27 80
swīðe *adv* greatly, strongly, decidedly, completely, certainly, vehemently, quickly 1 288, 301, 3 42, 9 102, 11 124, 20 (ii) 3 (deep), 24 56, 27 88; *w adj or adv* very 2 79, 3 42; *comp* swīðor more, rather 1 289, 4 299; *sup* swīðost most, chiefly, especially 1 290, 302, 2 87, 7 7
swīðlic *adj* great, exceeding 9 135
swīðmōd *adj* stout-hearted 26 1624
swīðrian (=sweð-) *wv* cease, vanish 27 266; cp. swaðrian
swongor *adj* heavy 22 6
swostor v. sweostor
swurd, swyrd v. sweord
swustersunu *m* sister's son 34 115
swutelian *wv* make manifest, declare 13 213, 16 421, 27 285
swutol, swytol v. sweotol
swylc, swylce v. swelc, swelce
swylt *m* death 26 1255
swȳra v. swēora
sȳ 20 (vi) 65 v. sēon
syfan v. seofon
sȳfernes *f* moderation 5 168
syl v. sulh
sylen (y=e) *f* gift, grant 15 78, 16 540
sylf v. self
sȳlla v. sēlra
syllan v. sellan
Syllend (y=e) *m* Giver 30 705
symbel (symel) *n* feast, banquet 7 279, 24 93, 26 564, 27 15
synbend *m* bond of sin 13 140
synderlic *adj* special 16 515, 552
synderlīce *adv* especially; separately, independently 3 98, 7 150, 10 75
syndrig *adj* 'sundry,' separate, special, private 7 437, 15 76
syndriglīce *adv* singly 7 24
synful *adj* sinful 11 160
syngian *wv* sin 12 147
synn *f* injury, hatred, feud; sin, crime 7 343, 26 1255, 32 391; *pl* synne 21 132
syric (=serc) *m* tunic, gown 15 49
syru v. searu
syrwan *wv* arm 34 159
sȳðera (=sūðerra) *comp adj* (more) southern 16 392
syx *num* six; *g* 2 94
syxhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 600 shillings 14 77
syxta *adj* sixth 6 34, 16 452
syxtig *num* sixty 2 95

tācen *n* token 7 164 (note), 26 1654
tācnian *wv* betoken, indicate 3 95, 7 159, 27 286 (note)
tǣcan *wv* teach, show, point out 4 88, 8 118, 34 18
tǣcnan *wv* show 14 71
tægl *m* tail 14 65
tǣlan *wv* blame, censure 4 197
tǣsan *wv* wound 34 270
tallan *wv* count, reckon, claim 16 364, 26 532; cp. tellan
talu *f* excuse 15 84
tam *adj* tame 2 98
tē v. tō
tealt *adj* unstable, precarious 12 59
tēar (teagor) *m* tear 6 37, 30 712, 31 1314
tēargēotende *adj* (*prp*) tearful 18 204
tela (teola) *adv* well 7 379; teala 20 (iv) 14; teola ne wiste was not in his right mind 7 88
telga *wm* twig, branch 35 295
tellan *wv* count, reckon 11 11
templ *n* temple 7 66
teohhian (tihian) *wv* intend, purpose; assign 8 81, 26 1300
tēon *2 cv* tug, draw, drag, bring; bring up, instruct 4 215, 219, 8 104, 17 27, 26 553, 1288; tēah forð had recourse to 10 216
tēon *wv* make, create, adorn, provide 7 301, 26 43
tēona *wm* injury; *as or ap* tēonum 10 47
tēorian *wv* tire, be tired 17 23
tēoða *num* tenth 1 45
tēoðinglond *n* land set apart for tithes 16 346
teran *4* tear 20 (iv) 14, 27 281
Tharsisc *adj* of Tarsus 4 19
tīd *f* 'tide,' time; hour 4 48, 5 14 (note), 7 185, 10 283, 21 125, 27 286, 34 104
tīdlīce *adv* betimes 2 357
tigele *wf* 'tile,' brick 2 250, 17 46
tigris *m* tiger 8 91
tihian v. teohhian
til *adj* good, useful, excellent 22 38, 26 1304

tilian *wv* attempt, endeavour 7 439; *wg* obtain, procure 10 266, 11 136; *w refl g* gain one's own living, provide for oneself 18 31
tima *wm* time; proper time, opportunity 4 281, 8 66, 11 140; tō timan in good time 10 409
timber *n* building 7 140
timbran *wv* build 1 303
tin *n* tin 5 131
tintreg *n* torment 13 187
tintreglic *adj* full of torment 7 339
tīr *m* glory 26 1654, 27 93, 34 104
tīrfæst *adj* glorious 23 11
Tīrisc *adj* Tyrian 4 20
tīðian *wv impers wg* grant 26 2284
tō *adv* too 4 171, 10 229, 17 34, 24 66, 31 1317, 32 340, 34 90
thereto, thither, to it, up, hither 1 187, 311, 2 357, 13 21, 42, 14 94
tō *prep wd* to, at 1 191, 224, 3 175, 4 274 (towards, at); *often follows its case* 1 28, 10 10; from 9 7, 24 115, 26 601; according to 14 67, 18 32
tōætȳcan *wv* add; *pt* -ȳcte 7 426, -ȳhte 7 57
tōbēatan 7 beat to pieces 10 324
tōberstan 3 *intr* burst; *tr* break up, shatter 4 52, 34 136 (note)
tōbrecan 4 break (up), overthrow, take by storm 1 190, 10 62, 105, 34 242
tōbrēdan (=bregdan) 3 shake off *wd* 27 247
tōclēofan 2 fracture 14 162
tōcyme *m* coming 12 4
tōdæg(e) *adv* today 4 245, 7 96, 123, 23 7
tōdǣlan *wv* divide up 2 191, 16 44
tōdrīfan 1 drive asunder 26 545
tōēacan *prep wd* besides, in addition to 2 87, 3 101, 8 26
tōemnes *prep wd* alongside of 2 126
tōfaran 6 *intr* disperse 1 284
tōflōwan 7 flow away 3 169
tōforan *adv* forward, out 13 104
tōforan *prep* before 5 163, 8 119; beyond, in excess of 15 63
tōgædere *adv* together 34 67; tōgædere cuman, gān, fōn engage in fight 10 99, 152, 159
tōgēanes *adv* in (his) way 5 67
tōgēanes *prep wd* towards, in reply to 11 59, 26 1626 (to meet), 29 11 (note)
tōgelǣdan *wv* transport, bring 5 125
tōgenȳdan *wv* compel 5 10
tōgestrīnan *wv* acquire in addition, provide 16 404
tōgeīeodan *wv* add 7 303
tōglīdan 1 glide away 10 83
tōhēawan 7 hew in pieces 10 235
tōhopa *wm* hope 8 112
tōhweorfan 3 *intr* disperse 10 212
tōl *n* tool 6 75 (note)
tōlicgan 5 *wpv* lie between, divide 2 168, 15 15
tōmiddes *prep wd* in the midst of 32 314
tōniht *adv* last night 9 97
tōniman 4 divide; take away 1 155, 13 96
top *m* top 4 114
torht *adj* bright, radiant 27 43, 29 28
torhtmōd *adj* glorious, noble 27 93
tōrinnan 3 flow away 3 171
torn *n* anger; grief 24 112, 31 1314
torne *adv* angrily, grievously 27 93, 31 1314
tor(r) *m* tower 31 1185
tōrȳpan *wv* scratch 16 330
tōsǣlan *wv impers wg rei and d pers* happen amiss, fail 20 (iii) 5
tōslītan 1 slit; sunder 4 75, 30 698
tōsomne *adv* together; t. cuman engage in battle 10 183
tōtwǣman *wv* divide, separate 34 241
tōð *m* tooth 2 89, 20 (iv) 14; *dp* tōðon 27 272
tōðǣm, tōðām, tōðon *adv* to that degree, so 1 331, 7 155, 26 1876; tōðǣm. .ðæt in order that 3 24
tōðæs *adv* to such a degree, so 19 66
tōðæsðe *conj* 26 1585 (note)
tōðerscan 3 dash in pieces, destroy 10 314
tōðonðæt *conj* in order that 9 51
tōweard *adj* impending, imminent; future 7 338, 27 286
tōweard *prep wd* towards 2 100; *tmesis* tō weard 10 356 (note)
tōweorpan 3 overthrow, destroy 7 76
tōwiðre *prep wa* against 21 129
træf *n* tent, pavilion 27 43
tredan 5 tread 20 (viii) 5, 26 1643
trēow *f* truth, faith; truce, agreement 23 11; *pl* 1 144
trēow *n* tree 14 52
trēowcynn *n* kind of tree 19 7
trēowen *adj* made from a tree, wooden 13 65
trē(o)wnes *f* trust, protection 8 122
triewan *wv* trust in; *refl* clear oneself 14 119
triumpha *wm* triumph 2 351
trum *adj* firm, strong 19 34
trūwian *wv* trust 6 70, 11 6
trym *n* short length, fōtes t. a foot's length 34 247
trymian, trymman *wv* exhort, encourage, draw up, array 34 17, 22, 305

tū v. ðū
tū *adv* twice 1 304
tuā v. twēgen
tūn *m* enclosure, homestead, village, 'town' 2 195, 14 89
tunge *wf* tongue 7 273, 14 127
tūngerēfa *wm* town-reeve 7 306
tungol *nm* star, constellation 33 14; *wk pl* (late) tunglon 6 18
turf *f* turf, sod; *pl* tyrf 19 4, turf 19 15
tuwa (tuwwa) *adv* twice 1 158, 13 128
tūx (=tūsc) *m* 'tusk,' canine tooth 14 158
twēgen, twā, tū *num* two 1 78, 316, 2 110, 26 1297, 34 207; *fn* twō 16 363–4; *n* tuā 16 327
twelf *num* twelve 26 1867, *d* 29 28
twelfhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 1200 shillings 14 78
twēntig *num* twenty 2 103, 15 5
twēo *wm* doubt 8 164
twēo(ga)n *wv* doubt, hesitate 9 49, 50
twēonian (twȳ-) *wv* doubt, be uncertain, hesitate; *impers* 4 351, 13 58
twēonum *dp of distrib num*; be sǣm twēonum by the two seas, between the seas 26 1297, 31 1333
twiblēo *adj* double-dyed 3 113
twi(e)feald (tweo-) *adj* twofold; be twifealdum (-an), double, twofold, two times 2 360, 16 24, 595
twihynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 200 shillings 14 76 (note)
twīn *n* linen cloth 3 113
twinclian *wv* twinkle 3 136
twispunnen *adj* double-spun 3 113
twiðrāwen *adj* double-twisted, twice woven 3 150
twȳnian v. twēonian
tȳn *num* ten 2 109, 15 5; tēn 8 58
tȳn *wv* instruct 7 243
tȳnan *wv* close, enclose 7 249, 14 38
tyncen *n* bladder? small cask? 2 227
tȳnwintre *adj* ten year old 14 19

ðā *adv* then; when; since 1 4, 34 181, 276; ðā...ðā (in same clause) *usually* when 3 30, 7 16, *rarely* then 1 169; ðā...ðā (in different clauses) when...then 1 230–1
ðæne v. se
ðænne v. ðonne
ðǣr (ðāra, ðār) *adv* there 1 47, 2 81, 213, 4 30, 18 13, 25 60, 26 1299; *sometimes unemphatic* 4 157
where, to where 1 28, 2 278, 4 302, 10 362, 32 418; ðār...inne v. ðǣrinne
if 32 388
ðǣræt *adv* thereat 9 135
ðǣrbinnan *adv* therein 1 188
ðǣrbūton *adv* therewithout, all around 1 239
ðǣrin *adv* therein 4 250
ðǣrinne *adv* inside, therein, wherein 1 39, 26 1617; ðǣr (ðār)...inne 4 346, 7 362, 27 44
ðǣrmid *adv* therewith; ðǣr..mid 18 14
ðǣrnȳxt *adv* nighest thereto 10 350
ðǣrofer *adv* over it 2 233
ðǣron (ðāron) *adv* therein, thereon 2 80, 4 296, 16 74, 18 31, 28 67; *tmesis* ðǣr...on 19 2; against it 10 32
ðǣrongēan *adv* against them 10 158
ðǣroninnan *adv* thereinto 2 346
ðǣrrihte *adv* forthwith, just 11 64, 16 534
ðǣrtō *adv* thereto, thither; for that purpose 1 29, 273
ðǣrtōēacan *adv* thereto, moreover 4 51, 13 168
ðǣrðǣr *adv* where 1 148
ðǣrufon *adv* thereon 19 23
ðæs *adv* from that time, thereafter 1 69, 96, 262, 2 315; thence, therefore, therefor 12 46, 26 588, 32 393; so much 16 299
ðæs *conj* after 33 51
ðæsðe *conj* because, in that 25 26, 26 1628; after (that), from the time that, when 1 8, 50, 2 325, 7 422, 10 237; according to what, as far as, as 4 111, 10 307, 16 192, 33 68; in order that 4 68
ðæt, ðætte *conj* that, so that; until; because 1 147, 234, 3 118, 122, 10 19, 11 74, 22 30, 25 20, 26 15, 28 34, 29 1, 32 394, 34 243
if 10 321
ðætte (=ðætðe) *rel pron* v. seðe
ðafian *wv* consent to 7 323
ðafung *f* permission, consent 12 104
ðāge *pron pl* they 6 23
ðāgēn *adv* still, (as) yet 7 57, 20 (i) 2
ðāgīet *adv* still, yet 2 63, 7 376 (yet again)
ðār(a), ðār- v. ðǣr, ðǣr-
ðāðā *adv* when 1 201, 4 27
ðe *rel particle indecl* who, which, as 1 3, 10 235, 16 401, 24 27; *g* 2 172; *d* 1 320, 16 37, 27 288; *with a personal pron* ðe...him, to whom 24 10
ðe *conj*
after hwæðer or 14 7
after a comp than 1 37, 19 84
ðē v. ðū
ðē, ðē- v. ðȳ, ðȳ-
ð(e)aca *wm* roof 7 178
ðēah (ðēh) *adv* yet, nevertheless, however 1 42, 4 170, 8 61, 25 57

ðēah *conj* although, if 1 104, 4 169, 12 93, 26 326; ðēah . . eall although 12 131
ðēahhwæðre *adv* nevertheless 4 81, 15 74
ðeahtung *f* counsel 16 2
ðēahðe (ðēhðe) *conj* although 2 313, 24 2, 25 16
ðearf *f* need 27 92, 31 173, 2012; *quasi-adj* needful, required 7 158; tō ðearfe as is needed 24 231; *wd* for the good of 10 291
ðearf *vb* v. ðurfan
ðearfa *wm* poor man 4 60, 13 60
ðearfednes *f* poverty 7 140
ðearfende *adj* needing, in need, poor 4 5, 27 85
ðearfendlic *adj* poor 4 53
ðearle *adv* severely, cruelly, vehemently, strongly, greatly 4 217, 8 24, 11 153 (very), 26 [illegible], 27 85, 261
ðearlmōd *adj* stern; mighty 27 66, 91
ðēaw *m* custom, habit, practice, conduct; virtue 2 183, 3 19 (note), 9 9, 24 12
ðeccan *wv* cover 20 (i) 4, 29 42; *pt pl* ðehton 26 513; *pp* ðeaht 20 (ii) 4
ðeg(e)n (ðēn) *m* servant; king's immediate follower, warrior; *hence* a title of rank, 'thane' 1 18, 291, 11 5, 12 29, 95 (freeman, *opp.* to 'thrall'), 19 89, 26 1574, 23 75, 34 205
ðegengylde *n* wergild of a thane 12 98
ðegenlice *adv* like a thane, like a warrior 34 294
ðegnian (ðēnian) *wv*, *wrs wd* serve 4 117, 7 355, 20 (iv) 14, 25 560; *wa* administer 7 120
ðegnscipe *m* service 32 326
ðegnung (ðēnung) *f* ministration, service, office, duty 4 123, 145, 7 105, 420, 15 26; *pl* retinue 13 142; mass-book 3 15; meal 4 141 (note)
ðēhs(ðe) v. ðēah(ðe)
ðēh v. ðēah
ðehton v. ðeccan
ðēn, ðēn- v. ðeg(e)n, ðegn-
ðencan *wv* think, deliberate, intend 2 106, 10 235 (note), 27 53, 22 401
ðenden *conj* while 25 33, 27 66
ðenian *wv* stretch 23 52 (note)
ðēni[illegible] (-man) *m* serving-man, retainer 15 35, 16 125
ðēo v. ðēah
ðēod *f* people, nation 2 10, 2 56, 21 57, 34 90
ðēodcyning *m* king of a people 25 2

ðēod(d)e v. ðēowan
ðēoden *m* chief of a tribe, prince, king, lord 26 1598, 27 91, 34 120
ðēodengedāl *n* separation from a lord 31 1324
ðēodenmādm (-dm) *m* princely treasure 33 409
ðēodgestrēon *n* people's treasure 26 44
ðēodsceaða *wm* national foe 25 2178
ðēodscipe *m* people, population; discipline, administration, authority 7 106, 10 258, 26 182
ðēof *m* thief 14 20, 20 (vii) 4
ðēo(h) *n* thigh 19 99
ðēon 1 *sv* thrive 3 158, 26 8
ðēostre, -o v. ðȳstre, -u
ðēotan 2 howl 8 89
ðēow *m* slave, servant 3 33, 7 407
ðēow *adj* bond 4 96, 228, 16 163, 412
ðēowa *wm* slave, servant 2 180, 9 67
ðēowan *wv* serve; *pt* ðēod(d)e 7 37, 354
ðēowdōm *m* slavery, service 7 394, 9 44, 16 516
ðēowen *f* female slave, handmaid 27 74
ðēowian *wv* enslave 12 43
ðēowmon *m* slave, servant 14 1
ðēowot *m* slavery 14 18
ðēowotdōm (-ut-) *m* servitude 3 12
ðēowracu *f* threatening 11 125
ðes, ðēos, ðis *adjp* this 4 294, 22 7, 24 62, 34 258; *n* ðiss 16 550, ðys 16 574; *gdsf* ðisse(re) 4 241, ðeosse 7 256, *is* ðis 18 17; *dp* ðeosum 7 55
ðicce *adj* thick 17 45
ðicgan 5 *wpt* seize, take, receive, partake of, eat; *pt pl* (Angl.) ðēgon 25 563, 27 19
ðider *adv* thither 1 19
ðiderweard(es) *adv* thitherwards, on the way thither 1 168, 2 343, 10 322
ðiefð *f* theft 12 43, 14 19
ðigen *f* partaking 15 37
ðille v. ðyle
ðin *poss adj* thy 4 276, 25 17, 27 85
ðing *n* thing, object; condition, state; sake, account 2 171, 4 64, 6 8 (reason), 10 113 (cause), 16 6, 21 58, 22 9, 27 60; ðinc 4 335 (ðing. § 215); for [illegible] ðingum on my account 4 59
ðingian *wv*: *wdr* plead, intercede (in prayer); come to terms 7 415, 16 125, 279 (wd for), 22 57 [illegible], stipulate 16 124
ðingum *adv* (*dp* of ðing) purposely [illegible]
[illegible] in order that [illegible]
ðingung *f* intercession 7 [illegible]

ðistel *m* thistle 19 99
ðolian *wv tr* endure; *intr* hold out 20 (iii) 8, 32 389, 34 201; forfeit, lose *wg* 14 4, 95
ðon v. sē and ðȳ
ðonc *m* thought; thanks 3 21, 34 120; *g* (*adv*) *wg* by the will *or* mercy, for the sake 1 288, 16 262
ðoncful *adj* thankful 4 33
ðoncian *wv* thank 4 10, 250, 26 1626
ðoncung *f* thanksgiving, thankfulness 5 161
ðoncwyrðe *adj* acceptable, pleasing 7 439
ðonne *adv* then 1 19, 3 157, 7 279, 22 31, 25 62; when 3 156, 7 278, 24 39; *still* 5 34; however 16 21
ðonne *conj* (after a comp.) than 1 306, 5 8, 26 534, 34 33
ðonon *adv* thence 2 18, 24 23, 26 1880; whence 5 136
ðorn *m* thorn, thorn-bush 16 383
ðorngrǣfe *wf* thorn-copse 16 380
ðōðor *m* ball 4 104
ðrǣl *m* thrall, serf 12 93
ðrǣlriht *n* thrall's right 12 44
ðrāg *f* time 24 95; *a* (of duration) 26 1257
ðrāwan 7 twist 3 154
ðrēa *mfn* calamity 32 389
ðreagan *wv* rebuke; threaten 7 103, 252
ðrēal *f* correction, punishment 15 79
ðrēat *m* troop, band 26 4, 31 1288
ðrēatian *wv* threaten, press 26 560
ðrēotīne (-ēne) *num* thirteen 35 290
ðria v. ðriwa
ðridda *num* third 1 114, 7 133
ðrie *m*, ðrēo *f and n*, *num* three 1 111, 4 271, 20 (vi) 52, 26 2278, 34 299; *d* ðrym 1 292
ðrierēðre (ðre-) *adj* with three rows of oars 8 6; as noun *wf* trireme 2 327
ðrifeald *adj* threefold 16 25
Ðrines *f* Trinity 27 86, 30 726
ðringan 3 press, throng; advance 27 249, 287
ðrīste *adj* bold, confident 5 69, 21 61
ðrīste *adv* confidently 22 12
ðritig (tt) *num* thirty 1 133, 16 253, 26 18
ðritigoða *num* thirtieth 7 419
ðriwa (ðria) *adv* thrice 15 24, 35 290
ðroht *adj* dire, grievous 31 1324
ðrosm *m* smoke, vapour 32 326
ðrotbolla *wm* gullet, windpipe 14 163
ðrōwian *wv* suffer 13 188, 26 1589, 28 84
ðrōwung *f* suffering, passion 7 336
ðrūh *f* tomb, coffin; *d* ðrȳh 16 521
ðryccan *wv* oppress 7 351
ðrym v. ðrie
ðrymfæst *adj* glorious, illustrious 20 (vii) 4, 28 84
ðrymful *adj* glorious, peerless 27 74
ðrym(m) *m* strength, might; glory, majesty 21 61, 24 95, 26 2, 1918
ðrymsittende *adj* sitting in glory 30 726
ðrȳð *f* strength 24 99
ðrȳðlīc *adj* excellent 26 1627
ðū *pers pron* thou 4 81, 16 337 (note), 23 28, 25 18; *d* ðē 16 340; *dual* 13 191, 23 15, 26 508, 510, 584; *pl* 3 173, 4 286, 26 596
ðung *m* a poisonous plant, aconite (?) 17 16
ðunian *wv* thunder, resound, hum 26 1906
ðunor *m* thunder 13 29
ðunorrād *f* thunder(-clap) 7 252
ðurfan *swv* need 21 125, 27 117; *wa* 21 125; *pt pl* ðorftun 33 47
ðurh *adv* through 27 49
ðurh *prep wa* through; throughout 10 209, 25 14, 26 558, 30 728; ðurh all in all ways, thoroughly 7 149
ðurhdrīfan 1 drive through, pierce 28 46
ðurhdūfan 2 dive *or* swim through 26 1619
ðurhfaran 6 penetrate 3 123
ðurhflēon 2 *cv* fly through 7 47
ðurhtēon 2 *cv* carry on, wage 2 313
ðurhðætðe *conj* through, because 12 77
ðurhwadan 6 go through, penetrate 34 296
ðuhrwuni(ge)an *wv* remain, continue, persist 2 262, 8 23
ðus *adv* thus, so 2 260, 25 49
ðūsend *num* thousand 1 85
ðūsendgerīm *n* counting by thousands 35 290
ðwēal *n* washing, bath 4 98, 15 62
ðwēan 6 *cv* wash 16 302, 17 39
ðwȳres *adv* across, obliquely 16 380
ðȳ (ðē), ðon (instr. of sē) *adv and conj* in that, by that, because 18 6, 25 13; therefore 12 2, 25 19; ðē...ðē the...as 34 312-3
w comps the 5 77, 16 299, 27 92, 32 429; ðȳ (ðē), ðon, mā (the) more 1 37, 19 84, 25 504; ðȳ...ðȳ the...the 3 49
ðȳlǣs(ðe), ðēlǣs(ðe) *conj* lest, that not 4 283, 351, 12 154, 26 1918
ðylc, ðyllic *adjp* such, of that kind 4 336, 5 131
ðȳn *wv* press, drive 20 (iv) 5
ðyncan *wv impers* seem 2 86, 3 57, 20 (vii) 1, 24 41; *passive form* is, wæs, geðūht seems, seemed 4 115

ðynne *adj* thin 15 40
ðyrel *adj* pierced, leaky 3 177, 14 140
ðyrs *m* giant 20 (vi) 63
ðyrstan *wv* thirst 2 303
ðyslic *adj* of this kind, such 7 41
ðystre, ðēostre *adj* dark, gloomy 26 2332, 27 34
ðystru, ðēostru *f* darkness 13 4, 20 (vii) 4, 27 118, 32 389
ðywan *wv* urge, drive 6 25

ufan *adv* from above, above 20 (ii) 4, 27 251, 32 306
ufenan *prep wa* over and above 16 475
ufeweard *adj* upper, further up 1 314
uht v. wiht
ūhta *wm* dawn, early morning 20 (ix) 6, 24 8, 32 315
ūhtsceaða *wm* dawn-foe 26 2271
ūhtsong *m* nocturn, matins 5 141 (note), 177, 7 378
ulsdlīcs 2 356 (note)
umborwesende (*prp*) being a child 26 46
unæðele *adj* plebeian 4 96, 7 393
unāgifen (*pp*) unpaid 16 449
unāliefed (*pp=adv*) without permission 14 107
unārimed (*pp*) unnumbered, innumerable 8 26
unāsecgende (*prp*) unspeakable 7 184
unāsecgendlic *adj* indescribable 4 44
unāswundenlīce *adv* without delay 7 154
unbeboht (*pp*) unsold 2 98
unbefohten (*pp*) unfought 34 57
unbunden (*pp*) unbound 14 135
uncer *poss adj* our=of us two 16 36, 37
unclǣne *adj* unclean 5 87
uncoðu *f* disease 12 55
uncræft *m* evil practice 12 163
uncūð *adj* unknown 2 283 (note), 6 55
uncȳððu *f* unknown, foreign, land 30 701 (note)
undǣd *f* evil deed, crime 12 147, 16 274
undēore *adj* cheap 14 128
undēore *adv* cheaply 15 56
under *prep wd or a* under, under the shelter of; during 9 82 (with), 10 231, 24 96, 26 8, 27 113; under heolfre amid the gore, covered with blood 26 1301
underflōwan 7 flow under 20 (ii) 2
underfōn 7 *cv* receive, accept, undertake 4 300, 8 8, 10 129
underginnan 3 begin, undertake 11 16
undergitan 5 perceive 10 234
underhnīgan 1 submit to, acquiesce in 7 108
underlicgan 5 *wpr wd* suffer 15 78
underneoðan *prep wa* underneath; *tmesis* under...neoðan 32 311
underntsong *m* office for the third hour, terce 16 250
underntīd *f* tierce or terce 5 144
understandan 6 understand, perceive 3 16, 4 176, 12 163
underðēodan *wv* subject 7 31; *pp* underðēod(d) subject 13 67, 19 46; add, continue 7 199
undierne *adj* clearly known, discovered 14 52
undēop *adj* shallow 3 172
unearg *adj* not cowardly, dauntless, undaunted 10 279, 34 206
unēaðelīce *adv* inconveniently, awkwardly 1 319
unfǣge *adj* not fated to die 26 573
unforbærned (*pp*) not burned 2 184
unforcūð *adj* noble, brave 34 51
unforht *adj* fearless 13 167, 34 79
unforhtigende (*prp*) fearless 11 89
unforscēawodlīce *adv* incautiously, unawares 5 50
unforwandigendlīce *adv* forwardly 4 311
unforworht (*pp*) innocent 12 42
unfrið *m* unpeace, hostility 2 74
unfriðflota *wm* hostile fleet 10 177
unfriðhere *m* hostile army 10 199
unfulfremed (*pp*) incomplete, imperfect 7 101
ungēara *adv* erelong 26 602
ungearu *adj* unprepared 10 12
ungecnāwen (*pp*) unknown 4 216
ungedēfe *adj* not fitting, troublesome 19 2
ungeendod (*pp*) unending 13 187
ungefērlic *adj* civil (war) 2 312
ungefōge *adv* excessively 2 206
ungefōglic *adj* impetuous, fierce 2 251
ungelǣred (*pp*) untaught, ignorant 6 2, 11 10
ungelic *adj* unlike 32 356
ungeliefedlic *adj* incredible 2 239, 6 73
ungelimp *nm* misfortune 4 351
ungemet *adv* immeasurably 32 313
ungemetlic *adj* immense 10 334
ungemetlīce *adv* immoderately 8 78
ungerīm *n* countless number 32 268
ungesǣlð *f* trouble, disaster 10 408
ungesewenlic *adj* invisible 8 118
ungesib *adj* not akin 20 (i) 8 (note)
ungetrȳwð *f* unfaithfulness 12 67
ungewealdes *adv* unintentionally 14 111
ungewērged (*pp*) unwearied 7 198

ungewunelic *adj* unwonted, unusual 4 216
ungyld(e) *n* excessive tax 12 56
unhǣlu *f* unsoundness, disease 6 50
unhālgod (*pp*) unconsecrated 17 5
unhēanlice *adv* bravely 1 14
unhȳðig *adj* unhappy 31 1302
unlǣd(e) *adj* poor, miserable; accursed 21 120, 27 102; straying? 16 327
unlagu *f* bad law, injustice 12 10
unlandāgende (*prp*) not owning land 14 60
unlēanod (*pp*) unpaid 16 146
unlifigende (*prp*) lifeless, dead 26 1308
unlȳtel *adj* not small 20 (vi) 75; *abs* not a little, not a few 10 13
unmǣg *m* not a kinsman, alien 25 55
unmihtig *adj* weak, powerless 13 123
unnan *swv wg rei* grant, give, allow, admit 1 31, 16 46. 82, 26 505; unnendre handa voluntarily, willingly 16 474
unne *wf* grant 16 549
unnyt(t) *adj* useless; on unnyt uselessly 3 169; *sup* 21 120
unorne *adj* plain 34 256 (note)
unplēolic *adj* not dangerous, safe 6 60
unrǣd *m* folly, evil counsel 10 408, 20 (v) 12
unriht *n* wrong, injustice 12 9, 25 27, 26 1254; on unriht in irregular union 12 39
unriht *adj* wrongful 1 2
unrihtlice *adv* unjustly 12 65
unrihtwis *adj* unrighteous 8 35
unrihtwisnes *f* unrighteousness 8 117
unrīm *n* countless number 33 31
unrōt *adj* sad 4 170, 27 284
unsār *adj* painless 2 348
unscæððig *adj* harmless, innocent 4 58, 11 155
unscende *adj* blameless, glorious 25 52
unscrȳdan *wv* undress, strip; *refl wd* 4 97
unscyldig *adj* guiltless 11 26
unsidu *m* bad custom, vice 12 125
unsið *m* misfortune 11 105
unsmēðe *adj* rough 29 26
unsōfte *adv* with difficulty 26 1655
unspēdig *adj* poor 2 180
unstaðelfæstnes *f* instability 6 33
unstille *adj* unquiet, restless 21 78
unstilnes *f* commotion, tumult 1 18
unswǣslic *adj* ungentle, grievous 27 65
unsȳfre *adj* impure 27 76
unsynnig *adj* innocent 14 131
untrum *adj* sick, ill 7 353
untrymnes *f* sickness, infirmity 7 227, 434
untȳned (*pp*) unfenced 14 34
unðēaw *m* vice 8 129, 6 50
unðonc *m* disinclination; *g* (*adv*) unðonces *wg* against the will 2 308
unwāclice *adv* steadfastly 34 308
unwæres *adv* unawares 10 230
unwæstm *m* failure of crops 12 57
unwealt *adj* steady 1 306
unweaxen (*pp*) not grown up 34 152
unweder *n* bad weather, storm 12 57
unwemme *adj* uninjured 29 46
ūp *adv* up 26 519; inland (cp. Gk. ἄνω) 10 233; gān (him), wendan, ūp land, go inland 10 142, 145, 150, 361
ūpāhefednes *f* exultation, pride 15 23
ūpāstignes *f* ascension 7 336
ūpganga *wm* landing 34 87
ūpgong *m* rising; way inland 7 177, 10 354
ūpheofon *m* heaven above 19 30
ūpirnan 3 uprush 20 (vi) 56
ūplic *adj* divine, heavenly 3 109
uppe *adv* up 1 315, 26 566
uppon *prep* upon; *wa* 4 205
ūpweg *m* upward way 31 1280
ūre, ūser *poss adj* our 4 166, 19 85, 32 360, 34 240; *gsm* ūsses 16 577; *dsm* ūssum 16 175; *gdsf* ūre 9 89, ūsse 16 577
ūt *adv* out, outwardly 3 8 (abroad), 10 267, 25 41, 26 1292; ūtt 16 374
ūtan *adv* (from) without, outside 1 12, 2 6, 20 (vi) 47, 26 2334
ūtanbordes *adv* abroad 3 13
ūtancumen (*pp*) foreign, strange 9 48
ūtanweard *adj* the outside of 26 2297
ūte *adv* out, outside, out of doors 1 156, 7 168, 27 284, 32 369; *comp* ūttor outside 20 (vi) 84
ūtene *adv* (from) outside, about 10 97
ūtermere *m* outer, open, sea 1 313
ūterra *comp adj* outer 14 141
ūteweard *adj* outward 1 135 (note)
ūtfūs *adj* ready to start 26 33
ūtgong *m* exodus 7 333
ūthere *m* foreign army 10 264
uton, wuton (1 *pers pl opt of* wītan go) *w inf* let us 32 403; wuton wē 7 379
ūtwyrpan (y=eo) 3 throw out, throw away 6 87
ūðwita *wm* scholar, sage, philosopher 33 69

wā *m* (*indecl*) woe, misery 13 56
wāc *adj* weak, slender 24 67, 34 43; *comp neut* wācere 11 1
wācian *wv* weaken, falter, flinch 10 221, 34 10
wadan 6 *intr* go, advance; *tr* tread, traverse 24 5, 24, 34 96
wæccan *wv* watch, keep awake 26 1268
wæccen *f* vigil 7 206
wæcnan 6 arise, be born; *pt* wōc 26 1265
wæd *n* flood, wave 26 508, 546
wǣd *f* clothing, garment 6 75, 21 99
wǣdl *f poverty* 29 55
wǣdla *wadj* poor 4 60
wǣdligend *adj* poor 9 32
wǣfels *mn* covering, cloak 4 75
wǣfersӯn *f* spectacle 28 31
wǣg *m* wave 20 (ii) 10, 29 45; *pl* wǣgas 24 46 (note)
wǣgan *wv* harass 1 223
wǣge *f* 'weigh,' measure by weight 16 5 (note)
wǣge *n* stoup, tankard 26 2282
wǣghengest *m* (wave-horse) ship 31 1303
wægn (wǣn) *m* wagon 18 9, 20 (iv) 8
wægnscilling *m* toll of a shilling on *every wagon as it stood at the salt-pans* 16 258
wæl *n* slaughter, carnage, destruction, the slain 1 73, 7 138, 10 185, 241, 34 126
wǣl *m* pool, deep pool 8 170
wældrēor *mn* (slaughter-)gore 26 1631
wælfeld *m* field of carnage *or* battle 33 51
wælgīfre *adj* greedy of slaughter 24 100
wæl(h)rēow *adj* bloodthirsty, cruel, fierce 4 8, 8 41, 11 145
wæl(h)rēownes *f* cruelty 4 59
wælræst (=-rest) *f* bed of slaughter, grave 31 1342, 34 113
wǣlrāp *m* (pool-rope) icicle 26 1610 (note)
wælsliht, -sleaht *m* slaughter 1 92, 24 7
wælspere *n* (slaughter-)spear 34 322
wælsteng *m* (slaughter pole) spear 26 1635
wælstōw *f* battle-field 1 75, 34 95
wælwulf *m* slaughter-wolf, warrior 34 96
wǣn v. wægn
wǣpen *n* weapon 2 208, 24 100, 34 83; pl 27 291
wǣpengewrixl *n* hostile encounter 12 95, 33 51
wǣpnedhand *f* male line *or* side 16 158
wǣpnedhealf *f* male line *or* side 16 151
wǣpnedmon(n) *m* (weaponed) man (opp. to woman) 2 298, 26 1284
wǣpnian *wv* arm 10 103
wær *adj* wary, watchful 11 70
wǣr (wǣr) *f* keeping, protection; covenant 16 10, 23 10, 26 27
wærlīce *adv* warily, carefully 5 151, 12 161
wǣrloga *wm* 'warlock,' traitor 27 71
wæstm *mn* growth; *fruit* 7 67, 29 34
wǣt *adj* wet 17 60
wǣta *wm* wet, water 11 78
wǣtan *wv* wet 17 62
wæter *n* water 2 217, 26 509, 34 64
wæterǣddre *wf* spring 11 131
wæteregesa *wm* water-terror, terrible mere 26 1260
wæterfæsten *n* camp protected by water 1 149
wæterscipe *m* (body of) water 3 161
wæterӯsa *wm* (water-rusher) ship 31 1303
wǣfian *wv* be amazed 7 185
wāg *m* wall 26 1662
wālā *interj* oh, alas 10 159, 32 368
wan *adj wg* wanting, lacking 3 147
wana *wm* lack, want 31 1328
wandian *wv* falter, hesitate, be neglectful 15 90, 16 68, 34 268
wanhӯdig *adj* careless, rash 24 67
wanian *wv* *intr* wane, diminish 26 1607
tr diminish 11 78, 12 45, 15 64
wan(i)ung *f* waning, diminution 16 419
warian *wv* guard, hold, inhabit 24 32, 26 1253
wāng *adj* sea stained 21 99
warnian (wear-) *wv* warn; beware of, guard oneself against 10 93, 19 98
wārōð *n* seaweed 20 (vi) 49
wascan (waxan) 6 wash 15 68, 16 364, 21 99
waðum *m* wave 24 24, 26 57
wāwan 7 blow 20 (vi) 81
waxgeorn *adj* gluttonous 5 161
wēa *wm* woe, misery 22 25, 23 24
wēagesīð *m* companion in trouble *or* evil 27 16
weald *m* forest 29 13, 33 65
wealdan 7 *wrw wg* 'wield,' have control over, control, possess, cause 12 57, 22 122, 28 30, 34 95; *wd* 25 63; *pr* 3 *s* wilt 18 35
wealdend *m* master, ruler; Wielder, Ruler, God 24 78, 26 17, 1661
Wealhgerēfa *wm* 1 339 (note)

wealhstōd *m* translator 3 55, 8 1
weal(l) *m* wall (in its various meanings); natural wall of rock, cliff, side of a barrow 24 76, 25 15, 26 572, 1573
weallan 7 well, boil, rise up, flow 13 164, 26 515, 31 1314, 32 358; 3 *s* wilð 2 4
wealsteal *m* place of walls 24 88 (note)
weard *m* guardian, protector, ruler; attendant, guide 7 294, 20 (iv) 4, 27 80
weard v. tōweard *prep* and wið
weardian *wv* watch, keep, occupy 23 17; lāst w. remain behind 31 1312
wearm *adj* warm 17 32, 29 18; *as noun* 17 65
wearnian v. warnian
wearðan v. weorðan
wēatācen *n* token of woe 29 51
weax *n* wax 4 312
weaxan (wexan) 7 (6) wax, grow, increase in strength *or* size 7 153, 10 169, 26 8
weaxbred *n* writing-tablet 15 82
weccan *wv* wake, stir 21 56
wed(d) *n* pledge 12 88
wēdan *wv* be mad 7 89
wedbryce *m* breach of agreement 12 130, 14 101
weddian *wv* promise, pledge oneself to *wg* 14 88
weder *n* weather 8 61, 21 77 (note), 26 546, 29 18
wefan 5 weave 20 (vi) 85, 31 1325

welwillendnes *f* benevolence, goodwill 4 189
wēn *f* expectation, probability 4 78, 26 2323
wēna *wm* expectation 22 25
wēnan *wv, often wg* 'ween,' suppose, imagine, think; expect 9 103, 25 46, 26 525
wend *m* event; ðridda wend in the third event 16 215
wendan *wv*: *tr* turn, change, translate 3 52; *pp* gewænd 4 115; wend 10 233; *refl* go 1 177
intr turn, return, go 1 248, 4 79, 10 177, 22 32 (note), 34 193, 205
wenian *wv* accustom; treat 24 29 (note), 36
wēofod, wigbed *n* altar 7 66, 97, 19 17
weorc (worc) *n* work, deed; affliction, pain 3 89, 25 2, 28 79; *dp* (*adv*) weorcum with difficulty 26 1638
weor(o)ld v. woruld
weorod v. werod
weorpan (wyrpan) 3 throw, cast 5 83, 8 84 (change), 27 291, 32 342
weorpere *m* thrower 20 (v) 7
weorð (wurð, wyrð) *n* value, price 4 26, 31, 12 83, 14 62
weorð (wurð), wyrðe *adj* worth, worthy, honoured, honourable; dear, precious; qualified (for), entitled (to) 7 54, 8 24, 14 65, 20 (v) 1, 26 1902, 32 422
...ðan 3 become, be, happen, su-

werhð (= wyrgðu) *f* curse, damnation 26 589
werian *wv* defend, guard 1 14, 10 35, 16 401 (note), 26 541; dam up 8 168
werian *wv* wear 16 70
wērig *adj* weary 24 15, 26 57
wērigferð *adj* weary of mind, disheartened 27 291
wermōd *m* wormwood 20 (vi) 60
werod (weo-, -ud) *n* troop, band, host 1 11, 7 218, 25 51, 34 51, 102 (formation); wereda God Lord of Hosts 3 161
werod *adj* sweet 11 132
wesan *av* (v. also bēon) be 1 9, 2 10, 160, 16 204 (live), 22 26, 26 11; *pl* sindon 16 406, syn 12 67; *opt* si(e), 69, sig 2 111, 4 66, 8 122, 13 46, 16 407; sēo 16 245; *pl* synd(an) 14 57 (note), 80, 16 135 (note); *imp s* (North.) wæs 7 192; *pt* wæs 8 63; *pl* wǣron 1 38
Neg forms neom, nis, næs, nǣre etc 1 33, 2 332, 3 172, 8 26, 37, 28 1575
west *adv* westwards, in the west 1 178, 207, 34 97
westan *adv* from the west 1 181
westanwind *m* west(erly) wind 2 66
westdǣl *m* west 2 210
wēste *adj* waste, deserted, barren 1 235, 2 256, 11 129, 24 74
wēsten *mn* waste, desert 2 25, 60, 28 1265
westeweard *adj* the west of; an westeweard to the west 16 390
westlang *adv* 1 132 (note)
westnorð *adv* to the north-west 2 18
westweard *adv* westwards 10 376
weðer *m* wether, ram 14 80, 16 410
wexan v. weaxan
wīc *n, often pl* dwelling 7 144, 28 1304, 21 1339
wīcfreoðu *f* defence of the home 21 119
wicg *n* horse 34 240
wīcgerēfa *wm* reeve of a 'wic,' bailiff 1 297
wīcian *wv* dwell, encamp 2 56, 138 (anchor)
wīcing *m* viking, pirate 12 94, 24 26
wīcstōw *f* encampment 2 281
wīdcūð *adj* widely known 25 1256
wīde *adv* widely, far and wide 12 135, 22 22, 25 18, 25 81; *comp* wīddor 20 (i) 10
widewe *wf* widow 8 31, 12 39
wīdgiel (-gil) *adj* wide, extensive 20 (vi) 51, 63
wīdgongel *adj* gadding 22 65
widl *mn?* impurity 27 59
widsǣ *m f* open sea 2 79
wīf *n* woman 1 189, 9 49, 21 65
wīfcȳððu *f* company of a woman 1 11
wifel *m* 'weevil,' beetle 20 (vi) 73
wīfhand *f* female line *or* side 16 154
wīfmon(n) *m* woman 2 230
wīg *n* battle 24 80; *d* wigge 16 447, 26 1656
wiga *wm* warrior 24 67, 34 75
wigbed v. wēofod
wigbil(l) *n* war-sword 26 1607
wigbord *n* war-shield 26 2339
wiggend (= wīgend) *m* warrior 27 69
wiggryre *m* war-terror 25 1284
wigheard *adj* brave in battle 24 75
wighryre *m* slaughter 26 1619
wighūs *n* battlement, tower 3 254
wigplega *wm* war-play, battle 24 268
wigrǣden *f* battle 25 22
wigsmið *m* war-smith, warrior 23 72
wīhaga *wm* battle-hedge 34 102 (note)
wiht (uht) *fn* being, creature; whit, aught 2 349, 20 (viii) 1, 28 1660; *wg* 26 581; *often used to emphasize a negative, like mod. "not a whit": nō wiht not in the least 28 541, nāld wihte ne by no means 22 351*
wihte (d of wiht) *adv* a whit, in any way 26 2277, 22 400
wilcuma *wm* welcome guest 21 95, 26 1894
wilde *adj* wild 1 100, 25 298; wilde henn pheasant 17 57
wilder, wildeodēor *n* wild animal 3 97, 5 49, 8 85, 25 283
wilgesīð *m* willing *or* loved companion 25 23
willa *wm* will, desire, joy, pleasure; object of desire 4 357, 26 2307 (note), 22 400; *gp* willa 22 43; *dp* (*adv*) willum willingly, joyfully 21 1347
willa v. wyll
willan *av* (nyllan, nellan *neg form*) will, desire, intend, be about to, try 1 21, 2 58, 191, 3 41, 6 9, 22 83, 21 71, 22 35, 24 14; *opt pl* willan 4 21
wilnian *wv*, *wm wg* desire 3 105, 7 223, 8 94, 18 417
wilnung *f* desire 3 43
wilsumlic *adj* desirable, voluntary 7 229
wilsumnes *f* devotion 7 384
wilt v. willan
wiltū v. willan
win *n* wine 17 4, 27 29
winberge *wf* wine-berry, grape 17 51
wind *m* wind 6 31, 24 74, 28 547

windan 3: *tr* wind, twist; brandish; *intr* fly, circle, roll 18 12, 27 110, 32 418, 34 43, 106, 322; wunden gold twisted gold, filigree 24 32

windig *adj* windy 26 572

wine *m* friend, friend and lord, friendly ruler 25 12; *pl* winas 34 228; *g* winig(e)a 26 1664, 31 1339

winedryhten *m* friendly ruler (v. wine) 24 37, 34 248

wineléas *adj* friendless 24 45

winemǣg *m* friendly *or* dear kinsman 24 7, 31 1338; *pl* -māgas 34 306

winetrēow *f* troth 23 50

wineðearfende *adj* friendless 31 1321

wīngedrinc *n* wine-drinking 27 16

wīnlīc *adj* like wine 11 133

winnan 3 toil, strive, fight, compete; win, make one's way 2 220-1, 7 163, 20 (iii) 1, 26 506, 32 346, 33 283; *imp s* wyn 13 100

wīnsæd *adj* satiated with wine 27 71

wīnsæl *n* wine-hall 24 78

winstre *wf adj* left 4 35

winter *mn* winter 1 257, 23 18; *g* wintres 29 37, wintrys 26 516; *d* wintra 7 50

winterceald *adj* winter-cold 23 4

wintercearig *adj* winter-sad 24 24

wintergeweorð *n* winter-storm, snow-storm 29 57

winterlǣcan *wv* draw near to winter 10 264

winterlīc *adj* wintry 7 177

winterscūr *m* winter-shower 29 18

wintersetl *n* winter-quarters 10 130

winterstund *f* winter hour 32 370 (note)

wintertīd *f* wintertime 7 45

...iota v. wita

...īr *m* wire, filigree ornament 20 (v) 47

...s *adj* wise 3 55, 24 64

...sdōm *m* wisdom 3 10, 8 49 (note), 29 30

...o *wf* 'wise,' manner; business, affair; state, condition 7 317 (note), 46, 395

... *adv* wisely 24 88

...an *wv wd or a* direct, guide; point out, show 16 218, 26 1663, 141

...c *adj* certain 22 34

... *adj* wise, prudent 7 38

...n *wv* guide, direct 16 507

...ng *f* guidance, direction 16

... provisions, food 11 59, 24

...it 26 589

...n v. ic

wita (wiota) *wm* wise man, councillor 3 3, 24 65; *pl* the national council or parliament, the 'witenagemōt' 1 2, 7 19, 16 179

witan *swv* (nytan *neg*) know 2 66, 6 54, 24 11, 27, 26 1309; be in one's senses 7 88; *pt* wisse 2 66, wisste 8 95; *imp* wyte mind 13 69

Neg forms nāt, nāst, nysse, nyste etc 2 66, 85, 4 163, 201, 315, 27 68

wītan 1 *wd pers* blame, reproach 8 13

wīte *n* punishment; fine; torment 3 26, 7 339, 14 3, 27 115, 28 87, 32 318

witega (wītga) *wm* wise man, sage; prophet 13 11, 32, 29 29

witig *adj* wise 22 32

witodlīce *adv* certainly 9 97

wið *prep* against

wd or a against, towards 1 7, 70, 73, 4 150, 13 17, 25 54, 26 523; from 10 120

wd (in exchange) for 13 83, 16 344, 34 31, 35, 39; with 17 14

wa by, along 2 54; with 1 107, 9 75 (note), 10 197, 17 53, 30 716

wg in the direction of, towards, to 1 178, 10 394, 16 479 (near), 34 8, 131, 290

wið...weard *prep wg* towards 2 352, 10 214, 27 99

wiðēastan *adv* towards the east 2 116

wiðerlēan *n* recompense 34 116

wiðersaca *wm* adversary 12 133

wiðerwe(a)rdlīce *adv* inimically, perversely 13 186

wiðerwinna *wm* adversary 8 117, 13 40

wiðinnan *adv* within 11 123

wiðmeten(n)es *f* comparison 7 43

wiðnorðan *prep wa* north of 2 8

wiðre *n* resistance 21 54

wiðsacan 6 *wa or g* deny 9 110, 16 195; *wd* renounce 7 70

wiðstondan 6 withstand, resist 10 180, 24 15

wiðsūðan *prep wa* south of 2 143

wiððonðe, wiððāmðe *conj* provided that, on condition that 10 128; in order that 17 42

wiðuppon *adv* above 2 116

wiðūtan *prep wd* outside 2 252; *wa* (rare) 16 264

wlātian *wv* look (for); *wg* 26 1916

wlencu *f* pride, bravado 21 61, 26 508

wlītan 1 gaze, look 26 1572, 34 172

wlite *m* beauty, appearance, form 3 155, 14 30, 31 1288

wliteseon *f* sight 26 1650

wliteweorð *n* wergild, ransom 9 37

wlitig *adj* beautiful 26 1662, 29 7

wlitigian *wv* beautify, adorn 3 134, 19 37
wlonc *adj* proud 24 80, 25 62
wōc v. wæcnan
wōdnes *f* madness 11 96
wōh *n* crookedness, error, wrong 16 312; on wōh, mid wō crookedly, wrongfully 14 85, 16 71, 20 (iv) 4; tō wōge crooked 11 25
wōhcēapung *f* fine for illegal trafficking 16 160
wolcen *n* welkin, cloud 6 31, 25 8, 27 67
wōma *wm* noise; terror 24 103
wom(m) *mn* stain, defilement, crime 13 164 (blemish), 21 65, 27 59
womful *adj* defiled 27 77
wōnes (= wōh-) *f* crookedness, wrong 16 261
wong *m* plain, field 20 (iv) 5, 29 7
wongtōð *m* back-tooth, molar 14 157
wongturf *f* meadow-turf; *pl* 19 37
won(n) *adj* dark 23 55, *as noun* 24 103
wōp *m* weeping, lamentation 4 358, 29 51, 31 1313
wōpdropa *wm* tear 35 283
wōpig *adj* lamenting 30 711
word *n* word, speech; fame 10 311, 20 (vii) 1, 21 65 (notoriety), 24 91, 27 81; *dp* wordum 34 305; wesan ðæs wordes declare 16 194
wordbēotung *f* word-pledge 23 14
wordcwide *m* words, speech 20 (ix) 17
wōrian *wv* crumble to pieces 24 78
worn *m* number, multitude 24 91; worn fela a great deal 25 530
wor(o)ld- v. woruld-
worðig *m* enclosed homestead 14 33
woruld (weo-) *f* world 7 154, 22 31, 24 58, 107; *d* weorlde 16 183
woruldār *f* world-honour 26 17
woruldbisgu *f* worldly business 8 5
woruldbūend *m* dweller on earth 27 81
woruldcund (weorld-) *adj* worldly, secular 5 4, 16 184
worulddrēam *m* earthly joy 31 1337
woruldgesǣlig *adj* prosperous 34 219
woruldgeðingð *f* worldly honour or dignity 9 4
woruldhād *m* secular life 7 274
woruldnytt *f* use in the world 19 35
woruldrīce *n* world(-kingdom) 24 63
woruldsǣlða *fpl* worldly prosperity 8 45
woruldscamu *f* world-shame, public disgrace 12 108
woruldðēaw *m* worldly conduct 8 29
woruldðing *n* worldly thing 3 23
wōs *n* juice, liquor 17 3

wracu *f* vengeance; misery 23 51, 22 393; *ad* wræce 8 81, 22 4, 25 2336
wræc *n* exile, misery 22 1
wræcan v. wrecan
wræclāst *m* path of exile 24 5
wræcsīð *m* exile 25 2292
wrætlic *adj* curiously wrought, splendid, wondrous 20 (vii) 2, 25 1650, 2339
wrætlīce *adv* curiously, wondrously 20 (vi) 85
wrāð *adj* wroth, hostile; bitter, cruel 20 (vi) 60, 24 7, 25 1619
wrāðe *adv* angrily, grievously 8 25
wrāðlic *adj* grievous, severe 22 355
wraðu *f* prop, help 31 1337
wrecan 5 drive; avenge; utter, recite 1 6, 20 (iv) 11, 25 1178, 31 1303, 34 279; *opt* wræce 30 719
wrecend *m* avenger 25 1256
wrenc *m* trick, artifice 19 216
wrēon 1 *sv* cover 20 (i) 5
wrīdian *wv* grow, flourish 23 27
wrīgian *wv* struggle on, push one's way 20 (iv) 5
wringan 3 wring 17 3
wrītan 1 write 7 5; *pr 3 s* wrīt 7 23
wrītere *m* writer 11 22
wrīðan 1 bind, bandage; fetter 13 69, 17 40
wrixendlīce *adv* in turn 7 371
wrixlan *wv* change, exchange; wordum w. exchange words, discourse 20 (ix) 10
wrōht *mf* strife 25 2287
wucu *wf* week 1 221, 2 124, 16 355
wudu *m* wood, log; wood, forest; ship 14 25, 19 93, 20 (i) 5, 21 72, 25 1919; wude (late) 15 6
wudubærnett *n* setting fire to a wood 14 156
wudufæsten *n* camp protected by woods 1 148 (note)
wuduholt *n* wood, grove 23 34
wudulond *n* woodland 16 157
wuldor (wylder) *n* glory 8 113, 33 15, 27 59
Wuldorfæder *m* Father of glory 7 196
wuldorfull *adj* glorious 13 194
wuldorlēan *n* glorious reward 31 1347
wuldorlīce *adv* gloriously 7 134
wuldrian *wv* glorify 13 24, 37
wulf *m* wolf 24 82, 33 65; *dp* wulfan 8 89
wund *f* wound 20 710
wund *adj* wounded 25 565, 34 113
wundenlocc *adj* with braided locks 27 [illegible]
wunderlic *adj* wonderful 3 157
wundian *wv* wound 15 10, 34 [illegible]

wundor *n* wonder, marvellous event, miracle 9 9, 16 519, 20 (iv) 8, 26 1607
wundorcræft *m* wondrous skill 20 (vi) 85
wundrian *wv* wonder 3 42, 7 185
wundrum *(dp of wundor) adv* wonderfully, wondrous 24 98
wunian *wv*: *intr* dwell, abide, tarry 1 4, 7 184, 11 117, 27 67; *pr opt* wunion 16 517
tr inhabit 26 1260; w. wælræste lie dead 31 1342
wunung *f* dwelling 4 249
wurð, wurð- v. weorð, weorð-
wuton v. uton
wyldan *wv* subdue, reduce 13 42, 16 499
wylder v. wuldor
wylfen *adj* wolfish 22 22
Wȳlisc *adj* Welsh 14 79
wyll (well) *m*, wylle (welle) *m*, wylla *wm*, well, fountain, spring, source 3 175, 7 21, 429, 9 14
wyllan *wv* boil 17 36
wyllewæter *n* spring water 17 22
wylm *m* surge, flood; fervour, ardour 7 346, 26 516
wynlic *adj* joyful, pleasant 29 34
wynmǣg *f* winsome maiden, saint 31 1319
wyn(n) *f* joy, delight 11 141, 24 29, 29 12, 34 174
wynsum *adj* winsome, pleasant, joyous 3 109, 4 193, 7 329, 29 13
wynsumnes *f* pleasantness 11 129 (blessing)
wyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, build, create 1 114, 8 83 (make up), 10 56, 28 65, 32 418; *æfter worhte* deserved 27 65; *wg* acquire 10 321
wyrd *f* fate; event 24 5, 26 572, 28 51, 31 1319
wyrdstæf *m* decree of fate; *dp* wyrdstafum 31 1325
wyrhta *wm* 'wright'; Maker 29 9
wyrm *m* worm, serpent, dragon; insect 20 (vi) 76 (note), 26 2287, 27 115
wyrman *wv* warm 7 46
wyrmlic *n* form of a serpent, serpentine ornament 24 98
wyrmsele *m* hall of serpents, hell 27 119
wyrnan *wv wg* withhold, refuse 16 452, 34 118
wyrpan v. weorpan
wyrsa *adj comp* (of yfel) worse 10 186, 26 525
wyrsian *wv* grow worse 12 35
wyrslic *adj* mean, vile; *comp* 20 (vi) 48
wyrt *f* herb, vegetable, plant 5 160, 9 65
wyrtgeard *m* garden 9 70
wyrtgemang n spice(s) 5 130
wyrtwala *wm* lower side, *or* edge, of *a* wood 16 388
wyrtweard *m* gardener 9 72
wyrð, wyrðe, wyrð- *v. weorð, weorð-*
wȳscan *wv* wish, desire 4 86, 16 21, 22 25; *pt pl* wīston 26 1604 (note)

yfel *n* evil 8 27, 21 120, 34 133; *pl* yfel 10 126
yfeldǣd *f* evil deed 30 713
yfele *adv* evilly, ill 4 196, 8 25, 32 387; yuele 16 526
yfelian *wv* grow worse 12 4
ylde (ælde, elde) *mpl* men 24 85, 25 11, 26 1661, 2314, 30 727
yldra v. eald
yld(u) *f* age; the old 6 38, 15 14, 26 22, 35 291; chief men 10 242
ylpesban *n* (elephant's bone) ivory 5 130
ymb, ymbe (emb(e)) *prep wa* around, about; concerning 1 127, 2 1, 3 123, 15 6, 16 446, 26 507, 32 388; *for the sake of* (ymbe) 3 123; *wd* (rare) 11 54; *before nouns of time* after 1 8, 11 153, 16 326; ymb... ūtan v. ymbūtan
ymbclyppan *wv* embrace 20 (vi) 53, 28 42
ymbe *adv* about (it) 10 319, 13 100
ymbehweorfan *3 turn about, go round* 26 2296 (note)
ymbgong *m* circumference 2 248
ymbhoga *wm* care, anxiety 6 68
ymbhwyrft m circle, extent; circle of the earth, world 7 180, 20 (vi) 42, 29 43
ymbhygd(u) *f* care, anxiety 9 5
ymblicgan 5 wpv lie round, encompass 2 6
ymbsellan *wv* surround, envelope 7 180
ymbsettan *wv* set round 7 75
ymbsittan *5 wpv* sit round, invest 1 175, 26 564
ymbsittend *m* one sitting near, neighbour 4 159, 26 9
ymbūtan *adv* about, around 1 174
ymbūtan *prep wa* about, around 2 36, 250, 32 382; *tmesis* ymb... ūtan 2 84
ymbwindan *3* encircle, embrace 20 (vi) 84
ynce *m* inch 6 42
yppan *wv* reveal 5 153
yppe *adj* known 14 49
yrfegeflit *n* dispute about an inheritance 16 63

yrfegewrit n will, testament 18 61
yrfelāf f heirloom 25 1903
yrfestōl m hereditary seat, home 22 1593
yrfeweard m heir 18 151
yrgan wv dishearten 12 103
yrhðu f cowardice 24 6
yrmð(u) f misery; crime 8 45, 8 97, 12 81, 25 1259, 29 51
yrnan 3 run 4 91; yrnð runs 4 111
yrre n anger 12 89
yrre adj angry 25 1575, 24 44
yrð f ploughing; crop 13 61
yrðling m husbandman, farmer 8 18
ysen adj iron 13 124
ysopo f hyssop 17 51
ytemest sup adj last 7 313
yteren adj made of otter-skin 8 110
yting f outing, journey 13 66
yð f wave 11 23, 20 (c) 4, 25 46
yðan wv lay waste 24 85
yðfaru f flood 29 44
yðgewinn n (wave-)surge 25 1593, 1620
yðhengest m (wave-steed) ship 19 215
yðlāf f foreshore 25 566
ywde v. ywan

zefferus m Zephyrus, west wind 20 (vi) 63

INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES

Proper adjectives will be found in the Glossary.

Persons and places not identified are omitted.

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY W. LEWIS, M.A., AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS